

IRELAND  
Land of the Pharaohs



# IRELAND

## LAND OF THE PHARAOHS

*The Quest for Our Atlantean Legacy*

ANDREW POWER

HM  
Edition

Copyright © ANDREW POWER 2005

Printed and bound in Northern Ireland by  
PENINSULA PRINT & DESIGN  
Tel: (02891) 814125  
[www.peninsulaprint.co.uk](http://www.peninsulaprint.co.uk)

Dedicated to the memory of my Mother and Father  
And to all those who are descended from the Scots-Irish.



# CONTENTS

---

Acknowledgements.....	ix
Preface.....	xi
Introduction.....	1
I The Quest Begins.....	16
II The Parasitical Elite.....	52
III Brù na Bóinne.....	98
IV The Egyptian Connection.....	165
V Background to the Ritual Battle....	209
VI The Ritual.....	235
Appendices.....	273

## ILLUSTRATIONS

Khazar Map.....	122
Scythian Map.....	123
The course of the River Boyne compared to that of the Milky Way.....	126
The topography of the River Boyne and Nile compared.....	127
The Elgin Stone.....	146
Giza as centre of the world's landmass.....	166
The Stone of Scone being toasted by the Scottish Knight Templars.....	189
The position of the armies at the commencement of the ritual/battle.....	218
Isis with the child, Horus (widow and child).....	244
Skymap: The scene at 4 am. and at 8 am.....	251
Skymap: The scene at 12 noon and at 10.15 pm.....	252
Portrayal of the constellations of Monocerus and Canis Minor.....	257
William mounted on his horse.....	257
Skymap of the constellations represented in the British coat-of-arms.....	259
The British coat-of-arms.....	259

# PLATES

## Page 157

Red Hand (of Ulster?), Guildhall Square, London.  
Red Hand, Sandy Row, Belfast.  
Israeli flags flying on main thoroughfare in Belfast!  
Masonic Banner, Belfast.  
'Ark of the Covenant', Masonic Headquarters, Dublin.

## Page 158

Representation of Giants building cromlech.  
Giants Ring, Belfast, with cromlech in the centre.  
Giants Causeway on the north coast.  
Talka Maken Mummy.  
Giant boulder found near Dowth.

## Page 159

Lion monument at Waterloo.  
Obelisk at the Boyne River.  
Templar Church, London.  
People of Orange, France, pledging allegiance to William at a solar ceremony.  
Mellifont (Cistercian) Abbey, William's camp.  
Donore Churchyard, James's camp.

## Page 160

Eamhain, from the top of Dowth.  
Dowth mound.  
Newgrange (Noah's Ark?).  
The sun shines through the slot in the roof-box at Newgrange.  
The modern entrance showing the roof-box above the doorway.

## Page 161

Plan of the passageway and chamber at Newgrange.  
Conception Cycle as represented in stone at Newgrange.

## Page 162

Glenscota in Ireland where the princess Scota is supposedly buried.  
Akhnaten, Nefertiti, and daughter (Scota?).  
Sculpted head of unknown Amarna princess.  
Pharaoh Tuthmosis III, founder of first Rosicrucian Mystery School.  
Bust of Pharaoh Akhnaten.

## Page 163

Mohawk Lodge, USA and West African Orangemen parading.  
Jan Wyck's painting depicting the Ritual/Battle, 1690.  
Orange commemorating the Exodus and celebrating William's 'victory'.  
The Royal Black Knights of the Camp of Israel.

## Page 164

The Rothschild Brothers.  
Stuart Monument in the Vatican.  
William on his 'white charger' (Unicorn) with 'X' symbol on the 'horse's' rump.  
James leaving Ireland after the Ritual/Battle.  
George Washington laying 'corner stone' for the new capital.



# Acknowledgements

---

**M**Y SINCERE THANKS TO THE FOLLOWING PEOPLE WITHOUT whose help this book would not have been possible. To the surgeons, doctors, nurses, and staff of the Thoracic Unit, Royal Victoria Hospital, Belfast, especially surgeons Mr. Alistair Graham and the late Mr. Gibbons, who kept me alive while I completed my task.

Special thanks go to Paul for all his commitment and patience in editing and formatting the manuscript and its final layout and design and for the cover artwork. Thanks to Irvine for his friendship and help in researching our story, and Maureen for all her hard work typing and researching. I would like to give a mention to Gerry and all my friends, including ‘big Jim’, for their help and encouragement even through the dark days and also Don for giving me the initial impetus to begin this project.

In a broader sense my thanks goes to the authors/researchers (alive or dead) who preceded me on this path, and who made the journey that much easier. They are, in no particular order, Lorraine Evans, Ralph Ellis, Robert Bauval, Graham Hancock, Christopher Knight, Robert Lomas, Barbara Watterson, Peter Beresford Ellis, Laurence Gardner, Peter Dawkins, HRH Prince Michael of Albany, Edith Starr Miller, Pádraig Lenihan, Steve Bergstrom, Jon King, John Beveridge, Niall Ferguson, Frederic Morton, Adrian Gilbert, Ahmed Osman, William Henry, Conor MacDari, Jordan Maxwell, Robert M. Pirsig, Graham Phillips, Gerald Massey, Albert G. Mackey, Lynn Picknett, Ignatius Donnelly, Timothy Freke, Peter Gandy, Robert A. Heinlein, Arthur Koestler, Barry Dunford, L. A. Waddell, Robert Anton Wilson, Frances Henking, Carlos Castaneda, Mike Ballie, Michael Baigent, Richard Leigh, Henry Lincoln, Zecharia Sitchin, Andrew Sinclair, Ian Adamson, Alison Roberts, J. P. Kenyon, Macaulay, John Locke, John Macleod, William T. Still, L. A. Waddell, Robert Shea, Francis Bacon, Comyns Beaumont, Frank R. Wallace, David Talbott, Dr. John Coleman, Nesta H. Webster, Arthur Kemp, David Icke, Geoffrey Moorhouse, Paddy McGarvy, Dr. Julian Janes, Betty Edwards, George Orwell, John Taylor Gatto, Joe Downey, Alexander del Mar,

Raymond Campbell, Paterson, Dan Brown, Paul Mason, John T. Gilbert, Guy Patton, Robin Mackness, Henry Makow, Michael C. Ruppert, H. H. Ben-Sasson, Ruth Dudley Edwards, Edmund Spenser, Tim Wallace Murphy and Marilyn Hopkins, Clive Prince, H. Spencer Lewis, Geraldine Stout, Raymond Bernard, David Yallop, Cecil Kilpatrick, David Dankenbring, P. D. Ouspensky, Charles O' Kelly, John of Fordun, David R. Woods, Immanuel Velikovsky, Michael Tsarion, Breeda Tuite, Savitri Devi, Paddy Boyle, E. Raymond Capt, Alan Campbell, Herbert Armstrong, Manly P. Hall, Enda O Boyle, Robert Wallace, Fredrick Mann, Ayn Rand, Eileen Black, Mark Hedsel, Una Sheahan and finally Elizabeth for providing a tranquil haven whenever I needed it at Glebe House beside (and I mean beside) the great mound of Dowth.

A special mention to the staff, of the Ulster Museum, Belfast. The Heritage Service, Photographic Unit, Dublin. The rights and Reproduction Office: National Gallery of Ireland, Dublin. The Central Library, Belfast.

And anyone else I have missed, you know who you are.

All sky map data and configurations are from SkyMap v3.1.10 by Chris Marriot. The constellation figures on p.259 and virtual ground accompanying the skymaps are taken from Starry Night Enthusiast v5.0.1. Every effort has been made to obtain permissions regarding copyright material wherever possible. If there is something in this book you think you should be credited with the author and publisher will be glad to rectify this at the earliest opportunity.

# Preface

(A Note to the Reader)

THE FOLLOWING NARRATIVE IS AN ACCOUNT OF AN INCREDIBLE adventure that began some twenty years ago whilst I stood in front of one of the magnificent cairns (Newgrange) in the Boyne Valley, Ireland. It is what I call *mystory*, which is not meant to be an academic thesis on *history*, or to echo Velikovsky: ‘...was not written for those who swear by the *verba magistri* - the holiness of their school wisdom; and they may debate it without reading it, as well.’

There has been no deliberate intention to disparage anyone’s sincerely held beliefs so if, here and there, that appears to be the case, know that it was not the objective. However, it was (and is) my purpose to poke the ‘sleeping dragon’ of unquestioned thoughts and feelings. This is rarely a welcomed task and can be precarious at the best of times, more so when it touches on the history of a schism such as that within Irish society. Within *mystory* there are many ideas that the reader may find uncomfortable; therefore, if you are content with the concepts you hold about life, are happy in your comfort zone and your worldview is settled: ‘*The story ends, you wake up in your bed and believe whatever you want to believe.*’

The goal of *mystory* (ultimately surpassed) was to discover the origins of the race that built the magnificent structures at Brù-na-Bóinne and what the connections were, if any, to a famous ‘European’ battle that took place there in the 17<sup>th</sup> century. I accomplished this by playing devil’s advocate with traditional history; doing this proved to me *history* isn’t as valid as most of us automatically assume and it certainly didn’t have the answer to my historical conundrums. Trying to find out *why* it didn’t have the answer lead me to a secretive cabal of elites who still, I discovered, intentionally manipulate history to create an illusion (*‘a prison for our minds’*) that we naturally believe to be reality. However, there have been brave souls throughout the ages, Akhnaten, Buddha, Jesus, amongst others (whom I have named collectively as *Masters of the Mystery Schools*), that have opposed these ‘hidden’ elites and tried to educate us about the illusion.

So, you want to ‘*stay in wonderland*’ and discover ‘*what the Matrix is?*’ Well, your attitude should be one of stringent discernment because what you will read here will test your credulity to its utmost. At some time during your quest you may have the virtual experience of ‘*tumbling down the rabbit hole*’ into an alternate reality. In this reality you may well glimpse the ‘truth’, which is that you have been in an invisible prison all of your life. This revelation leads to the *path of freedom* and the realisation of your *true self*.

*Eternal truth needs a human language that alters  
with the spirit of the times.*

Carl Jung

*When a myth is shared by large numbers of people  
it becomes a reality.*

Lawrence Blair

# Introduction

---

*One of the saddest lessons of history is this:  
If we have been bamboozled long enough,  
We tend to reject any evidence of the bamboozle.  
We're no longer interested in finding out the truth.  
The Bamboozle has captured us,  
It's simply too painful to acknowledge,  
Even to ourselves,  
That we have been so credulous.*

Carl Sagan.

**G**RELAND: LAND OF THE PHARAOHS? WHEN THE MEANING OF an encoded geographical cypher discovered in Ireland is unravelled you will realise this assertion is based on fact. You will come to understand how twenty years of group research and an unexpected treasure trail of clues, led to the solving of an incredible riddle; that is, *did an ancient Egyptian ritual take place in Ireland at the end of the 17th century?* Finding the answer to this conundrum will constitute a major part of our investigations in this book. Other findings, just as startling, will expose an account of history that could turn the status quo on its head. Is it true? Will it be believable? 'Ah! There's the rub.' You will have to judge for yourself if traditional facts on which this story is based are valid within their new contexts.

As you will discover, the sequence of events that led to some astonishing conclusions begins about three hundred years ago when an English King, a Dutch Prince and their multi-national armies rendezvoused on the banks of the Boyne River on the ancient island of Ireland. This river, which rises at the *Well of the Blessed Trinity* and is named in honour of the Irish Goddess Boann, meanders majestically through the ancient land of Brù-na-Bóinne and across the 'Valley of the [Irish] Kings', before emptying into the sea at Drogheda, doorway to the Boyne Valley and home to a vast array of ancient monuments.

It is in Drogheda we encounter the first of the many anomalies associated with this mysterious valley because the symbols of this medieval Christian town

are the Islamic Star and Crescent. The star represents Sirius the morning star, or star of the east, and the crescent is that of the planet Venus. The colour associated with Venus is green, hence the green of Ireland. These symbols are found within its coat of arms deriving from those of King John who in 1210 gave the town its first charter. It was within this picturesque location at the 'Bend of the Boyne' that the aforementioned characters participated in an arcane event, which was to shape world events for hundreds of years afterwards and had profound consequences for western civilisation.

Over three centuries later this confrontation still arouses passionate debate and feelings and we have come to view it, mistakenly, as solely a religious battle. Today it is celebrated globally from the northern territories of Canada to the antipodes in the deep southern hemisphere; from Perth in Scotland, to Perth in Australia, from Belfast in the north of Ireland, through Africa to Belfast in the South Island of New Zealand. What, you may ask, was so special about this 'battle' described in an anonymous pamphlet entitled *A Light to the Blind* (republished in 1892 as *A Jacobite Narrative of the War in Ireland*) as 'a skirmish in passing',<sup>1</sup> that it achieved such eminence? Was there something more meaningful to this celebrated event than just a religious battle? Indeed, was our subsequent view the result of some intentional manipulation surrounding it?

To release this mystery we must dig through many layers of disinformation. In doing this we discover the astonishing truth that something much more significant and profound took place at Brù-na-Bóinne than *anyone* has, so far, come anywhere close to deciphering. What really happened, and what it means, will now be exposed to the light of day for the first time ever.

Initial clues that revealed a cornucopia of knowledge about our hidden history were discovered cryptically encoded in the mystical landscape of Brù-na-Bóinne, and the dramatic events that took place there. Today that enigmatic encounter is commonly recognized as the decisive battle for the three crowns of Ireland, Scotland, and England. However, my research uncovered overwhelming evidence that led to a totally different understanding of this symbolic 'battle'. In fact, as accompanying evidence confirms, it was what it was supposed to be, a re-enactment of an ancient ritual/battle concealing surprising details about the ancient Britons, the race of the Scots-Irish,<sup>2</sup> and occidental history.

The principle performers in this ritual drama were the above-mentioned royal scions. They were, William, a Prince of the Dutch House of Orange (de facto King of England), who ruled jointly with Mary his Stuart wife who was the lawful claimant to the throne, and James II, erstwhile Stuart King of Britain and Ireland. They were destined to meet in the Boyne Valley to participate in this extraordinary ritual/battle, a landscape to which it was inextricably linked for reasons that will be developed as our explorations proceed.

Decoding the *raison d'être* of the previously mentioned 'battle' uncovers the legend of a 'lost' race that has been, for the most part, erased from our *conscious* memory. The famous Russian explorer, mystic and artist, Nicolas Roerich mused

## INTRODUCTION

about this race when he wrote: ‘so, before the eyes of history has come a nation, from whence is unknown; nor is it known how it scattered and disappeared without a trace.’<sup>3</sup> Our journey follows in the footprints of this race to discover how, and as importantly why, they traversed the globe, and where exactly their epic trek took them after leaving the ancient land of Brù-na-Bóinne (in reality an ancient island that long predates Ireland)<sup>4</sup> and their pagan homeland of Eamhain (see chapter three).

At the beginning of our narrative we find them fleeing from a catastrophe that devastated their island to what we know today as the Northern Grasslands of Europe: ‘...that stretch from the lower Danube River eastwards along one side of the Black Sea’<sup>5</sup> where they congregated with a small number of survivors from other provinces of their ancient island. Traces of their Diaspora throughout Europe, Asia Minor and North Africa can be found in the numerous clues they left ‘carved in stone’ in the countries where they sojourned. In many cases remnants settled to found new nations and races and ultimately became known to modern historians as Indo-Europeans: ‘The tribes of this proto-European race that inhabited the eastern area of the northern grasslands, stretching from the lower Danube River eastwards along one side of the Black Sea through southern Russia and into Asia, are known as Aryan.’<sup>6</sup> This group of tribes eventually divided into separate races as the mystery teachings confirm:

About 1800 B.C. these Aryan tribes divided and became two separate peoples. The Eastern group descended into India. In their books, which we call the Vedas and which are written in Sanskrit, there are echoes of the former unity; in other words, before the division of the Eastern line of the Aryans. The other group after the separation also retained the name Aryan but [using] the form, Iran. These people pushed westward and southward into the mountains... This continuing line of tribes was the formation of such people in Asia Minor as the Hittites, the Phrygians, the Scythians, Armenians, Medes, Persians, and Aryans.<sup>7</sup>

The inner circle of the eastern tribes that journeyed into India continued their travels into the Himalayan Mountains as far south as Tibet, never to return. Evidence that a mysterious Northern people travelled deep into Asia is found in a ‘desert-like region of China called the Tarim Basin’, where a remarkable archaeological find was brought to the attention of the world in 1994.<sup>8</sup> This discovery was the intriguing 4,000-year-old, *tartan-clad*, ‘Talka Maken Mummies’, who were ‘Celtic/Aryan’ in appearance. Elizabeth Wayland Barber records the following in her book *The Mummies of Urumchi*:

When the earliest of these central Asian corpses nestled into the sands of the Tarim Basin, about 2000 B.C. or a little after, the pyramids of Egypt had already stood for half a millennium, but the best known Pharaohs, Ramesses

## IRELAND: LAND OF THE PHARAOHS

II and 'King Tut' (Tutankhamen), were rather more than five hundred years into the future... What Professor Mair recognised there stunned him. The mummies appeared to be neither Chinese nor Mongoloid in facial type; they looked, in fact, distinctively 'Caucasian,' with high-bridged noses, deep, round eye sockets, fair hair, and - on the men - heavy beards...Even more difficult to determine: what language or languages might these people have spoken? Nearly a century before, scholars had discovered in this same area a variety of documents dating from the first millennium A.D. and written in a now extinct language known as Tokharian. To everyone's surprise, Tokharian turned out to be related to the Indo-European tongues spoken in most of Europe (including English, Latin, and Greek) and in parts of the Near East (including Persian and Sanskrit). These far-flung Tokharian speakers therefore must have penetrated into Central Asia from the west, but when or how they got there no one knew. The finding of groups of Caucasoid mummies in the Tarim Basin that clearly antedated the Tokharian inscription thus held out hope to the linguists that their puzzle might finally be solved.<sup>9</sup>

Barber, an expert on prehistoric textiles, draws parallels between the weaving techniques of Japan and the Middle East, particularly Persia, but also more provocatively with those of the *Celtic Peoples of Ireland and Scotland*. She, according to one reviewer, speculates that these mysterious people were '... peripatetic herders and oasis-hoppers of Indo-European origin, possibly Turkic speaking, and she establishes links between the Caucasian people of this remote Chinese region and the ancient Celts...'<sup>10</sup>

Perhaps the most startling find was their clothing. Finely woven and brightly coloured woollen garments, made of very high quality raw materials, adorned the bodies: trousers, felt stockings, pointed hats, caftans. The weaving techniques used were reminiscent of the ancient Celtic weaving of Northwest Europe, with twill and tartan patterns using intensely rich colours including reds, yellows, and blues...The discovery of Cowrie shells from the sea not naturally found within thousands of miles of this desert area indicates that these people must have engaged in long distance trade. *Who were they, where did they originate and how did they come to be prospering in China at this time?*<sup>11</sup> (Italics added)

In light of this remarkable discovery, while far from being the only evidence that point towards a displaced prehistoric northern race and their travels, it was now safe to build on my hypothesis that a race from North-Western Europe migrated to North Africa and Asia. What disaster compelled them to travel to the farthest outposts of their world? What momentous event forced them to journey over such vast distances from their homeland? Suppositions put forward over the years, which have included a catastrophe as the cause for this great exodus have



## INTRODUCTION

been repressed, ridiculed and riled against by establishment academics, as were the diverse researchers who we will encounter on our voyage of discovery, who attempted to uncover this remarkable story.

An objective examination of the ‘catastrophe theory’ will show with some certitude that an earth-shattering event scattered this race across the face of the earth and left a blot on the psyche of humanity that is recorded universally, in myths and legends. More controversial is my discovery that this exodus is colourfully recreated every year in a Mardi-Gras type festival in Belfast, the capital city of modern day Ulster (Northern Ireland). My investigations uncovered overwhelming, albeit mostly circumstantial, evidence of a global cataclysm caused by an impacting comet or comets, which approximates the date for the Biblical flood given as around 2350 BCE.<sup>12</sup> Ancient Chinese tradition also tells of a global deluge around 2300 BCE.<sup>13</sup> We don’t have to look back too many years to find evidence that a comet can cause widespread devastation when it collides with Earth. In 1908 a small comet struck the Tunguska region of Siberia resulting in the flattening of thousands of square miles of forest. If this comet had hit a few hours later millions of lives could have been lost as it would probably have devastated large population centres of Europe. An even more contemporary example was the Shoemaker-Levi comet that collided with Jupiter in 1994.

Picking up the trail of the displaced Aryan<sup>14</sup> tribes again, we discover the core of the eastern branch, having detached themselves from the parent body, trekked deeper into Asia and the Himalayas, to pursue their own adventures. They maintained contact from time to time with those they left behind, although in ways that does not lend itself to understanding by the uninitiated (or cynical) mind. Turning our attention to those tribes of the western branch of this race, who eventually became known as Israelis, we find them living a harsh nomadic existence before finally migrating in successive waves in search for their ancient homeland in the northern Atlantic Ocean. We will observe these Israelis, who were probably in effect Egyptian tribes gradually metamorphose into the Scots-Irish race as they return via Scythia, Greece and Spain to their beloved Island that had long since been shattered into smaller islets. They recorded their travels for posterity, in keeping with their degree of consciousness; unfortunately, these accounts, being of the oral tradition, were later deciphered by a vastly different mindset and ultimately evolved into myths and legends.

Some of these myths were taken out of context and used to perpetuate a deception that usurped our sovereign history and has held our minds captive for centuries. An example of these machinations is found in Egyptologist, Lorraine Evans’ book *Kingdom of the Ark: The startling story of how the ancient British race is descended from the Pharaohs*,<sup>15</sup> referring to the suppressed links between Egypt and Britain. Lorraine alleges: ‘this was one of the greatest academic conspiracies of modern times.’<sup>16</sup> However, thanks to the efforts of the ‘authentic’ Mystery Schools the true history of mankind was preserved but kept from the

gaze of the uninitiated until the time was ripe for it to be safely unveiled. It is my belief that we have now arrived at that moment in time.

As our investigations continue we will discover we have been living under a massive deception about our ancestry, our history and who we are. Neo, the hero of the film *The Matrix*, referring to his personal history concludes ‘it never happened’, it was all a deception. Perhaps we should bear this in mind when investigating our racial history which metaphorically ‘never happened’, and certainly not in the way presented to us. This story will challenge these manipulations and in a small way contribute to the pioneering research that is surfacing at this crucial time for our civilisation. A multi-layered mythological story that has been manipulated into a factual record of a civil war between opposing branches of the Scots-Irish race, will be deconstructed and then restructured in its proper context to demonstrate how this deception works.

Because of this particular deceit, we, in Ireland, have been left with a legacy of death and destruction, in effect a three hundred-year civil war that has clouded our incredible and noble identity. What has kept us sane throughout this entire façade is our dark sense of humour or uniqueness as the following poem illustrates.<sup>17</sup> It is by the beloved Irish camp comedian, James Young, and it is called *The History Lesson*. (An English friend of mine insightfully observed this paradox on her first trip to Ireland: ‘The people,’ she observed, ‘seem a strange mix, violent and quite magical.’):

*A Dutchman called William  
And an Englishman, King James  
Fell out and started fuedin  
And called each other names.  
It was for the throne of England  
But for some reason not quite clear  
They came across to Ireland  
To do their fighting here.  
They had Scarsfield  
They had Schomberg  
They had horse and foot and guns  
And they landed up at Carrick  
With a thousand Lambeg drums  
They had lots of Dutch and Frenchmen  
And battalions and platoons  
Of Russians and of Prussians and Bulgarian Dragoons  
And they politely asked the Irish  
If they'd kindly like to join  
And the whole affair was settled  
At the Battle of the Boyne  
Then William went to London*

## INTRODUCTION

*And James went off to France  
And the whole kabouch left Ireland  
Without a backward glance  
And the poor abandoned Irish  
Said goodbye to King and Prince  
And went on with the fighting  
And they have been at it ever since.*

This satirical verse helps to set the scene for the strange mix of confusion and, by its nature, incongruity that has been generated in this story. Retrospection will show that this poem is accurate in several respects.

My *personal* version of the extraordinary history of the Scots-Irish (that is, Western history), the ritual/battle and the arena where it took place, completely contradicts the orthodox views of history. As far as the ritual/battle is concerned, we will find its sectarian aspects were deliberately manipulated in such a way that prevents large sections of society from taking a deeper interest in this great occult<sup>18</sup> event. In effect the ritual/battle was demonised, an old trick used to destroy anything that threatens the status quo. Most people going about their day-to-day routine happily accept the authorised versions of history since they have no reason to believe otherwise but ‘wise men investigate what the rest take for granted’.

The essence of the orthodox story and the techniques that were used to manipulate society into accepting it, applies to the histories of all western countries, which leads us to the discovery that there is a global system in place that the corporate establishment wants to keep intact for its own nefarious agendas. Investigative researcher, James Daugherty, helps to conceptualise this for us:

To bridge the gap between ‘conspiracy’ and ‘history’, that is, to respond to the charge that it is ludicrous to claim that ‘history is a conspiracy’, we postulate the concept of ‘power organisms’, which once programmed by their founders, take-on a ‘life of their own’. A wide variety of power organisms, sub-organisms, and supra-organisms exist.<sup>19</sup>

Michael Haupt expands this on his web site where he gives ‘two fundamental ways to view history’; these are catastrophic or accidental history, and conspiratorial. In catastrophic or accidental history, according to Michael: ‘we are led to believe that historical events, such as wars and revolutions were the direct result of some sudden or surprising event. While the catastrophic view is accurate for weather, volcanoes, and earthquakes, it does not always provide a realistic view of humanity and events influenced by man’. In contrast:

Conspiratorial history studies that part of history that is a product of man’s planning. In conspiratorial history we are led to believe that events, such as

## IRELAND: LAND OF THE PHARAOHS

wars and revolutions are the result of planned events. While the conspiratorial view is not accurate for weather, volcanoes, and earthquakes, it is a realistic and accurate view of the interrelationships of man and nations. Since the planning for most of these events was done in secret, we use the term conspiratorial history. That is; this history is the result of plans constructed in secret, which by definition is a conspiracy.

Michael goes on to say that he believes the current world events are the result of an organized campaign by an 'elite group of unseen and widely unknown world leaders'.<sup>20</sup>

We will investigate the so-called 'global conspiracy' and discover some surprising evidence in chapter two. Definitive answers to the prehistory that spawned western civilisation are not confined to any one country, but within some can be found important keys, and you will discover for yourself that at least one of these major keys is found 'concealed' in the landscape of the mystical land of Brù-na-Bóinne.

To begin to understand how we could have been deceived for so long, and so completely, it is essential to loosen the Gordian knot of traditional history. This can only be accomplished by slicing through the disinformation we have been fed about our origins and its chronology. It is only then can we become aware of the portal or 'stargate' which has been concealed for hundreds of years, that will ultimately lead us to a different reality; to a mystical land that was once inhabited by a technically advanced race, and to our true genesis.

The question then has to be asked, who is responsible for the disinformation we have been fed about history and society, and more importantly why? We have already encountered a couple of possible answers to this anomaly but it is also, in part, self administered through general apathy regarding our origins. If we don't ask why, we remain powerless to change anything. Proof of a powerful 'Parasitical Elite' will be presented who influences our day-to-day lives, as Michael Haupt indicates above, whilst concealing themselves backstage of what we believe to be reality. (We will discover that what we call reality is not what we think it is, it is actually what we can't think it is).

There is a natural barrier in our minds that attempts to reject the possibility there could be mysterious (to the uninitiated) forces that have achieved control of society through the manipulation of our beliefs and our history: 'I want to own nothing and control everything,' John Davidson Rockefeller I (1839-1937)<sup>21</sup> was reported to have said, serving us as an insight into the mindset of this powerful plutocracy. In the course of our investigations, you will come to a deeper understanding of this aphorism.

Finally, we will arrive at a comprehension of why the almost forgotten race that lived in the environs of Brù-na-Bóinne has been largely neglected by both mainstream and most alternative historical researchers. Explanations given in an attempt to respond to the undoubted scepticism this story will provoke may

## INTRODUCTION

not be reassuring. Some people will find it difficult to integrate the more radical aspects of these concepts. However, all that is asked is that you keep an open mind until you have examined the complete story. You may be rewarded with a richer view of life than you have had heretofore.

Originally my quest was intended to accomplish a cherished personal goal, because running alongside this extraordinary account of history is the story of a search for the truth of my ancestry, and a long held ambition, the discovery of a common identity for the Ulster-Irish people. Not, in my wildest dreams was there any notion that the historical global story, which finally materialized, would be so radically different from the received view of history that traditional education has indoctrinated into our naive minds. Neither was there any prior mental preparation for the incredible shattering attack on my view of society, or, more surprisingly, the many benefits that flowed from my journey of discovery. What if...*what if*... (the thought crept up on me) my story had a similar dramatic effect on a wider audience and their preconceived notions of history, as it has had on me? Would it change long held destructive beliefs to revive primordial race memories to reunite our dysfunctional Scots-Irish, family? (As you will discover, this story sets the Scots-Irish nation in an international context)

There was now, coming from somewhere deep within my psyche, an overwhelming (and initially unwelcome) urge to continue exploring and to make whatever discoveries emerged freely available, in the hope they would generate enough empathy to encourage people to turn traditional his-story into their own-story. To publish my findings was not the primary reason of my research although it was becoming increasingly obvious this was meant to happen, which for me, having no formal literary training, was a little intimidating to say the least.

Since it was my fate, and in retrospect, good fortune, to be born into an area in (Loyalist) Belfast, where our honestly held bias's run deep, you may come to understand how uncomfortable it was for me to commit these unique and controversial concepts to paper. Even as my research unfolded, and the subsequent story began to emerge, it felt like a betrayal of my culture and its religion, but the freedom it gave me to discover a whole new lifestyle was refreshing. Sometimes my courage would wane, but finally the truth *dawned* on me to reinvigorate my resolve; my story was unveiling a global and historical dimension to the Scots-Irish race, which had heretofore been lacking.

Since we *do* take our history very seriously in my 'neck of the woods', it was to be hoped that these unusual constructs would whet the appetite of those who were ready to accept new concepts about themselves and their racial history. Hopefully there will be people within this group that are in a better position than me to make a difference to how we, as a civilisation, evolve. It appears to me the reason for the renewed interest in history at this time is because we are struggling to find our identity, as is all humanity. A good example of this is the Irish (Ulster) Protestants, or the Red Branch of the Scots-Irish nation, who, in any analysis, have been manoeuvred into a position where they feel like 'strangers in

a strange land'.<sup>22</sup> However, given a sympathetic hearing these unique concepts could give us clues to a lost identity and demonstrate that they already inhabit, with all other religions, their *original* island.

This story may prove uncomfortable with some of the more extreme nationalists, or nationalist of any hue for that matter, and will certainly not fit in with their xenophobic view of Irish history that tends to keep people divided, an argument that will be revisited. If the opposing sides of this purportedly politico/religious conflict would stand back and take a broader look at their own de facto history and traditions, they would come to the realisation it is not what we have been brought up to be-*lie-ve*. Etymology, the study of the root and meaning of words, will be a valuable tool in our task of unearthing our hidden history.

Primarily this story, this yarn as we say in Ireland, began with a question that led to another and eventually developed into a chronicle of the remarkable history of western civilisation that, if true, will heal our past and lead us to an exciting and prosperous future. This was well expressed in an interview on a BBC Radio 4 programme. The interviewee in answer to a question about the importance of history said: 'We study the past to the present so we can change the future.' Regardless of the religious or racial differences in our world, most people, if they approach this narrative with a discerning mind, could be convinced that we are all inheritors of an ancient heritage far beyond anything we could ever imagine. However, until we realise our history and that our view of reality is not what it appears (this cannot be emphasised too often) our future will find us continuing to plunge into a black hole of uncertainty and possible annihilation of conscious life on planet Earth.

What *will* be revealed to us if we *honestly* reconsidered our individual view of traditional history and so-called reality with these radical concepts in mind, is the fact that we, the Scots-Irish-British along with the rest of western civilisation, have our roots in a single antediluvian race (that were the progenitors of the Aryan/Celtic/Phoenician/Egyptian races). A word for the more parochial minded; there is no contradiction in saying we are Scots-Irish-British since these facts have been manipulated and our ancestry demonised through our willingness to believe whatever truths we have been presented with.<sup>23</sup> In a sense, we are more comfortable with this because we do not need to employ the effort to think for ourselves. Sadly, this has the effect of keeping us ignorant of our true relationship with each other and our shared genesis and, as Adolf Hitler allegedly remarked: 'What luck for rulers, men do not think.' The people of Ireland have forgotten that as a race, we are descendants of the same ancient family (albeit different branches) which have travelled throughout time and the world together. Because we have forgotten or are ignorant of this fact, the manipulation we have suffered was easily implemented.

Because this research was not intended to be an academic hypothesis, a broad brush was used to paint this individual account of western history. It is the result of a deep interest in the history of my people that turned into a voyage

## INTRODUCTION

of discovery, adventure and excitement. My hope is that after you have shared in my story it will encourage you to discover more about our ancient history, because only the surface has been scratched here, especially as far as the British Isles is concerned. Nevertheless, with it came the realisation that within the minutiae of historical writings we tend to lose our way and the manipulators have free reign. It is a truism that ‘the devil is in the detail’. Nomadic tribes have met and warred and out of these clashes have evolved new tribes, races, and nations, the consequences being that origins become lost in the resulting chaos. Legends about ancient peoples and their lands have been regurgitated to the point of perplexity and as each historian adds to the confusion, chronological records become unreliable. For a clearer picture of this let us sit in on a history lesson given by one of the mystery schools. The instructor begins:

As we review history, we observe eras that appear to contrast severely, just as though one has sharply terminated when the other began. What we are observing, however, are the major developments that stand out in prominence. What lies between such extremes in history and has caused the transition may be a whole series of minor incidences; either history has no record of them or they were not emphasised and, as a result, the student is not aware of them... If you will carefully review your (personal) memories, you will realise that the interest that dominated at some time in the past did not really emerge suddenly. There was a gradual trend, a series of lesser influences, which resulted in a development of your final interest. Such may have been a word said by someone, a book that you read, or a play, which you may have seen. Though each was but a minor emotional or intellectual stimulus, these influences did have existence. They pyramided in their accumulative effect to make certain changes, which you now think of as landmarks in the history of your life.<sup>24</sup>

When discovered, it is these ‘landmarks’, this golden thread or genetic fingerprint which runs through history, that reveals the true origins of Occidental civilisation and will comprise much of our study.

Most of *my-story* seemed to me at the outset to be unique and somewhat far-fetched, but as my research developed this was to prove untrue. Astonishingly most of ‘my’ theories, and discoveries could be found elsewhere and are, in fact, quite common. ‘There is no new thing under the sun.’ (Ecclesiastes 1:9)<sup>25</sup> There was also repressed material that required diligent research and digging to unearth. Nevertheless, you will find (there are) discoveries in this narrative that have never been made known heretofore, to the best of my knowledge.

For example, the surprising origins of the symbols found in the British coat-of-arms will be revealed and where they were displayed and could be clearly seen on the day of the ritual/battle. There will be robust evidence presented that an ancient, sophisticated race who inhabited Ireland knew about genetics, as well as being expert astronomers and cartographers who had the knowledge

to map the surface of the Moon. And of course, the most *unique* aspects of my story demonstrate that events in the Boyne valley in 1690 point to an Egyptian ritual/battle. This ritual/battle was to reveal and conceal, in symbolic form, the origins of Western civilisation in what is known today as the island of Ireland, but in prehistory known by a different name. If this really is the case then Ireland is the womb of civilisation and it follows that Ireland should be the true location of Noah's Ark. Not only will a plausible theory be presented to show this to be the case, but the Ark will be identified and the site where it can be viewed, for the first time in history.

Because of the open ended nature of this study it leaves an opportunity for other more scholastic students of history to adopt and fill in details where they think worthwhile. The concepts presented here certainly deserve more research. My reward was an inner journey that resonates with the 19th century critic John Ruskin's remarks: 'The highest reward for a person's toil is not what they get for it, but what they become by it.' This adage certainly applied to me personally, as it did to some others who accompanied me on this incredible journey. As my voyage of discovery continued, so-called facts about history disintegrated in the light of a new consciousness that is arising on planet Earth at this critical time for civilisation.<sup>26</sup> It startled me to think that if my research, this tale, were even in part true it would necessitate a re-examination of the traditional history of Ireland, western civilisation and indeed the origins of humanity.

These thoughts fortified me, as my research turned out to be so mind-blowing it was difficult to fathom the information that was bursting through the barriers of my mind that left me intellectually and spiritually, naked and exhausted. What then would be the effect on others who would see this pioneering and potentially explosive research for the first time? It did not matter to me anymore. The point of no return had long past and anyway the irony in my discoveries was appealing to my paternally inherited sense of humour: 'It seems Neo, fate is not without a sense of irony.'<sup>27</sup>

Besides my utter rejection of the accepted view of history, this research changed my worldview of our modern civilisation completely. You will, perhaps over the next few chapters, come to the realisation that what we live in actually, is the complete opposite of what a civilisation should be. In fact, it has been identified through Dr. Wallace's discoveries (neo-tech) as an 'anti-civilisation' or a controlled mental *matrix*. When the new concepts that have been incorporated in this story begin to integrate with your existing knowledge of reality and your personal history, you will begin to feel a sense of excitement that may surprise you.

Our journey necessitates trips along strange paths, and as we navigate these routes doors will open to invite us in. These will lead, however briefly, to exhilarating new vistas of history, some of which will amaze you while others you will dismiss as ridiculous or far-fetched. But if these unfamiliar landscapes are approached with an inquiring spirit you will discover that the world you inhabit is in fact 'an invisible prison for your mind'. You may be shocked to



## INTRODUCTION

discover, you have not been as much in control of your life as you might like to think:

*'Do you believe in fate Neo?'*

*'No.'*

*'Why not?'*

*'Because I don't like the idea I am not in control of my life.'*<sup>28</sup>

That there is a controlling class who are in reality camouflaged criminals, will become increasingly certain if you explore the references within this story with a questing attitude. Here is a taster of what is to come from one of the most radical minds of the nineteenth century:

That the original robbers and holders of these lands (in both England and Ireland), with such accomplices as they have, from time to time, induced to join them, have now, for many hundreds of years, constituted a conspiracy - that is, have organized themselves into what they call a government - for the purpose of sustaining each other in the possession of all the lands they have seized; and also for the purpose of plundering and enslaving all the descendants of those from whom the lands were originally taken; and for the still further purpose of plundering and enslaving, as far as possible, all other peoples in other parts of the world. This conspiracy has existed in an organized form, - that is, in the form of both State and Church, -for many hundreds of years.<sup>29</sup>

One last word of warning for those who are comfortable with their perception of society as it is. Read no further (take the blue pill) because there are dangerous concepts within this narrative that may upset, and will certainly challenge, your comfortable view of the world. For those that know there is something wrong and want to find out what it is (take the red pill),<sup>30</sup> enjoy your journey. As you step through the proverbial looking glass your view of the world we inhabit will undoubtedly be transformed and you will never look at it the same way again. You will begin to grasp that the reality you live in is a bizarre upside down world, which by default is of our own making.

*'Do you know what I am talking about?'* asks Morphus.

*'The Matrix.'* responds Neo.

*'Do you want to know what the Matrix is?'*

Then read on...

## Footnotes

- <sup>1</sup> J. T. Gilbert: *A Jacobite Narrative of the War in Ireland*, Joseph Dollard, Dublin, 1892, credits the pamphlet to Nicolas Plunket. p.vii.
- <sup>2</sup> Scots-Irish is used throughout as a generic name for the peoples of Hesperian civilisation.
- <sup>3</sup> Elizabeth Wayland Barber: Preface to *The Mummies of Urunchi*, Pan Books, 2000.
- <sup>4</sup> In Ireland islands (is-lands, land of Isis) were considered nemed, or sacred: 'Every Irish kingdom spiritual or otherwise once had a sacred centre which was an 'ISLAND', and as there were varying ranks amongst those who were nemed, so to, there was a hierarchy of 'islands' from the lesser to the very highest. The word *nemed* (sacred) is old, powerful, and Irish. It is attributed to the Nemedians – 'the sons of Nemed' – whose arrival in Ireland is given as 2600 BC, and who may have done so in the context that the Island of Ireland was itself, the sacred centre of a world as old as Atlantis'. Joe Downey: *Summer Guide to Innis-na-Righ*. Stray Sod Publication, Ireland. 1987, p.13.
- <sup>5</sup> Quote from the archives of the Rosicrucian Order, which cannot be accessed by non-members. Future references from this source will be shown as AMORC. Second references will be given were possible.
- <sup>6</sup> The word Aryan is difficult to trace. It's meaning is lost in history, however, in the Sanskrit language Arya means noble. AMORC. Second reference, Comyns Beaumont: *The Riddle of Prehistoric Britain*, Rider & Co., New York, (date unknown) p.21.
- <sup>7</sup> AMORC.
- <sup>8</sup> Barber, p.17.
- <sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, pp.18, 21.
- <sup>10</sup> Kirkus Reviews. <http://www.kirkusreviews.com> 2001.
- <sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*
- <sup>12</sup> Mike Baillie: *Exodus to Arthur*, B. T. Batsford, London, 1999, p.147.
- <sup>13</sup> Barry Dunford: *The Holy Land of Scotland, Sacred Connections*, Scotland, 2002, p.27. Timelines in history change as more evidence becomes available.
- <sup>14</sup> Compare with Erin, and Iran.
- <sup>15</sup> Lorraine Evans: Title page to *Kingdom of the Ark*, Simon & Schuster, London, 2000.
- <sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*, p.17.
- <sup>17</sup> It can be found on a cassette tape, produced by Emerald Records called *The Young Ulsterman*.
- <sup>18</sup> Occult is used throughout in its literal sense meaning hidden from view, concealed, secret. (Merriam-Webster Dictionary)
- <sup>19</sup> James Daugherty: <http://www.biblebelievers.org.au/update03.htm> 2003.
- <sup>20</sup> Michael Haupt: <http://www.threeworldswars.com> 2003.
- <sup>21</sup> Daniel Pouzzner: *The Architecture of Modern Political Power*, <http://www.mega.nu:8080/ampp> 2003.
- <sup>22</sup> Play on the title of Robert A. Heinlein's book *Stranger in a Strange Land*, Ace Books, New York, 1961.
- <sup>23</sup> See Laysnder Spoppers letter on Irish and English history and how, according to this great scholar, it was manipulated (<http://www.lysandersponner.org>). This will prove a good introduction to how a so-called conspiracy could be put in place and last for thousands of

## INTRODUCTION

years, more on this in Chapter 2.

<sup>24</sup> AMORC.

<sup>25</sup> All Biblical references are from the King James edition.

<sup>26</sup> See Dr. Frank R. Wallace: *The Neo-Tech Discover*, Neo-Tech Publishing, Las Vegas, 1985.  
<http://www.neo-tech.com> 2003.

<sup>27</sup> See *The Matrix*. There will be references to this film throughout this story because of its importance as a profound metaphor that identifies the reality (matrix) we have constructed for ourselves.

<sup>28</sup> Ibid.

<sup>29</sup> Laysnder Spooner's letter on Irish and English history (<http://www.lysanderspooner.org>).

<sup>30</sup> *The Matrix*.

# I | The Quest Begins

---

*Sit down before fact like a child,  
And be prepared to give up every preconceived notion.  
Follow humbly wherever and whatever abyss nature leads.  
Or you shall learn nothing.*

T. H. Huxley

**T**HIS BOOK SOLVES AN ENIGMA LONG BEFORE IT BECOMES apparent; this is achieved by following an array of clues strewn across the landscape of Brù-na-Bóinne wherever they lead (to paraphrase Huxley). Open-minded participation is the key to understanding those techniques which are employed here, to reconstruct from the clues of this multi-faceted conundrum a heretical picture of history. To better understand this methodology, imagine putting together an intricate jigsaw puzzle. In the process of completing one segment you find an important piece that completes another section; you might slot that into place before carrying on. As we continue to decipher this particular riddle its multi-layered nature dictates skipping from one subject (of the many we must cover) to another; and returning to ideas we addressed before. However, as we approach the end of our journey the pieces will synchronise to create a powerful matrix. It is then that a different view of history will flash into your consciousness with surprisingly beneficial results.

With these ideas in mind and if you are one of the growing number of people who feel there is something not quite right with the world we live in, join me as we imitate Alice and step through the looking glass to emerge in a landscape of rolling hills and ancient monuments. It is here where the first of the clues are found, littered across this amazing landscape. Our task is to collect and reassemble them into their original framework. The time-period is the closing decade of the 17th century CE and we are in the mystical Boyne Valley, the primordial heart of Ireland and the cradle of Hesperian civilisation. Within this picturesque valley nestles Brù-na-Bóinne, which in turn envelops the arcane Eamhain (pronounced *ahwan*). Like Russian dolls

## THE QUEST BEGINS

enclosed within Eamhain is Innis-na-Righ (Island of the Kings), its sacred centre, and reputedly once home of the fabled Shamballa/Agarhi.<sup>1</sup>

All will be revealed...

As we embark on our voyage of discovery through time, you will gradually realize this exciting odyssey can only conclude when we revisit Brù-na-Bóinne, to witness an ancient 'Egyptian' style ritual/battle that was performed there on the 1st of July, in the year 1690 CE (old style calendar). This was not the religious-ridden event usually depicted by establishment historians<sup>2</sup> who habitually turn our history into a distortion where fantasy becomes reality, and reality becomes fantasy, but an event that left us cryptic clues that leads to a re-interpretation of Western genesis.

The century we have surfaced in, and subsequent centuries, were influenced in many ways by the outcome of this ritual/battle, which still has its effect on us today, whether you are aware of it or not. Looking for an example of this influence, we find the beginnings of a chain of events resulting in the creation of what was to become the world's first central Bank, the Bank of England.

Established by Royal Charter in 1694 it became the model for the system of central banks throughout the world, notwithstanding it was initially modelled on the bank of Amsterdam as a national bank. The Bank of Scotland followed a year later, established by an act of parliament on 17th July 1695. It was founded by an Englishman with strong Dutch connections called John Holland. The debt based banking system was modernised when the Prince of Orange (de-facto King, William III), one of the central iconic figures in the dramatic events of July 1690, had to borrow money from a powerful cabal<sup>3</sup> of goldsmiths (bankers).

The *public* face of these financial elite<sup>4</sup> was a Scottish entrepreneur named William Paterson; but what of its opposite private face? Finding an answer to this demonstrates how an understanding of the international banking system helps us to make sense of our story. It also leads us to an investigation of the evidence for international financial/legal hegemony that grew out of the activities of the Order of the Knights Templar, a 'priestly order' of warrior monks. Our enquiries reveal the roots of the Royal Houses of James (Stuart), William (Orange) and the mystery schools, which the *original* Order of the Temple is but one branch, are so entwined that they are impossible to separate.

Founded in the 12th century by the French Knights, Hughes de Payens and Godfroi de Saint-Omer, the Templars became powerful financiers following their exploits in the self-styled 'Christian' Crusades. On their return to Europe from the 'Holy Lands' they were an extremely wealthy, and military potent, organization. Prince Michael of Albany, Stuart claimant to the British throne, says of them:

## IRELAND: LAND OF THE PHAROAHS

In addition to the revelatory documents, the Knights returned with a significant wealth of treasure, found in the deep vaults beneath the Jerusalem Temple site. This had been buried during the 1st century Jewish revolt against the dominion of Imperial Rome. With this resurrected hoard to form a collateral base, the Order became the most successful financial organization the world has ever known. Within a short space of time, *the Knights Templars became advisers and bankers to monarchies and parliaments throughout Europe.*<sup>5</sup> (Italics added)

The author and ‘international political investigator’ Edith Starr Millar (also known as Lady Queensborough), who was no apologist for the Templars, concurs with the evidence about their banking activities in her book, *Occult Theocracy*. Quoting liberally from Blanchard’s *Knight Templarism Illustrated*, she chastises these banker knights on their morals:

During the middle ages the most eminent warriors and noblemen of Europe entered its ranks. The Knights of the Temple became the bulwark of the Holy Land against the Saracens. France, England, and other countries formed associations (Priories) of Templar Knights, each with its own Grand Master and other officers. Such great wealth was accumulated in the treasuries of the order that in the year 1185 its annual income represented a sum equal to *thirty millions of dollars. The Templars were bankers and loaned money on its own terms.* But wealth and prosperity naturally led to licentiousness, neglect of Templar law and in the end destruction.<sup>6</sup> (Italics added)

Best selling author, Sir Laurence Gardner comments:

Their patron, Bernard de Clairvaux, recorded their homecoming [from Jerusalem] in 1127. They were protected en route, he said, by a military guard to safeguard them from papal interference. Once returned to France, the Templars became the most powerful organisation the world has ever known. They were both influential and wealthy, establishing the Western banking system on the Islamic model. They were bankers to just about every royal court in Europe and, in time, developed the concept of insurance companies in Scotland.<sup>7</sup>

Not only did the Knights of the Temple become advisers to ‘monarchies and parliaments’, they established a country to serve as headquarters for their banking operations, assisting their progress to International Banker status. Which country? We will touch on this later along with other unusual aspects of Templar lore, but it is likely most students of Templar history would know this country, and that it lies at the heart of Europe. At the time of writing it is, surprisingly (given its location), still not a member of the EU. However, it was not the only country that was set up by quasi-secret organisations. The USA is an obvious

## THE QUEST BEGINS

example, but we will discover that the province of Northern Ireland (Ulster) was established by a cadet branch of the secret orders as a bulwark against their ancient foes that were ensconced in the Vatican. Much of the history of the last several hundred years can be interpreted as the competition for power between the British Monarchy, or ‘Perfidious Albion’ and its allies, on one hand and the Vatican with its allies, on the other.<sup>8</sup>

King Phillip IV, known as Phillip Le Belle (Phillip the Fair), and his puppet, Pope Clement V, supposedly hounded the Templars out of existence in the 14th century. However, an unknown poet of that period poses a pertinent question about the fortunes of these mysterious banker/warrior/priests and hints they may not have disappeared entirely:

*The Brethren, the masters of the Temple,  
Who were well stocked and ample  
With gold and silver and riches,  
Where are they? How have they done?  
They had such power once that none  
Dared take from them, none was so bold;  
Forever they bought and never sold...<sup>9</sup>*

Yet superficial research reveals that far from being destroyed the Templars flourished well into the 17th century and probably beyond. The Rosicrucians have this to say on the subject: ‘There is ample proof in many histories of the continuation of the Order of the Temple in England and Scotland.’<sup>10</sup> It may seem strange to some that banking is, at its very core, a brotherhood, but truth is often stranger than fiction. Besides, it would hardly surprise anyone to discover that most of the hierarchy of the banking *fraternity* were members of some Masonic-type society.

Returning to one of the central characters of our story; received history shows that William’s loans went to finance his continuing continental wars against the ‘divine’ ruler, Louis XIV, ‘Sun King’ of France, in the Low Countries. If we are to accept traditional accounts of history, William had already disposed of one ‘divine’ king at the Boyne. These loans imply that William came under the control (if he was not already sympathetic to their goals) of a powerful Dutch banking faction that had accompanied him from the Netherlands. Where these bankers originated before they arrived in Holland constitutes a fascinating study, which we will come to later. This particular faction of bankers was otherwise known as the Dutch East India Company:

The Jewish merchants and bankers of Amsterdam were seen by the British Monarchy as desirable allies in the financial and political war with Spain, as well as in the spiritual war with the Vatican. Amsterdam thus became the springboard for the return of the Jews to England, from which they had been expelled in 1290.<sup>11</sup>

A superb marble statue of William can be seen in the main hall of the Bank of England; Williams's reward for his cooperation or was it a decoy to cloak the power behind the throne? No matter, it seems that he agreed to the terms of the bankers, that is, he permitted Dutch and English goldsmiths to establish a *privately owned* bank under the governmental sounding title *The Bank of England*.<sup>12</sup> The bank began trading at Mercer's Hall, Cheapside and later moved to Grocer's Hall, Princess Street. Finally, in 1734 the Bank of England established itself at its present home in Threadneedle Street where it became known as the 'Old Lady of Threadneedle Street'. (It is my conjecture that the 'Old Lady' represents Semiramis, Babylonian queen of heaven and mother/wife of the biblical Nimrod. However, the bank suggests the name dates from a cartoon published in 1797 by James Gilray, but that is getting ahead of our story).

The actual amount William borrowed from Paterson (more precisely from the 'investors' backing Paterson.) was £1.2 million.<sup>13</sup> 'William Paterson proposed a loan of £1,200,000 to the Government. In return, the subscribers would be incorporated as the Governor and Company of the Bank of England.'<sup>14</sup> Interestingly, this was the exact amount raised to capitalize the Bank of Scotland. The capital of this loan is never repaid. Instead, it is, in accountancy jargon, 'rolled over' and 'taken off the books' to become a 'perpetual loan to the government', repaid of-course by you and me.<sup>15</sup> On display in the Bank of England Museum is the history of the bank, which in part reads: 'The particular novelty is that there was no fixed time period for the loan and that interest would be paid in *perpetuity*.' (Italics added)

A Mona Lisa smile flutters across the lips when it is realised that Irish Republicans, along with everyone else in the United Kingdom, are still paying for William's 'Glorious Revolution'. It won't be the last ironic smile that will be raised before the end of this tale (Orangemen<sup>16</sup> will be surprised, and possibly shocked, to discover their constitution contains the same rights that James II proposed into law). In return, for his (the country's) loan, (that is repaid through our taxes in perpetuity) William was persuaded to instruct all the other (independent) goldsmiths of London to stop issuing receipts as depositories for precious metals. This had the effect of eventually forcing all merchants, along with all other citizens, to store their gold and other valuables with the new bank: 'Bank of England notes drove private notes out of circulation at an early stage with the result that a cheque system was well developed by the middle of the century.'<sup>17</sup> Another rumoured concession was that subscribers (share holders) incorporated as the Governor and company of the bank were to be kept secret. However, it appears that the Governor and the director's names were made public from the beginning:<sup>18</sup>

The Bank's original capital of £1,200,000 was quickly subscribed. Narcissus Luttrell, the diarist of the day, states that the subscription lists were opened in 'the Mercer's Chappel' on 21st June 1694; that the Lords of the Treasury 'came



## THE QUEST BEGINS

themselves and subscribed £10,000 for the Queen'; that Sir Robert Howard, the auditor of the Exchequer of Receipt, and his son were responsible for £18,000 and Sir John Houblon for £10,000; that the total of subscriptions for the first day amounted to £300,000, and for the first three days to £600,000, which meant that the subscribers became a corporation, and that by noon on 2nd July the total of £1,200,000 had been completed.<sup>19</sup>

The following, which reveals more names of the subscribers and undermines the widespread 'conspiracy theory' that they were kept secret, is an extract from a copy of the Charter of the Bank of England on display in the bank's museum:

And they are hereby respectively authorised and directed to administer the said oaths to any deputy-governor accordingly. Provided also, and we do by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, will, ordain, and appoint, that none of the said Sir John Huband, Bart. Sir James Houblon, Sir William Gore, Sir William Scawen, Sir Henry Furnese, Sir Thomas Abney, Sir William Hedges, Knts. Brook Bridges, James Bateman, George Boddington, Edward Clerke, James Denew, Thomas Goddard, Abraham Houblon, Gilbert Heathcote, Theodore Janssen, John Lordell, Samuel Lethieullier, William Paterson, Robert Raworth, John Smith of Beaufort Buildings, Obadiah Sedgwick, Nathaniel Tench, and John Ward, Esqrs. hereby nominated, constituted, and appointed to be the first twenty-four directors of the said corporation, or any other person or persons hereafter to be chosen to the office or trust of a director of the said corporation, shall [not] be capable to execute or act in the said office of a director, until he or they shall respectively have taken the oaths mentioned and appointed in and by one act made in the first year of our reign, entitled. An act for the abrogating of the oaths of supremacy and allegiance, and appointing other oaths, nor shall be capable to execute or act in the said office or trust of a director, at any time or times hereafter, until he or they respectively shall have taken the corporal oath following, to wit, I A. B. do swear, that the sum of two thousand pounds of the capital stock of the body politic, called by the name of the Governor and Company of the Bank of England, whereof I am appointed or elected to be a director, doth at this time belong to me, in my own right, and not in trust for any other person or persons whatsoever: *The History of the Bank of England from the establishment of that Institution to the present day*: E. F. Thomas Fortune. 1797.<sup>20</sup>

Reviewing the list of names above it is not difficult to understand how we came to be governed by a plutocracy (government by the wealthy). The bank, as was foreseen, became a cartel and with the Charter Act of 1844, which gave it a monopoly to print bank notes, effectively captured control of the nation's finances for its high-ranking shareholders. It was theoretically 'nationalised' in 1946, all the shareholders were compensated, and it dropped virtually *all* their

private business. It was once more given control of fiscal policy in 1997: ‘In some senses the Bank is like a conventional trading company: we have our own capital and balance sheet, we trade, we make profits, and we pay both tax and a dividend to our shareholder, the Government. The Government will no longer have the power to issue directions to the Bank in the field of monetary policy.’<sup>21</sup>

Central Banker’s continuing symbiotic relationship with politicians and royalty assures them control of the purse strings, therefore control of the governmental system we call democracy. Sir Reginald McKenna (former President of the Midland Bank of England) is reputed to have said: ‘Those who create and issue money and credit direct the policies of government and hold in the hollow of their hands the destiny of the people.’<sup>22</sup> Taken in tandem with Mayer Amschel Rothschild’s infamous quote, ‘Give me control over a nation’s currency, and I care not who makes its laws’,<sup>23</sup> raises serious doubts regarding the independence of any national government. (Because of the nature of epigrams, like the two above, their authenticity and exactness cannot always be vouched for, and are only offered when they are contextual with what is known about the System).

It is necessary for our story, that we delve a little deeper into the almost mythological history of Mayer Amschel Rothschild and his House because of their importance to the development of Western history. In doing this, we must allow for the complexities of this family. This is borne out by Frederic Morton in his book, *The Rothschilds*, where he cautions: ‘I am aware, furthermore, that a team of scholars might have to spend years in the tremendous archives of the London and Paris banks to produce a detailed technical chronicle to the house.’<sup>24</sup> (The historian Niall Ferguson did just that).

The family began in Frankfurt-on-the-Main (coincidentally Frankfurt is currently the home of the European Central Bank), Germany. One Rothschild biographer said of them: ‘In America a boy wants to become President. In Europe he would rather be a Rothschild.’ Mayer Amschel was originally known as Mayer Amschel Bauer (Bauer is a name for a peasant or farmer in German) before they adopted the name of Rothschild. Translated from the German it literally means ‘Red Shield’ which symbolises the Seal of Solomon, also known as the Star of David.

The six-pointed star is an important symbol of the mystery religions and has been since the days of ancient Egypt; as a side bar it also features at the centre of the flags of Israel and Northern Ireland (Ulster). On the flag of Ulster it is accompanied by the (Israeli) Red Hand of Zarah imposed onto the Templar cross. If Amschel had taken his name from a subsequent house they lived in, we may never have heard of this great banking family, as it was called the ‘Saucepan House’. To have a family name was a privilege Mayer’s race<sup>25</sup> did not possess.

To invent some sort of identification, Jews often used the house signs, which predated numbered addresses. Mayer’s ancestors had once lived in a house with a red shield (Rothschild) at the more prosperous end of Jew Street. The

## THE QUEST BEGINS

name still stuck, though the family had declined to a danker, humbler place behind the Sign of the Saucepan.<sup>26</sup>

Mayer Amschel was trained in the rabbinical school at Furth, although a biographer, a contemporary named Cohen, insisted he never intended to be a Rabbi but only studied his religion 'to become a good Jew'. However, his studies were cut short with the death of his mother and father in Frankfurt in 1755 and 1756 respectively. According to Niall Ferguson's magisterial biography about 'the family', *The World's Banker*, Mayer Amschel established the family banking business after being trained in its practise with banker Wolf Jakob Oppenheimer in Hanover.

Notwithstanding Mayer's financial flair, the family fortune increased in large part through the good offices of Prince William IX of Hesse-Hanau, of the royal family of Hesse. According to Fredric Morton William IX was the grandson of George II of England, nephew of the King of Denmark and brother-in-law of the King of Sweden. They all had one thing in common; they all owed money to little Hanau.<sup>27</sup> One of the, many, legends about the connection between Prince William IX and the Rothschilds is that William deposited a total of £600,000 with the Rothschilds 'for safekeeping'. This contributed to the first major leap in the family's rise to power as international bankers. One German contemporary quipped that Mayer was 'the pride of Israel before whose money box kings and emperors humbly bow'.<sup>28</sup>

Mayer Amschel sired five sons, who he eventually dispatched to different capitals of Europe; Amschel (junior) to Prussia, Salamon to Austria, James (Jacob) to France and Carl (Kalmann) to Italy. Nathan, who we will return to in the next chapter, the most gifted son, was sent to England where he continued his family's trade and became one of England's first merchant bankers. He arrived in Manchester in the late 18th century and later moved to London. Nathan allegedly had with him £300,000 of Prince William's money, with which, it is believed he 'bought' the London stock market (an anecdote we will examine later) and established the London House of Rothschild (New Court) that operates today as N. M. Rothschild. Solomon Rothschild saw Nathan as the commanding general of the family and the others, his marshals.<sup>29</sup>

According to Niall Ferguson, Nathan's brother Carl, 'observed in 1814... "the old man", meaning William IX, had "made our fortune. If Nathan had not had the Elector's £300,000 [sic] in hand he would have got nowhere."'"<sup>30</sup> This enigmatic family deserve their prominent place in our story because their influence on the world, especially western society, is incalculable. Nothing about the Rothschilds is as it appears on the surface.

There is much more to the history of this 'exceptional family' and the period in which they shaped the financial future of Europe, than we may ever know. Fredric Morton in his lucid biography of 'The Family' as he calls them, writes: 'Mayer Amschel Rothschild kept a small store two centuries ago, and married

Gutele Schnapper, and raised with her those five incredible sons *who conquered the world more thoroughly and much more lastingly than all the Caesars before or all the Hitlers after them.*<sup>31</sup> (Italics added)

To underline just how powerful this family was, when war was threatened an anxious neighbour, whose sons were of military age, approached Frau Rothschild and asked if there had been any news. Would there be peace or war? ‘War?’ Gutele said simply. ‘Nonsense. My boys won’t let them.’<sup>32</sup> Gutele spent her life in the Frankfurt ghetto finally moving to the house of the Green Shield, and dying there at the ripe old age of ninety-six. She gave birth to twenty children ten of whom lived, five boys and five girls.

Individuals like Paterson, who we encountered earlier, are usually ‘front men’ for a (what today would be termed ‘mafia-style’) monetary powerful cabal, that prefers to remain in the shadows. For instance, Mayer Rothschild put in his will that no public inventory should be made of his estate.<sup>33</sup> But from even a cursory investigation, we discover one particular faction of this elite draping itself in the colours of the Dutch East India Company and allying itself with the House of Orange. Even today this House is believed in some quarters as one of the most potent seats of financial hegemony on the face of the Earth (see appendix one).

In the 17th century, the Dutch money markets were the most advanced in the world. This was because Holland, under the rule of the House of Orange, was probably the most open and tolerant country in Europe. Because of this, it attracted a large Jewish banking community who financed William and would ultimately accompany him to England and Scotland as he opened up new markets for them. Conspiracy researcher, Nester Webster (of whom we will hear more later), comments, referring to William of Orange: ‘So a Jewish writer is able to boast that “a Monarch reigned who was indebted to Hebrew gold for his diadem.”’<sup>34</sup> According to author Eric Jon Phelps (*The Vatican Assassins*), Jews called Amsterdam the ‘New Jerusalem’ and, in his opinion, Prince William the first (William the Silent) was the father of religious freedom.<sup>35</sup>

The dynastic Houses that were establishing themselves across Europe would from time to time compete with each other to stake their claim of being the most dominant.<sup>36</sup> Because the control the Houses had over the financial system and, thereby, control of the countries where they resided, the ‘ordinary people’ of these nations were manipulated into fighting their wars. They were fooled into thinking of these family squabbles as patriotic wars. (The only patriotic war is the defence of one’s country from aggressors). The ‘new’ aristocratic (financial) Houses acted much like the established royal Houses that they had largely displaced, only more covertly, their strategy being that of master chess players. Therefore, it is difficult to distinguish the white from the black, the ‘good’ from the ‘bad’. Only a developed intuition and rational mind can help us with this thorny problem, a problem that must be overcome for a proper understanding of occult history.

Apart from being Prince William’s financial advisor and supporter of the ‘Glorious Revolution’, Paterson was also the promoter of the Act of Union

## THE QUEST BEGINS

passed in 1707 that brought Scotland under the control of the English crown, or House of Orange (and later the German Hanover Dynasty) to form Great Britain. The unsuccessful ‘Company of Scotland’ Darien plan also came under his tutelage. This debacle could have been an indication that Paterson had outlived his usefulness to his erstwhile powerful sponsors; he was in any case only a small cog in a big wheel.

Briefly, the Darien scheme was a plan initiated by Paterson to set up a long sought after trading colony on the Panamanian Isthmus in South America as an outlet for Scottish trader’s goods. But it was fraught with a series of disasters, a major one being a *royal proclamation* prohibiting English merchants in Jamaica trading with them. As this happened in 1698 it could have only been Paterson’s one-time ally, the de facto King, William III, that issued the proclamation (who was, of course, under financial obligation to the London and Manchester goldsmiths and mercantilists, that is to say, the merchant bankers). Paterson never recovered from this or the death of his wife around the same time, and died soon after. The following snippet from a hymn by Alan Reid shows how this project was a manufactured disaster:

*We trusted you, John Anderson, and a’ your wealthy freends  
All your fine words, we’ve done danced about our ears  
Like a snowdrift in the desert they are vanished in the void  
It’s a sair and bitter harvest that has brought us tae oor knees.*

*Two thousand souls departed, a nation’s dream is gone  
And King William’s loyal minions watched it die  
And every wave from here to there, another penny gone  
The coffers of old Scotland are bled dry and hope is barren now.*

*For Darien -  
The new world beckoned us  
Darien -  
There is no second chance  
Darien -  
We ventured into Panama  
Darien -  
With heart and not with head  
Darien -  
We trusted Providence  
Darien -  
It has abandoned us  
Now Darien is dead  
Darien is dead, Darien is dead, Darien is dead.<sup>37</sup>*

The same power bloc, London bankers, and Manchester mercantilists, lobbied in 1699 to prohibit the export of Irish wool, which was a crushing blow for Irish trade. These incidents serve to demonstrate the burgeoning control that was flowing into the grip of a cabal of influential merchant bankers. It also gives us an idea of the manipulative plots they engaged in. However, it is not being proposed that this veiled control began with the ritual/battle of 1690, although its manipulation did propel the modern phase. Control by plutocracy finds its roots in the temples of ancient Babylon, which will be explained in more detail in the next chapter.

Cautiously treading through the maze of this highly intricate period of history, we have spotted here and there, clues that hint at William's financial benefactor's hidden agenda, which was complete control of the financial system. For example, the Dutch East India Company and the English East India Company had been at loggerheads since the formation of the former. The *de facto* rule of the house of Orange in England brought these two powerful trading blocks together. This had the effect of a strengthened British Empire, peaking in the early 19th century, becoming the source for the system known as the 'British Mercantile System' that 'dominates all countries, governments and individuals today'.<sup>38</sup>

Alexander Del Mar, the definitive authority on the history of money, said that the system: 'had been resigned to the control of a class whose chief interest of the State has been to render it subservient to their own private advantage'.<sup>39</sup> All the while, the fledging *private* Bank of England was growing in strength by printing and lending money (with interest) into circulation, originating with William's debt. It is clear that the joint reign of the blood related houses of Orange and Stuart was a time of great transition in British society and not only in banking, although from our present viewpoint it was undoubtedly the most significant. The 'freedom of the press' was realised and a civil service and insurance companies made their first appearance.

After Parliament passed a Bill of Rights the character of the monarchy was altered for evermore as oligarchic rule fuelled parliamentary reform of government. The Bill of Rights was more a bill of limitations; the use of royal and prerogative rights (the foundation of Tudor-Stuart authority) was forbidden. It was also a set-back to the Vatican's interference in English affairs as one of the articles declared: 'that no foreign prince, person, prelate, state or potentate hath or ought to have any jurisdiction, power, superiority, pre-eminence or authority, ecclesiastical or spiritual, within this realm'.<sup>40</sup>

Accepting it was oligarchic rule that was fuelling reform suggests we are witnessing, just as in the magnificent Egyptian palaces of the Pharaohs, that the actual power had concealed itself behind the throne. In Egypt, it was the Temple Priesthood of Amun; in England, from the middle of the 17th century, the hidden power was the inscrutable London goldsmiths and Manchester mercantilists. In 1770, Sir William Pitt, speaking to the House of Lords, was reported to have stated: 'There is something behind the throne greater than the king himself.' Was

## THE QUEST BEGINS

it this same occult-like power, which overthrew the Priest King Akhnaten, last of the 18th dynasty sovereign Pharaohs, that toppled the ‘Priest King’ James, the last Stuart male to rule in the 17th century? Outwardly, these events have a similarity given that they were supposedly both conflicts about which religion (or which God) would dominate. This, we will come to realise, was not the only similarity between these disparate periods of history or the royal families of Egypt and the British Isles. Exploring behind the façade we begin to realise it was not religion, politics or any moral considerations that motivated the dark and powerful elite. It was the acquiring of power and wealth, but ultimately control... ‘What is the Matrix?’ ... ‘Control,’ and from the same film: ‘What do powerful men want but more power.’

In ancient Babylon, and the dynastic periods of Egypt, the power of the priesthood came from receiving offerings, monetary and otherwise, for attending to the gods’ wishes. In the later epochs of Egypt we discover a subtle change; the priests begin to receive their authority from a subjugated populace to act as mediators and interpret the will of the ‘missing’ god[s]. This gave the Priests of Amun incredible power and control; in fact, they developed their system to become moneychangers and usurers. With the advent of the ‘Amarna Period’ (the period assigned to Akhnaten) when they feared that their power would be taken from them, they plotted to depose the King. In 17th century England the power of the goldsmiths (bankers) lay in the power to print money and lend it into circulation, which gave *them* financial hegemony and, thereby, control of all levels of society.

It is surprising that usury was so readily accepted in a supposedly Christian country that had at one time refused burial in *sacred ground* to usurers: ‘If thou lend money to any of my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.’<sup>41</sup> ‘Thou shall not lend unto usury to thy brother, usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of anything that is lent onto usury.’<sup>42</sup> This is underlined in Mark 11, verses 15, 17 and 18, and shows what happens to anyone who gets in the way of the system:

And they came to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and *overthrew the tables of the moneychangers...* (Verse: 15).

And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? But ye have made it a den of thieves. (Verse: 17).

And the scribes and chief priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people [were] astonished at his doctrine. (Verse: 18) (Italics added)

Usury, once introduced into any country undermines its sovereignty, and eventually its welfare. It also transfers to the plutocracy control over every area of the lives of the populace, secular and spiritual. This was the beginning of tyranny becoming an art form. From the perspective of received history, it was control of the money supply that James II had to recapture if he was to have any hope of regaining his throne. Perhaps this was the reason he supplied his troops with, what turned out to be worthless, coinage called gun money that he promised he would exchange for two an a half times the face value if he was victorious (see chapter 3).

The originators of monetary systems, ancient and modern, seized control of their respective societies from the *de jure* rulers, whilst the citizenry were (and still are) under the impression that they live in a sovereign country. The modern means of control of the system was provided by an act of parliament called the *Act 18 Charles II, c. 5* (see below) which produced the ‘Global Strong Room Keeper’.<sup>43</sup> Two important developments during William’s reign were the Settlement Act of 1701 and the strengthening of the Triennial Act. These were the final acts that were supposedly to establish supremacy of Parliament over the Monarchy and control over the occupier of the throne of David (e.g. the British throne).

One of the protocols of the Settlement Act was to forbid wars without Parliament’s consent, which was designed to transfer power from the sovereign to engage in dynastic wars. The Triennial Act called for a general election every three years, a masterstroke that hoodwinked the masses into thinking they had the prerogative to decide their future controllers. Major changes in William’s relatively short reign were to produce constitutional monarchy and democratic government, as opposed to the divine rule of kings.

However, what *in fact* eventually happened was the rule of royalty being replaced by the rule of a different autocracy, in fact a *secret government*. This left the monarch as a figurehead. It was reported that during a party at his mansion, Baron Nathan Meyer de Rothschild arrogantly proclaimed: ‘I care not what puppet is placed upon the throne of England... The man that controls Britain’s money supply controls the British Empire, and I control the British money supply.’<sup>44</sup> Although unsubstantiated it is characteristic of what Meyer de Rothschild might say, and is in keeping with what is acknowledged about the power of ‘The Family’.

Steve Bergstrom, inspired researcher, author, financial expert, friend and mentor to this writer, advances a fascinating theory in his absorbing on-line book *Strategic Wealth*. This theory, first mooted by the economic historian Alexander del Mar, and subsequently updated by Bergstrom, suggests that the real rulers, *the power behind the throne*, built upon their already considerable dominance in Britain with a silent putsch in 1666 CE. The *raison d’être* for this coup was the usurpation of the throne of Charles II, while keeping him incumbent as a figurehead. Del Mar points out that this had begun prior to 1666 with ‘the introduction into the Star Chamber of an intrigue’<sup>45</sup> during the reign of Charles I.



## THE QUEST BEGINS

According to Del Mar, the groundwork was being prepared for private control of the money supply.

Their manoeuvres were further advanced during the reign of Charles's son, by an obscure legal document called the *Act 18 Charles II, c5* (British Banking Law of 1666),<sup>46</sup> an act that gave the bankers the legal right to print money and lend it into circulation. The final stage of the plan was completed:

By the operation of an obscure and unnoticed clause in the Mint Act of 1870, much of the power the Crown retained to terminate such suspension and demonetization was removed and the *last remnant of a prerogative whose exercise is essential to the autonomy of the State was innocently surrender to private hands.*<sup>47</sup> (Italics added)

Political manipulator supreme, Niccolo Machiavelli (1469-1527), in his book *The Prince* (1513) encapsulates the foregoing with his genius for explaining political strategy:

When states newly acquired as I said have been accustomed to living freely under their own laws, there are three ways to hold them securely: first, by devastating them: next, by going and living there in person; thirdly, *by letting them keep their own laws, exacting tribute, and setting up an oligarchy which will keep the state friendly to you* In the last case, the government will know that it cannot endure without the friendship and power of the prince who created it, and so it has to exert itself to maintain his authority. A city used to freedom can be more easily ruled through its own citizens, provided you do not wish to destroy it, than in any other way.<sup>48</sup> (Italics added)

Let us not lose sight of the fact that the 'modernisation' of the debt-based financial system continued after William's 'victory' at the Boyne.

The ritual/battle was seen by the more insightful historical commentators as a momentous episode and as the catalyst for major changes that were happening at this crucial time in world history. The shock waves were being felt all over Europe as well as in the New World, culminating with the American War of Independence of 1776-1783. The Scots-Irish, dissenting Protestants (these were mostly Presbyterians) and Catholics who had been driven from Ireland by the Anglican (English) ascendancy and their Irish elite lackeys (old English), were the avenging force that provided the motivation and fiercest troops to fight for the independence of their adopted country. George Washington said of them: 'If defeated everywhere else I will make my last stand for liberty among the Irish-Scots of my native Virginia.'<sup>49</sup> Captain Johann Henricks, 'one of the much-despised Hessians', wrote in frustration: 'Call it not an American rebellion, it is nothing more than an Irish-Scotch Presbyterian Rebellion.'

## IRELAND: LAND OF THE PHAROAHS

It was their toughness, virility and sense of divine mission that was to help give shape to a new nation, supplying it with such diverse heroes as Davy Crockett and Andrew Jackson. They were indeed God's frontiersmen, *the real historical embodiment of the lost tribe of Israel.*<sup>50</sup> (Italics added)

They no doubt saw this as their opportunity for revenge against the English parliamentary and religious hierarchy that had been their persecutors and who had driven them from their homeland. The American War of Independence freed them from the tyrannical rule of George III, the German Hanoverian King of Great Britain and his mercenaries.<sup>51</sup> However, they were not to know that their descendants would have to combat another, more insidious, dictatorship; the dictatorship of the debt based financial system. What in fact was witnessed in the American struggle for independence was the ancient battle for freedom and justice against the dark forces of tyranny migrating to the new world, which continues today.

The beginning of the disengagement of the fledging American states, in 1776, from German/English control began with the ritual/battle at the Boyne although the seeds of revolution had been planted at the opening of the 17th century by the mystery schools. Support for this argument can be seen within the American Declaration of Independence and its later constitution where there are traces of both Orange and Stuart influences. Perhaps this is why there are so many places in America named after William and James, and their respective houses, the Orange Counties, Ulster County, Jamestown (after James I), Williamsburg, New York (after James II) and so forth. The American Declaration of Independence was based largely on the text of *Two Treatises of Civil Government* (1690) by the libertine philosopher, John Locke (1632-1704), who was a friend and adviser to Prince William. Elements of the American Declaration are also to be found in what many believe to be the original Scottish constitution, the *Declaration of Arbroath* (See appendix two), a document that will be helpful in our later research.

Freemasons and Rosicrucians played an important role in the establishment of the American Republic, which can be plainly seen in the symbols of the USA, an example being the obelisk in Washington, the Washington Monument. Take a look also at the reverse of a dollar bill. You will see a pyramid (what has that to do with USA history) and the Masonic symbol, the All-Seeing-Eye within a triangle called the trinacria. All underlined with the aphorism 'Novus Ordo Seclorum' (New Secular Order), a strange motto for a Christian country.<sup>52</sup>

According to Masonic authors Christopher Knight and Robert Lomas, the 'Craft of Masonry' was introduced into England by James I (first Stuart king of the United Kingdom) in 1603. The Masonic craft; continues Knight and Lomas: 'places great importance on the achievements on the Pre-Flood peoples and claims all the seven sciences... Grammar, Rhetoric, Logic, Arithmetic, Geometry, Music and Astronomy, were highly developed *before the time of the flood.*'<sup>53</sup> (Italics added) These are the values that underpinned the 17th century mystery

schools and were envisioned by Francis Bacon ('Elizabethan and Jacobean magus and leader of the Rosicrucians), in his manuscript *New Atlantis* (1626).<sup>54</sup>

It has been said the Constitution of the United States was the fulfilment of the constitutional vision of William of Orange and John Locke. Locke was close enough to the Prince to be trusted to accompany William's beautiful Stuart wife, Mary, to England where she was to be crowned Queen. Notwithstanding Locke's close friendship with William, the main thrust of his treatise was to 'reject the idea of absolute monarchy, whether by divine right or originating by a concession of power from the people';<sup>55</sup> His thesis would eventually undermine, in a more general sense, the power of all so-called 'royal bloodlines'. It was about this time Locke met and befriended the diplomat, scientist, philosopher and Warden of the Royal Mint,<sup>56</sup> Sir Isaac Newton (1642-1727), a 'brother' of the Order of the Rosy Cross (Rosicrucian).

Newton was president of the Royal Society (otherwise known as the 'Invisible College') between 1703 and 1727<sup>57</sup> which was a meeting place for members of various esoteric societies. It was established by the Stuarts (Charles I) in 1645, although Francis Bacon had proposed something along similar lines before his death supposedly in 1626. 'Through the Royal Society was created as a tangible expression of the Baconian ideal of the "House of Salmon", many of its members brought with them other ideas and systems of belief. One of these would appear to have been Freemasonry...'<sup>58</sup> James II was a founder member of this 'veritable *synagogue* of science devoted to the exploration of nature through experiment and observation'.<sup>59</sup> (Italics added)

Paul Mason records that Newton was an Arian: 'a follower of a secret, forbidden religion that rejected the idea of the Holy Trinity. Newton's other secret was that he practised alchemy.'<sup>60</sup> His interest in alchemy emphasizes his association with the Rosy Cross. Such evidence demonstrates once again that the esoteric houses of Orange and Stuart were steeped in the occult tradition of the mystery schools and underlining this is the Stuart's introduction of so-called 'Scottish Rite Freemasonry'<sup>61</sup> into England: 'That the "Masonic Revivalists" of 1717 were influenced by, and benefited from, earlier "Rosicrucian and Baconian ideas" is beyond doubt.'<sup>62</sup>

Unravelling the events of this intriguing epoch, which was to lay the foundations of our modern systems of jurisprudence and finance, will bring us to an understanding of why the confrontation at the Boyne, recorded as a religious battle (the last time two Monarchs faced each other on a battlefield), was something utterly different. Modern historical authorities compound the contradictions that this period presents. Professor Raymond Gillespie of the National University of Ireland described it as a 'footnote in European history'.<sup>63</sup> It was dismissed as a 'skirmish in passing'<sup>64</sup> in the Jacobite essay, *A Light to the Blind*. John Macleod in his book, *Dynasty*, also misses the point of the ritual/battle when he writes: 'In Ulster and Scotland, to this day, the Battle of the Boyne enjoys a place in Protestant mythology that is preposterous and absurd.'<sup>65</sup>

Far from being ‘preposterous and absurd’ it was one of the most important events in occidental history; more important than any historian has so far realised (or if they have they have kept it quiet). To say it is crucial to our proper understanding of western history and modern world events, would not be overstating the point. However, disparaging metaphors are useful for masking the occult aspects of this ‘cosmic drama’ from the uninitiated until the time is right for the truth to be unveiled. This technique has been used by the mystery schools from time immemorial to protect ‘the knowledge’. They believed most of humanity still dwelt within the dark mass mind of collectivism, and were not yet ready to receive what they had to offer: ‘Too much light is dangerous for weak eyes.’ A modern metaphor that explains this concept very simply is found in *The Matrix* when Neo asked Morpheus why his eyes hurt Morpheus replies, ‘you have never used them.’

Ralph Ellis, author and publisher, is one of the few researchers into Irish history who hints that the ‘battle’ may be masking something much more profound. Less perceptive debunkers do so from the narrow view of their own political bias and inherited prejudices, as will be demonstrated. Ralph Ellis in his book, *Jesus Last of the Pharaohs*, writes:

The looming battle had nothing to do with Ireland; it was a minor skirmish in a European family squabble between the bloodlines of Abraham, apparently represented by the separate churches of John and Jesus. It was a squabble that saw, even at the domestic level, James fighting against his son-in-law William and his own daughter Mary. The situation came to a climax on the River Boyne north of Dublin in 1690, a *symbolic location if ever there was one*.<sup>66</sup> (Italics added)

Ralph continues to question if the two parties that were involved, Prince William and King James, Orange and Stuart, knew the significance of why they were there, when he asks: ‘Did they understand what their part was in the drama which was being acted out at the Boyne?’ Secondly: ‘Did they recognise the ancient history of the sacred Newgrange/Eamhain location?’ The third and most significant question he poses is: ‘Did they know that the history of Newgrange was intimately connected with Egypt and the *dynastic line*?’<sup>67</sup> My answer to all of his questions is a resounding yes!

They were both scions of a dynastic line that knew their prehistoric ancestry and the history of the ancient landscape where they were to perform initiations before enacting the ritual/battle. This chronicle presupposes all royal families know the origins of not only western civilization in general, but also their own complex family trees. It was alleged that Queen Victoria spent £1,000,000 researching her family history. Ellis’s last enquiry can, teasingly, be asked from the reverse viewpoint, viz. did they know that the history of Egypt was intimately connected with the ancient Newgrange site?

## THE QUEST BEGINS

As my research continued it was astonishing to discover that this was not the first time this theory had been proposed. So called eccentric writer Comyns Beaumont in his opus, *The Riddle of Ancient Britain*, after discussing the chronology of the ancient Egyptians, sums up:

Thus, the conclusion from these facts proves that the greatest and most wonderful of Egypt's historic monuments was set up after the Flood... It also presupposes that it was erected long after Avebury temple and possesses certain affinities with it. Thus, it takes us to the startling presumption that *ancient Egypt is actually the daughter of Britain, a colony which arose, it may be advanced, on the ashes of the Motherland situated on the Atlantic Ocean.*<sup>68</sup> (Italics added)

Beaumont is one of many unorthodox researchers who will assist us in corroborating my theory that there is much more to the complex history of the Scots-Irish than the appetiser Ralph Ellis gives. Not only did William and James know the significance of where they were and what they were doing there but we will see that they arranged it that way, one of chief reasons being to inscribe on the landscape cryptic clues, which would ensure that knowledge of our amazing history was protected for posterity.

Paradoxically, the subtler the consequences that the ritual/battle had for our contemporary society, the more explicit were its effects. Most obvious of these is the colloquially named Ulster 'troubles'; in reality a low level civil war whose rippled effect has taken the lives of people of many nationalities, including Germans, French and Spanish, to British-Irish and Americans, and which was a significant influence in the growth of international terrorism. Another outcome of the ritual/battle was the formation and growth of the Orange Order, formed over a hundred years after the event in 1795. Probably one of the largest semi-secret organizations in the world, it is the Orange Order, with its parades and symbols that has kept questioning minds from around the world focused on the ritual battle and the mystic valley where it took place.

The obvious reason for this was so that the keys to our hidden history would never be lost; the hope being that someone would come along one day to decipher the clues. Most Orangemen (i.e. the outer circle) are not familiar with the deeper meanings of their own symbols, rituals, and history. As we will discover, this is not surprising when influential occultists like the Masonic historian Albert Pike reveal in his writings an inner circle in Freemasonry, something which applies to all semi-secret organizations that follow the mystery school traditions. This concept of an inner circle is discussed by H. Spencer Lewis in *The Secret Doctrines of Jesus* where he brings to the reader's attention a lecture by Jesus to his disciples:

... we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery; and we are the stewards of the mysteries of God and understand all the mysteries; having made known unto us

the mysteries; and being of the fellowship of the mysteries, we make known the mysteries of the gospel and the mystery which hath been hid from ages; holding the mystery of the faith in pureness.<sup>69</sup>... He answered and said unto them. Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given... Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not: and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.<sup>70</sup>

It would be useful at this point to show how my genetic roots in Belfast integrate with our story. Not only does my family name have connections with the Knights Templar (more details later) but also within the neighbourhood of my youth there can be found significant clues pointing us in the direction of Brù-na-Bóinne. Most of these clues, following the methodology of the mystery schools, are ‘hidden in plain sight’ and in this particular case, splashed onto every spare gable wall in Sandy Row. This village within a city (in reality a Protestant enclave) was proudly known to the inhabitants as ‘the heart of the [British] Empire’. One outstanding memory from my childhood about these people was their pride at being more ‘British than the British’, more loyal to the Crown than the English themselves were. But to what crown did we believe we were being loyal to, and why were we being *loyal* to anyone at all? This has always been a source of confusion to many Ulster ‘loyalists’ like the proverbial ‘splinter in their minds’.

The people of the ‘Red Branch’<sup>71</sup> (also known as Ulster-Scots branch of the Scots-Irish race) felt, possibly subconsciously, that they were somehow different (special might be a better description as their battle cry suggests: we are the people) from the English and yet professed loyalty to their crown. Could it be that the intermingling of Germanic Angles, Jutes, Saxons and the Royal House that was subsequently produced, be from a different dynasty or House (royal bloodlines are discussed in chapter two) from the Royal House of the Scots-Irish? Or was it, as some ‘conspiracy theorists’ believe, the ‘crown’ refers to the ‘City of London’ and not the Queen, and the ‘City’ is a sovereign state ruled by the private owners of the Bank of England, i.e. The Rothschilds<sup>72</sup> (see chapter 2).

Examining the British flag (Union Jack=Jacob=Israel)<sup>73</sup> gives us another piece of the puzzle. The white in the flag of Britain (which also applies to France, both being red, white, and blue) symbolises peace between the red and blue lines, or between the Houses of Israel and Judah, and the Houses of Zarah and Pharaz, whose symbols are boldly shown on the flag of Northern Ireland and revealed in ritual during the ‘Battle’ of the Boyne. This same symbolism was later adopted by the Irish for the colours of their flag, which are green, white and orange; white again signifying peace between the green and orange traditions on the island of Ireland.

An interesting biblical narrative is found in the first book of Kings, which may help us better understand these theories, albeit from a mythological standpoint. This story tells how the people of Israel rebelled against Rehoboam (the son of

## THE QUEST BEGINS

Solomon), and how Jeroboam of the House of Israel pleads with Rehoboam to 'lighten their load'. Rehoboam replies: 'My father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.'<sup>74</sup> Israel rebelled, causing a schism:

To your tents, O Israel: *now see to thine own house, David... So, Israel rebelled against the House of David unto this day... And it came to pass when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah only.* (Italics added)<sup>75</sup>

There is no doubt that the tribe of Judah (actually the tribe of Ben, and a number of the tribe of Levi should be included) was isolated from the rest of the Israeli nation. The Jewish Encyclopaedia records that: 'Joseph and Judah typify two distinct lines of descent' and goes on to say that Judah was 'in all likelihood a non-Israelitish tribe'.<sup>76</sup> The chief Rabbi of the British Empire, the Very Reverend J. H. Hertz, said in 1918: 'The people known as Jews are descendants of the tribes of Judah and Benjamin with a certain number of descendants of the tribe of Levi.'<sup>77</sup>

It is commonly believed, mainly amongst Christian biblical scholars, that the throne of Britain descends from the tribe of Judah through the House of Pharaz/Judah, and the line of David and Solomon, from where comes the Star of David on the Ulster Flag; whereas the Scots-Irish are the progeny of the exiled Zarah/Judah line, from where comes the Red Hand. This doesn't imply that the Ulster people are Jewish, this designation probably remained with the Pharaz/Judah<sup>78</sup> line; the Ulster people are of the exiled Zarah line, which can be properly termed Israeli.

The breach between the estranged houses of Zarah and Pharaz was healed when Eochaidh (of the Red [Hand] Branch) married Tephí Tea, a descendant of David, symbolically recorded on the world famous Claddagh 'wedding ring'. Later the schism between Judah and Israel was healed by virtue of the ritual at the Boyne River. Why the symbols of the House of Judah are on the flag of Northern Ireland, and why, even now, one section of the Ulster people fly the modern Israeli flag will be discussed later. The fact is that a large section of the Ulster population believe they are descendants of the original Israeli nation and their symbols go a long way to proving this contention to be true. These theories will be examined in more detail in chapter four.

So, if a covert power did usurp the throne of David, the question of who the lawful rulers are, becomes a useful tool of confusion and manipulation to keep people divided and, as we move into a new paradigm of society, academic. The stark truth is simple; we are being deceived again if we believe there is a sovereign Royal House (of Scots-Irish) reigning in Britain. Perhaps, in our hearts, we already know that the present Royal House is not of the original dynasty. The royal family that we believed we were being loyal to are of a noble sovereign

dynasty that served the people, as opposed to ruling over them.

An incident recorded in the Book of Kings may help clarify this. Rehoboam asks the elders what he should do about his rebellious people. Their advice, which Rehoboam chose to reject, was: '*if thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servantstt forever.*'<sup>79</sup> (Italics added) Ignoring their advice he instead added to their misery: 'I will add to your yoke', he threatened, and most European royal families (usurpers) followed his terrible example.

It is difficult to write upon racial grounds without opening up old prejudices, but it is only through knowledge of our true historical roots that we heal racial dichotomy. Let us not forget, however, that branding people racist is a tactic the elite use to keep us from discovering our authentic history.

If, as Ulster mythology seems to indicate, the pre Scots-Irish were a branch or tribe of the Israeli nation with the Stuarts as their royal line, then by inference it ended with the death of Queen Anne in 1714. But even by that time the line had probably been annexed. The saying of the Red Branch, 'to be more British than the [English] British' (a better saying might be, *we are the original Brits* or 'Barats')<sup>80</sup> now begins to make sense; it is a colloquialism, which could explain the conflict people feel within their minds. Are we still intuitively carrying the ancient story of the Scots-Irish or Aryan/Phoenicians, which has been passed down the generations as a race memory and formed part of the vernacular tradition? Could this be the race L. A. Waddell describes as: '...fair, long-headed, civilized ancestors of the Brito-Scandinavian and Ancient Greco-Medo-Persian race who gave to Europe and Indo-Persian their Aryan languages and Higher Civilization.'<sup>81</sup> Unfortunately, like the original royal house, western history has been hijacked and the study of our race demonised. By whom and for what purpose will be explored throughout this narrative because the answer affects the whole of western society.

Returning to the clues or puzzle pieces on the gable walls; the core painting was the imagery of William, Prince of Orange, crossing the Boyne River. By this time it was becoming instinctive for me to see through to the essence of what was being portrayed using the system of thought originated by Dr. Frank Wallace (of Neo-tech). Wallace, who we encountered at the close of the introduction to this book, was a scientist with Du Pont and founder of P.O. Publishing, which was further developed by author/business genius, Mark Hamilton, who we will encounter frequently during our journey. Their writings were in fact indispensable to making this story possible.<sup>82</sup>

By applying these powerful thinking tools the unveiling of deeper meanings portrayed by the symbols within my story were brought to the surface. What was then revealed brought an understanding of how a painting of a Dutch Prince crossing an Irish river and depicted on gable walls in Belfast could be the definitive key to western history. William was seldom referred to by the appellation of 'King' before he crossed the Boyne River; he was usually referred



to as Prince William. Concurrent with this, the title Prince is used extensively within the Masonic and other semi-secret orders. We find, for example, ‘Prince Mason, Prince of Lebanon, Prince of Jerusalem, Prince of Rose Croix, Prince of the Royal Secret and so forth.’<sup>83</sup> Albert Pike, ‘the Masonic Pope’ and the greatest influence in the establishment of the Scottish Rite of Masonry in America, explained in his magnum opus, *Morals and Dogma* (1871), the importance of the ‘Princes of Masonry’:

The Blue Degrees are but the outer court or portico of the Temple. Part of the symbols are displayed there to the initiate, but *he is intentionally misled by false interpretations*. It is not intended that he shall understand them; but it is intended that he shall imagine he understands them. Their true explanation is reserved for the Adepts the *Princes of Masonry*. (32nd & 33rd degrees)<sup>84</sup> (Italics added)

We might also mention in this context the ten ‘Princes’ of the tribes of Israel and the ten ‘Princes’ of Plato’s *Atlantis*, who also ruled over ten provinces. This piece of the puzzle will be important to our story later.

The wall murals and iconic paintings on the banners of the Orange Order never show William actually engaged in battle. There are no legends declaring, ‘William Prince of Orange fighting at the Boyne’ or ‘William Prince of Orange fighting James at the Boyne’! This was only ever an implied subtext. Emphasis is, however, always placed on his *crossing of the Boyne* on his rampant white stallion, which in itself is highly symbolic. One minor point about the white horse; it was the symbol of the House of Hanover who ‘inherited’ the English throne from the Stuarts which was supposedly to guarantee continuation of a Protestant line. But of more interest to us, it is also symbolic of another even older House; this House was represented at the Boyne as we discover when we come to review the ritual/battle. The symbols associated with Prince William and the Orange Order has largely been misunderstood; they can only be recognized mythically.<sup>85</sup> Perhaps contemporary members of secret societies do not recognize that symbolism and myth is the ‘universal language of ancient theology’.

Individually these iconic puzzle pieces did not mean much, which is probably the reason no one has bothered to put them together before. But when they slot together in a particular way an astonishing picture of history emerges. Richard Warner, curator at the Ulster Museum in Belfast, explained these integrations of clues when he coined the term: ‘a concatenation of coincidences.’<sup>86</sup> It was becoming ever clearer as every piece of the puzzle slotted into place that everything about the so-called battle was ritualistic with a generous helping of mythology thrown in.

Had it been recorded as a cosmic drama, it would have been more accurate, because that is exactly what it was. We will detect in our gradually developing picture William’s initiations at the Boyne and his participation in a ritual opposite another high initiate, King James. William crossing the Boyne was

mimicking the ancient Egyptian *Osiris ritual*, and we can vaguely see in the background, hazy figures of the Knights of the Temple and the Order of the Rose Croix (Rosicrucians).

One of the more dramatic aspects of this ritual was the process of transferring rule by *Divine Right* (that is subjective or human ego rule) to rule by Parliament (Law). The end of the rule of the Priest King James, the last British king to rule by *divine* right, to the blossoming of the sovereign individual embodied in William's 'victory'. This is comparable to the story of Moses transferring the 'Laws of God' from Heaven to Earth in his descent from Mt. Sinai, presenting man with his first objective and moral laws. Indeed one of the higher degrees of the Orange Order (called the Black Preceptory, it could be called a distinct Order) refers to this latter event, but that is going beyond the gist of this book.

These two historical events taken together were designed to assist man in a leap forward in his consciousness, pushing him to an awareness of his own autonomy. Moses gave man the Ten Commandments (objective law) and the ritual/battle at the Boyne, the (potential) freedom to put them into practise.

Below is Cicero's definition of natural law from his book *On the Republic* (51 BCE):

True law is right reason in agreement with nature, universal, consistent, everlasting, whose nature is to advocate duty by prescription and to deter wrongdoing by prohibition. Good men obey its prescriptions and prohibitions, but evil men disobey them. It is forbidden by God to alter this law, nor is it permissible to repeal any part of it, and it is impossible to abolish the whole of it. Neither the Senate nor the People can absolve us from obeying this law and we do not need to look outside ourselves for an expounder or interpreter of this law. There will not be one law at Rome and another law at Athens. There is now and will be forever one law, valid for all peoples and all times. And there will be one master and ruler for all of us in common, God, who is the author of this law, its promulgator, and enforcing judge. Whoever does not obey this law is trying to escape himself and to deny his nature as a human being. By this very fact, he will suffer the greatest penalties, even if he should somehow escape conventional punishments.<sup>87</sup>

The ritual/battle was the concluding phase, the capstone, of these times, which had begun with Copernicus(1473-1543), followed by Galileo (1564-1642), called 'the founder of modern science' by Albert Einstein,<sup>88</sup> Francis Bacon (1561-1626), otherwise known as Lord Verulam, who it is claimed, wrote the works of Shakespeare, as we will see later, and the alchemist John Dee (1527-1608). Curiously, Dee was also an Elizabethan spy with the designation of 007!

The 17th century also witnessed the beginning of another cycle of Rosicrucian activity with the publication of the famous Rosicrucian Manifestos, the *Fama Fraternitatis* and the *Confessio Fraternitatis*, published in 1614 and

## THE QUEST BEGINS

1615 respectively. They espoused a utopian vision and ‘reformation of learning in the arts and science’. However, this could only come about after a period of universal reform. The 17th century saw the beginning of this reform that led to the 18th century enlightenment, which spread to America, concluding in the American War of Independence and the writing of the Constitution by the Founding Fathers, many of whom, as we have seen, were Freemasons and Rosicrucians. This was to give the human race, albeit for a relatively short time, its first truly free form of government. Here is another little known historical ‘fact’ you may find difficult to accept, but if you would like to explore the following assertion track the references and *do the research*, the evidence is profuse. The original American Republic was usurped in 1871 and became a corporation called the United States<sup>89</sup> subsequently becoming bankrupt in 1933. A dynamic republic had fallen into a manipulative demo[n]cracy:

Through Divine Guidance, the Founding Fathers of the US authored the Declaration of Independence in 1776, the Constitution in 1787, and the Bill of Rights in 1791. In a world of monarchies, dictatorships, and governmental oppression, The United States was envisioned as a place where, for the first time in recorded history, ‘We the People’ would be Sovereign, and the government, if any, would be merely an administrative servant. Great Spirits from as far away as India have declared the US Constitution as ‘the greatest Constitution of any government in the world’. Yet they have also said, we also have some of the worst politicians in the world, who are doing everything in their power to eliminate our constitution. They have almost succeeded. (Author Unknown)<sup>90</sup>

One aspect of the constitution of the founding fathers reflects the Orange Order’s axiom specifically, the freedom to worship according to your conscience (although this does not always work in practise). The Orange Order probably ranks second only to the Templars, as one of the most maligned, and misunderstood Orders, even by themselves. There is a difference between the two in that the former is a relatively modern semi-secret society, probably being the progeny of the Masonic Order and the latter was a branch of the authentic initiatory mystery schools. The original Templars were one of the channels, or schools, for the diffusion of the ancient teachings back into society.

As a point of interest, the Mystery Schools are so-called because they teach about the mysteries of life, and the universe. They are not in themselves intrinsically mysterious or secret since if they were, we would never hear of them; the term ‘private’ may be a more apt description. The systematic teachings they espouse are concerned with the perceived laws of the universe and how they are made manifest and interact on the material and spiritual (non material) planes. Their teachings evolve as new knowledge becomes proven and available, then made freely accessible to all sincere seekers, not only for their own benefit but also for the advancement of humanity. The mystery schools kept the light of

knowledge alive during the various dark ages, when the forces of ignorance were trying to suppress and control it. It is only at difficult times like these that these schools become truly secret, rather than private, and this only out of the need for survival from the ‘dark side of the force’.

The next indicator, although tenuous, is an interesting aside, and focused my mind in the general direction of my goal. The Orange Institution in Ireland performs an annual event entitled the ‘Sham Fight’. This is performed at a place called Scarva, near the main market town of Portadown as part of the overall Orange festivals in Ireland, which take place during the month of July and which are held to commemorate William’s ‘victory’ over James. Intriguingly, the seventh month (the modern seventh month is of course July; in older calendars it was September, Sept or seven, hence some confusion) was an important one for ancient Israel. It was a month of great celebrations:

And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon at the feast in the month Eth-a-nim, which is the *seventh month*...<sup>91</sup> In the *seventh month*, in the first day of the month, shall ye have a Sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation...Speak unto the children of Israel, saying: The fifteenth day of this *seventh month* shall be the feast of Tabernacles...<sup>92</sup> And when the *seventh month* was come, and the children of Israel [were] in the cities, *the people gathered themselves together as one man* to Jerusalem.<sup>93</sup> (Italics added)

Is it just another coincidence that Independence Day in America is celebrated on the 4th day of the seventh month and Bastille Day in France is celebrated on the 14th day of the seventh month? According to the pamphlet *A Light to the Blind*, written around the time of the ritual battle, the first ‘Sham Fight’ took place shortly after the ritual/battle in the town of Bandon, by the precursors of the Orange Order called *The Boyne Society*, in the county of Cork. By referring to it as a ‘sham fight’ were they hinting that the ‘battle’ was something other than it appeared? This pamphlet certainly seemed to consider the whole of the Williamite wars in Ireland as a ‘sham’.

There is a feeling throughout his manuscript that the author was telling me my theories were on the right track, that indeed there was something more to this event than has ever been revealed. Was there indeed a hidden agenda? A colonel in James’s army, Charles O’Kelly, of whom we will hear more later, certainly thought so. Throughout his commentary on the Williamite Wars<sup>94</sup> he insists, and presents compelling evidence to support *A Light to the Blind*, that there was a conspiracy to hand William the victory.

What was the title ‘Sham Fight’ indicating; why, for instance, was it not called a re-enactment, if that’s all there were to it? Would this not have been a more descriptive way to word it? But then, as we have already seen, practically everything about this extraordinary episode in Irish history is confusing if we do

## THE QUEST BEGINS

not have the appropriate keys. The most important of these keys is the symbolism that was profuse in Brù-na-Bóinne on the day of the ‘battle’, which was on the first day of the seventh month. We could go on to paraphrase Ezra (see above) and say that they gathered themselves together as one man to Drogheda; not so bizarre as seems at first glance.

Local historian, and official tourist guide, Una Sheehan, has conducted innovative research in the Boyne area and has come up with some amazing results. One of these is an old street map of Drogheda which shows striking similarities of this town with a street map of ancient Jerusalem; this will hopefully form the basis of an upcoming book. When the keys are discovered, to unlock the meaning of the symbols, seeming contradictions fall away. The Black Institution portrays the sham fight as a *personal* battle between William and James, something that never happened. Moreover, the meaning of the word ‘sham’ is a strange one to use in the context of the re-enactment of this ‘battle’, if the intention was to preserve a respectful memory of this great event. Looking at its meanings, the adjective indicates ‘untrue’ or ‘fake’, and the verb form means to ‘deceive’. Furthermore, the synonyms give us ‘false’ and ‘bogus’ (Merriam-Webster Dictionary). The noun is, according to the *American Heritage Dictionary of the English Language*, Fourth Edition, ‘something false or empty that is purported to be genuine; a spurious imitation’.

The synchronicity of seemingly disparate events revealing the history of an ancient people who lived near the so-called Newgrange necropolis, and the events at the ritual/battle at the Boyne in 1690, was testing my credulity. It was taking me in directions that only a few short months earlier would not have been possible. The factual aspects of mystery were pushing me towards conclusions that were alien to someone from my background. However, by this time there was no turning back. Like the initiate who could not return once he had embarked on his journey ‘along the path’ in the mystic yarn, *The Parabola*,<sup>95</sup> the wind was at my back propelling me along this path of investigation. The story had taken on a life of its own and the evidence was becoming (surprisingly for me never mind anyone else) increasingly irrefutable.

Coincidence was to strike again as was becoming the norm throughout my adventure, although it never ceased to amaze me when it happened. This time it was the publication of a book co-authored by Robert Bauval and Graham Hancock called *Keeper of Genesis*. In their book they confirmed one of my theories; that in ancient Egypt the Pharaohs had to ritualistically cross the Nile at least once during their reign, imitating the Sun as it traverses the sky and crossing the Milky Way, the ‘starry waterway’, into their ‘pagan paradise’, the *Duat*. William mirrored this ritual as he crossed the Boyne into the ‘pagan paradise of the Irish’, Eamhain. Nearby was Dowth, whose original Irish form is *Dubhadh*, pronounced the same as the ancient Egyptian word, *Duat*, meaning darkness, dark place or underworld! Another surprising discovery was the similarity in the flowing contours of the Milky Way, the Boyne and

Nile Rivers. This surely was beyond coincidence?

The major pieces of the puzzle were now beginning to fall into place to show an amazing picture of our hidden history (these points will be developed as our story continues). My mind was being opened to the unthinkable, leaving me flabbergasted with the growing certainty of my proposals that what happened at Brù-na-Bóinne in 1690 CE was not a battle as we would understand it! Professor Gillespie demonstrates the confusion about this great event as he seemingly contradicts himself when he said: ‘this was the first of the great European battles’, while at the same time contradictingly stating; it was ‘a footnote in European history’. It is generally suspected, even by traditional historians, there was something out of the ordinary about this intriguing battle.

Early research, demonstrating that this ancient ritual/battle was enacted to initiate Prince William as a Horus King, was breathtaking; but for what purpose? Perhaps we will never know all the answers to this because of the complexity of the cryptograms the mystery schools used. However, plausible theories will be forwarded that if proved will shatter the history we have been misled about. One of these theories proposes that an aspect of the ritual was linked with the evolution of society in that it was the latest attempt by the mystery schools to introduce tolerance and freedom to release the people of Europe from the shackles of sectarianism and ignorance, which dark forces in London (Anglicanism) and Rome (Catholicism) had forced upon them. To this end the keys, (that is, the myths and symbolism of the Scots-Irish) of kingship was to be transferred to Prince William to legitimise his right to sit on the throne and rule jointly with the rightful inheritor of the British throne, his royal wife, Mary of the House of Stuart.

Bauval and Hancock’s research demonstrate how the Osiris ritual: ‘facilitates the *mythical-historical transfer of the “deeds” or keys of the “Kingdom of Osiris” to Horus*’.<sup>96</sup> (Italics added) Evidence will be offered, for the first time in history, as to where the authentic ‘Kingdom of Osiris’ is, leading us to even more shocking revelations.

The ritual, it will be argued, was concomitant with the freedom of the individual since the repository of the so-called Catholic Jacobite teachings is, paradoxically, synonymous with the constitution of the Orange Order, the foundation of both being to preserve freedom of conscience to worship the god you conceive. This statement is supported by the fact that James, in December 1688, was deposed by the Whig politicians for having issued his *Declaration for Liberty of Conscience*! This document dated 4th April, 1687: ‘conveyed the ideal of religious freedom for all... Catholics, Jews, Presbyterians, Quakers, or whatever... The people were delighted but they were not in control, and Parliament’s ambition for Anglican religious supremacy remained unchanged.’<sup>97</sup> No group suffered more because of the establishment’s ambitions than the Irish Protestant non-conformists, especially Presbyterians. We need to know this for the simple reason that when we think of religious persecution, we tend to only

## THE QUEST BEGINS

think of Irish Catholic discrimination, which leads us away from the truth that the Elite use religious dichotomy for their own ends.

Before William could engage in this ritual and receive the deeds of the 'Kingdom of Britain', he had to undergo certain initiations. This happened on the banks of the Boyne River and is well documented, but of course *hidden in plain sight*. The function of these initiations will be explained in their proper place and we will demonstrate that his initiations at the Boyne were not the first time William underwent a Masonic-like initiation. When examined closely, history shows that his whole life, and that of his family, was connected symbolically, and literally, to the mystery schools. Continuing along this vein of symbology we discover that Horus fought, defeated and expelled his uncle from the kingdom, as did William. The evidence uncovered by my research suggests that the symbolic battle between William and *his* uncle was an important Scots-Irish myth that can be understood on many levels.

By participating in this ritual, William and James were continuing the occult traditions of their houses; they were demonstrating that they knew their family's history had its roots in this ancient land. Why would royalty from all over Europe, and soldiers from as far away as the West Indies, come to this ancient land to watch 'a skirmish in passing'? No, there had to be something of deeper significance to witness. Knowledge embodied in the ritual/battle unlocks the memory and ancestry of the people who had lived in this mythic island in pre-history.

The astounding structures at Newgrange are symbolic of their knowledge and confirm that they had a deep knowledge of the 'seven sciences', which they lovingly preserved and handed down to subsequent generations. Initiates of the mystery schools added to them as they made breakthroughs in all the arts and sciences. Modern initiates had of course the accumulated knowledge of the ancients to draw on. Their knowledge had been developed into a systematic teaching that was taught in the mystery schools of Babylon, Egypt and Greece. It follows, if my story is true, that the descendants of Brù-na-Bóinne were the founders and students of the Egyptian Mystery Schools, which have contributed to every area of human knowledge.

The survivors of this ancient people, who through a series of transformations became the Scots-Irish with the generic name of Britons (British translates from Hebrew as 'covenant' hence the British are the people of the Covenant, Israeli),<sup>98</sup> fled from the area now known as the British Isles, following the catastrophe. Dispersing over Europe and the Middle East, they lost their original identity but never the memory of their ancient homeland and were later reunited as a new nation or race in this, their original homeland. Modern scientific evidence, pioneered by Professor Mike Baillie, is confirming that cyclic cometary catastrophes actually took place in history and pre history.<sup>99</sup> This Diaspora, instigated by a menace from the sky that threatened their existence, is re-enacted in the capital city of Ulster annually by the Orange Order!

The path of this extraordinary journey is a difficult one to traverse. Through a lack of interest and neglect the trail had become overgrown and had to be cleared of the undergrowth of twisted concepts and beliefs to allow a firmer foothold, making the route easier for those daring souls who might follow. Although at times it is a difficult journey, it has the reward of leading us toward an amazing story that has been waiting for generations to be told. Looking back over the distance we have covered so far, we see even at this early stage, important markers. Personally, the most striking of these was my first glimpse of Eamhain and the undulating hills of Brù-na-Bóinne where the inscrutable Neolithic monuments stand, that left me with a burning desire to explore this amazing landscape. From our attained vantage point, it is now easier to see how a series of simple clues and a number of bizarre coincidences led to some amazing twists of fate.

Not least of these coincidences was a serendipitous meeting with a unique Irish historian, the enigmatic Joe Downey. Joe set the tone of my story with his amazing revelations about Newgrange, and about the pagan land of Eamhain, an unknown landscape to me until then. He taught me, in our all too short time together, facts about this mysterious kingdom that can only come after years of research and great insight. Integrating his wisdom of this magical place with my knowledge of the ‘Battle’ of the Boyne, it dawned on me that it *had* to be more than a coincidence that an important historical ‘religious battle’, an event that always intrigued me, had took place in this remarkable setting.

By gathering, and fitting some of the pieces of the puzzle together (more at times by accident than design) an entirely different picture of this historic event emerged, which also showed the relationship between the ‘battle’ and the landscape. Because of the colossal sham we accept as history, this incredible story that was still only on the verge of materialising had to work hard to prove itself and to finally remove any inherited bias from my psyche. Initially, the story was too incredulous for me to accept, but by continuing to put the pieces of the puzzle together, my original scepticism was overcome. No longer able to deny the shocking picture that was developing in my mind a remembered phase expressed my feelings about what was happening to me. This was the WOW (World of Wonder) factor!

Accepting the assumption that the rudiments of my story were based on facts, it left me confused as to what was to be my next step. Remembering having read that the great Greek historian, Herodotus (484-430 BCE) wrote: ‘success comes not with what is presented, but rather what is done with what is presented’, the obvious question then became, what to do with what was being presented to me. As the puzzle pieces became a whole picture this question answered itself, leaving me with little choice; the journey had to be completed. My mind was now in an almost perpetual state of wonder. The ‘hidden’ history that my initial fable had inadvertently led me to, like an ancient tomb exposed to modern scrutiny for the first time, now needed to be unlocked to discover what was within.



## THE QUEST BEGINS

Was it naïve to believe that others would find this strange but intriguing story of an important, albeit local, historical ‘battle’ interesting enough to realise its profound affects on contemporary Western society? Personal doubts were continually surfacing in my mind, not about how to present the veracity of the story, but my ability to complete it in a way that people would find credible. It would, after all, be my first attempt at writing anything, never mind a thesis as controversial as this, for public scrutiny. However, the thought that this story could generate enough interest to credibly challenge the established history of Western civilisation to an extent that it would have to be reconsidered, spurred me on.

As a nation and as individuals here in Ireland and the West, we would be compelled to look at the causes for the recurring civil wars that have blighted our country. We would be obligated to re-examine the premises we hold about traditional history, and more importantly, our relationship to each other. This account of history undermines *any* reason (except manipulation) for the colloquially named ‘troubles’ in Ireland or for the political and religious dichotomy in our society as a whole. The manipulation of history in Ireland by the Elite is the same in any, and every, Western country.

### Conclusion.

This chapter has outlined some of my ideas about the history of the Scots-Irish race and a reinterpretation of it in the light of my unusual research. It is presented as completely at odds with what we have been led to believe. However, the problem was to demonstrate that there was credible evidence for this extraordinary account of history. Initially, this seemed doubtful. Where on earth would the hard evidence come from? After all, it was only a story, a child of my imagination. Inexplicably something deep inside me knew it was more than that and the evidence would emerge. No sooner had this conviction impressed itself on my mind than an avalanche of said evidence overwhelmed me, amazingly, even for me, corroborating my bizarre theories. Although not entirely limited to it, supporting evidence came from the research of Immanuel Velikovsky, Comyns Beaumont, and L. A. Waddell, probably the three most ignored and reviled writers in this field of pre-historical research. Yet they changed so many lives, including this author.

My investigations indicated that the cadet (Red) branch of the Scots-Irish, called the Ulster-Scots, should feel as much at home on this island as anyone else. Both these ‘tribes’ are descended from the ancient inhabitants of a mysterious and ancient island, of which Ireland is a remnant. Facts on which this story is based may destroy many long held myths. One of these is that the Celts (it is possible the Celts never reached Ireland in any significant numbers, but that’s another story) produced contemporary Irish society and that the Ulster-Scots, not being Celts as we understand the word, are so-called ‘planters’ that is recent arrivals. Nothing could be further from the truth. We are a single nation who

have been, by design or otherwise, divided by the oriflammes of religion and misguided rabid nationalism. My assertion, that the ‘Battle’ of the Boyne can be interpreted as an ancient ritual, is only the starting point for a reassessment of occidental history. The ritual/battle unlocks a portal that reveals a radically different view of our Western origins, and consequently the beginning of an amazing journey.

Evidence appeared which demonstrated that the ritual/battle has had lasting effects on Western societies. In this rarefied atmosphere of conspiracy and intrigue, it is not easy to identify the shadowy figures in the background and *absolutely nothing* is as it appears. Morpheus (who in Greek mythology is one of the sons of Hynos the god of sleep) says in the film *The Matrix*: ‘try not to think in terms of right and wrong.’ Francis Bacon expressed a similar idea when he said: ‘there is no such thing as good or bad; but it is thinking that makes it so.’<sup>100</sup> These sayings should not be taken at face value but contemplated upon to uncover their proper context. The motto, on the British-Coat-of-Arms may help: *Honi soit qui mal y pense* (evil to he who evil thinks) may help.

To answer the question of why no one has uncovered this story before, facts will be presented that show a dictatorial hierarchy that is so all-powerful it can suppress and manipulate major episodes in history. It may be difficult to believe that there are such individuals; and are they indeed as powerful as many prominent people in government, surprisingly, believe? Could the significant mythologised events we are investigating have been suppressed? It seems so, but why? Were the modern branches, or tribes, of this ancient race kept in conflict to prevent them discovering their true history? Was our attention diverted while our identity and history were being stolen so we could be controlled? After all, the American War of Independence is an example of what the Scots-Irish were capable of when roused and united.

It was surprising, for me, to discover that there is copious evidence about the manipulation of our society by a ‘parasitical elite’, which will be discussed in the next chapter. It is almost impossible to look at any period of history without seeing their odious handiwork. Authors who research this subject find it problematical in coming to terms with the evidence they encounter because it appears so incredible. Master spy J. Edgar Hoover explains why this should be so when he shone a light into the shadows, as they seem to enjoy doing on occasions: ‘The individual is handicapped by coming face to face with a *conspiracy so monstrous* he cannot believe it exists.’<sup>101</sup> (Italics added) He was of course talking about the communist treat to the United States of America, but this adage could just as easily refer the manipulation of Western history.

In the next chapter, as we attempt to expose the ‘conspiracy’, we immediately discover the paradox, that there is no need for any so-called conspiracy, if what is meant by the conspiracy is world control. The system, or Matrix, itself is what is misconstrued as ‘the conspiracy’. However, caution is needed if we are not to jump to conclusions when the word conspiracy crops up. This word is always

## THE QUEST BEGINS

linked in our minds in the disparaging expression, ‘conspiracy theory’ and this is no accident. This phrase has been used to veil many truths; where better to ‘hide’ information the Establishment doesn’t want revealed than branding valid, if unusual, research as ‘conspiracy theory’ and packaging it along with the more bizarre conspiracies. Herbert Spencer provides an antidote: ‘There is a principle, which is a bar against all information, which is proof against all arguments and which cannot fail to keep a man in everlasting ignorance – that principle is contempt prior to investigation.’<sup>102</sup>

Strangely, the elite are not inhibited about using conspiracies to fulfil their shadowy plans; the First World War was started on the back of a conspiracy, the assassination of Archduke Franz Ferdinand by Serb nationals. It could also be reasoned that the burning of the Reichstag was a conspiracy to ensure Hitler was brought to power, which initiated World War II. Presently, a conspiracy that we are told was hatched in the mountains of Afghanistan which resulted in what has become known as ‘nine eleven’ has probably started World War III. Do not fall prey to carefully placed traps as we explore some seldom trodden by-ways of history.

We also discover in the next chapter how some authors are cunningly used to unknowingly assist in driving a hidden agenda. This is the reason you are counselled to use your own rational mind here because this story, or author, is not immune to the same deviousness. Now, let us proceed to examine the ‘global conspiracy’ with the added task of trying to understand how an all-pervading illusion that is ‘so monstrous’ could be maintained and preserved in a society of educated people for so long.

*The Matrix is a system, Neo. That system is our enemy. But when you’re inside, you look around. What do you see? Businessmen, teachers, lawyers, carpenters. The very minds of the people we are trying to save. But until we do, these people are still a part of that system, and that makes them our enemy. You have to understand, most of these people are not ready to be unplugged. [Told the truth] And many of them are so inured, so hopelessly dependent on the system that they will fight to protect it. – Morpheus, The Matrix.*

## Footnotes

<sup>1</sup> Joe Downey: *Summer Guide to Innis-na-Righ*, Stray Sod Publication, 1987, p.59.

<sup>2</sup> More properly they should be called status-quo historians. Individual establishment historians, like Professor Mike Ballie, have added greatly to the database of historical knowledge. Also see <http://www.teach12.com>

<sup>3</sup> C-A-B-A-L: an inner group of advisers to Charles II, led by five peers: Clifford of Chudleigh, Arlington, (Henry Bennet) Buckingham, (George Villiers) Ashley (Lord Shaftesbury), and Lauderdale (John Maitland): J. P. Kenyon: *The Stuarts*, Collins, London, 1966, p.117. Second Ref: *Columbia Encyclopaedia* Sixth Edition. Cabala (Kabbalah)

## IRELAND: LAND OF THE PHAROAHS

is another possible interpretation, which means an esoteric or occult matter that is traditionally secret.

<sup>4</sup> Elite = A member of certain secret societies. For a fuller definition see *Who's Who of the Elite*, Robert Gaylon Ross, Sr., <http://www.GoOff.com> 2000.

<sup>5</sup> Prince Michael of Albany: *The Forgotten Monarchy of Scotland*, Element books, UK, 1998, p.61. Prince Michael claims to be a Stuart and rightful heir to the British throne.

<sup>6</sup> Edith Starr Miller (Lady Queensbrough): *Occult Theocracy*, The Christian Book Club of America, 1933, p.144

<sup>7</sup> In an interview with Atasha McMillan, Nexus magazine, Vol 11 No. 4, p.56.

<sup>8</sup> Harold Preece: *The Power Behind Columbus*, Rosicrucian Digest, October 1955.

<sup>9</sup> Alan Butler and Stephen Dafoe: *The Warriors and The Banker*, Templar Books, Canada, 1998, p.6

<sup>10</sup> AMORC

<sup>11</sup> *The Occult Origins of the Bank of England*: By The Magician, <http://freedom.orlingrabbe.com/lftimes/bofe.htm> 2000.

<sup>12</sup> This banking model was refined and resulted in the setting up of the privately owned U.S. 'Federal Reserve,' which became the World's Central Bank. It was finally established after the first three attempts to incorporate it failed, namely, the Bank of North America and the 1st and 2nd Banks of America.

<sup>13</sup> To demonstrate compound interest multiplies, by the conclusion of the First World War, 1914 -1918, the amount owing, to the Bank of England, totalled £7 billion, repaid through taxes, which demonstrates the depilating effects of a debt based economy on society. Ref: Bank of England Museum Guide. 1994.

<sup>14</sup> P. L. Cottrell and B. L. Anderson: *Money and Banking in England, The Development of the Banking System 1694-1914*, David & Charles, London, 1974, p.41.

<sup>15</sup> Ibid., p.18.

<sup>16</sup> Members of a semi-secret Protestant organisation formed in 1795 to uphold the principles of the 'Glorious Revolution.' [Commonly accepted view]

<sup>17</sup> Cottrell and Anderson, p.10

<sup>18</sup> We will attempt to separate the more outlandish *conspiracies theories*, which are a tool of the elite to undermine honest research, from the facts, however you will have to use your own discernment to judge.

<sup>19</sup> R. D. Richards: *The Early History of Banking in England*, P. S. King & Son, London, 1929, pp.148, 149.

<sup>20</sup> <http://landru.i-link-2.net/monques/bofecharter.html> 2003. Second reference: Bank of England Museum guide, 1998. There is in the Bank of England Museum a book on display recording all the names of the subscribers, viewed by the author.

<sup>21</sup> A speech by the governor of the Bank of England, 1998, <http://bankofengland.co.uk/speeches/speech15.htm> 2003.

<sup>22</sup> Barry Dunford: *The Holy Land of Scotland*, Sacred Connections, Scotland, 2002, p.168.

<sup>23</sup> Jon King & John Beveridge: *Princess Diana The Hidden Evidence*, S.P.I. Books, New York, 2002, p.59.

<sup>24</sup> Frederic Morton: *The Rothschilds*, Secker & Warburg. London, 1963, p.7.

## THE QUEST BEGINS

- <sup>25</sup> Mayer's race was supposedly Ashkenazim Jews, Dunford, pp. 70-71. This concept will be discussed in more detail later.
- <sup>26</sup> Morton, pp.26, 27.
- <sup>27</sup> Ibid., pp.30, 31.
- <sup>28</sup> Paul Valley: *The Independent*, (UK) April 2004.
- <sup>29</sup> Niall Ferguson: *The World's Banker: The History of the House of Rothschild*, Widenfeld & Nicolson, London, 1998, p. 113. If you can wade through Ferguson's 1,000 page plus book, you will be rewarded with a comprehensive, albeit an establishment, view of the history of the Rothschilds.
- <sup>30</sup> Ibid., p.71.
- <sup>31</sup> Morton, p.24.
- <sup>32</sup> Ibid., p.95.
- <sup>33</sup> Valley: *The Independent*.
- <sup>34</sup> Nesta H. Webster: *Secret Societies and Subversive Movements*, Britons Publishing Company, 1964, p.180.
- <sup>35</sup> Interview with Jon Phelps: <http://www.whale.to/b/pope.html> 2002.
- <sup>36</sup> For an understanding of how the system of Houses operates, see Frank Herbert's video *Dune*.
- <sup>37</sup> Alan Reid: <http://mysongbook.de/msb/songs/d/darien.html#notelink> 2003.
- <sup>38</sup> Steve Bergstrom.
- <sup>39</sup> Alexander del Mar: *History of Monetary Systems*, University Press, Hawaii, 2000, p.389.
- <sup>40</sup> The Avalon Project at Yale Law School, <http://www.yale.edu/lawweb/avalon/england.htm> 2003.
- <sup>41</sup> Exodus 22:25.
- <sup>42</sup> Deuteronomy 23:19.
- <sup>43</sup> Steve Bergstrom: <http://www.discerningtimes.com/gskoverview.htm> 2003.
- <sup>44</sup> Paul Valley: *The Independent*.
- <sup>45</sup> Alexander del Mar, p.388.
- <sup>46</sup> Ibid.
- <sup>47</sup> Ibid., p.389.
- <sup>48</sup> Niccolò Machiavelli: *The Prince*, Penguin Books, London, 1999, p.16.
- <sup>49</sup> Ian Adamson: *The Identity of Ulster*, Pretani Press, Bangor, 1995, p.42.
- <sup>50</sup> Raymond Campbell Paterson: *The Scots-Irish: The Thirteenth Tribe*, [http://www.electricscotland.com/books/paterson/scots\\_irish.htm](http://www.electricscotland.com/books/paterson/scots_irish.htm) 2003.
- <sup>51</sup> German troops in the form of William IX's [Rothschilds mentor] Hessian mercenaries, paid for by London bankers, fought for England. It is commonly accepted the same bankers financed the American Rebellion, Morton, p.31.
- <sup>52</sup> Dan Brown: *Angels and Demons*, Corgi Books, London, 200, p.134
- <sup>53</sup> Christopher Knight & Robert Lomas: *Uriel's Machine*, Random House, London, 1999, p.31.
- <sup>54</sup> <http://oregonstate.edu/instruct/phl302/texts/bacon/atlantia.htm> 2003.
- <sup>55</sup> John Locke: *The Second Treatise of Civil Government*, Basil Blackwell, Oxford, 1948, p. vii.
- <sup>56</sup> R. D. Richards: *The Early History of Banking in England*, P. S. King & Son, London, 1929, p.140.
- <sup>57</sup> Paul Mason: *Isaac Newton*, Hodder Wayland, London, 2001, p.40.
- <sup>58</sup> Adrian Gilbert: *The New Jerusalem*, Corgi Books, London, 2003, pp.259-260.

## IRELAND: LAND OF THE PHAROAHS

<sup>59</sup> John Macleod: *Dynasty: The Stuarts 1560 – 1807*, Hotter & Stoughton, Great Britain, 1999. p.268.

<sup>60</sup> Mason, p.22.

<sup>61</sup> According to AMORC archives it is ‘the spirit’ of Masonic knowledge that originates in ancient Egypt, it was this knowledge James 1 introduced into England. They go on to say: ‘The point of real interest regarding the origin of Freemasonry is that the Rosicrucians and Templars were its creators. This new fraternity was intended to be a distinctly separate and unique organization, with no relationship to the Rosy Cross Order, the Order of Knights of the Temple, the Militia Crucifera Evangelica, or any other fraternal, military or philosophical body.’

<sup>62</sup> Quote from the introduction of the *History of Freemasonry and Concordant Orders* by AMORC.

<sup>63</sup> From a lecture delivered in Carrickfergus Castle (N. Ireland) by Professor Raymond Gillespie. 2001.

<sup>64</sup> John T. Gilbert: *A Jacobite Narrative of the War in Ireland*, Joseph Dollard, Dublin, 1892, p.99.

<sup>65</sup> Macleod, p.346.

<sup>66</sup> Ralph Ellis: *Jesus, Last of the Pharaohs*, 1998, EDFU Books, Great Britain, p.281.

<sup>67</sup> *Ibid.*, p.28.

<sup>68</sup> Comyns Beaumont: *The Riddle of Prehistoric Britain*, Rider & Company, London, p.68.

<sup>69</sup> H. Spencer Lewis: *The Secret Doctrines of Jesus*, AMORC Books, California, 1937, p.82.

<sup>70</sup> St. Matthew 13:11,13

<sup>71</sup> Ulster Knights of the Zarah branch of Judah lead by Conchobar mac Nessa, similar to Arthur and the Knights of the Round Table.

<sup>72</sup> Henry Makow Ph.D.: <http://www.savethemales.com>

<sup>73</sup> A. J. Ferris: *The Symbolism of the Union Jack*, Open-Bible Ministries, Belfast (not dated).

<sup>74</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> Kings 12:11

<sup>75</sup> *Ibid.*, v.16, 20.

<sup>76</sup> Guy Patton and Robin Mackness: *Web of Gold*, Sidgwick & Jackson, London, 2000, p.127.

<sup>77</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>78</sup> The first biblical reference to the name Jew is not until II Kings 16:6. Ergo, it is, surprisingly, not referred to in the first five books of the Hebrew Scriptures, the Pentateuch, or Jewish Torah.

<sup>79</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> Kings 12:7

<sup>80</sup> L. A. Waddell: *The Phoenicians Origin of Britons Scots & Anglo-Saxons*, The Christian Book Club of America, California, 1983, p.424.

<sup>81</sup> *Ibid.*, p.4.

<sup>82</sup> Frank Wallace: *The Neo-Tech Discovery*, Neo-Tech Publishing, Las Vegas, 1985.

<sup>83</sup> Albert G. Mackey: *Encyclopaedia of Freemasonry*, The Masonic History Company, London, 1925, pp.586, 587.

<sup>84</sup> William T. Still: *New World Order*, Huntington House Publishers, USA, 1990, p.29.

<sup>85</sup> David Talbott says in his video: *Remembering the End of the World*, Mikamar Publishing, Portland, USA, ‘One of the great intellectual surprises of this century is that myth is the key to remembering.’

<sup>86</sup> Professor Mike Baillie: *A Dark Age Indeed*, An article for *Medieval Life Periodical*,

## THE QUEST BEGINS

Autumn, 2000.

<sup>87</sup> *Pax Neo-Tech*, <http://www.neo-tech.com>

<sup>88</sup> Paul Mason: *Isaac Newton*, Hodder Wayland, Great Britain, 2001, p.6.

<sup>89</sup> Jordan Maxwell: *Matrix of Power*, The Book Tree, California, 2000, pp.30, 31.

<sup>90</sup> Also see Appendix Two.

<sup>91</sup> I Kings 8: 2.

<sup>92</sup> Leviticus 23:24, 34.

<sup>93</sup> Ezra 3:1.

<sup>94</sup> Charles O'Kelly: *The Jacobite War in Ireland (1688-1690)*, Sealy, Bryers and Walker, Dublin, 1894.

<sup>95</sup> AMORC

<sup>96</sup> Robert Bauval and Graham Hancock: *Keeper of Genesis*, Arrow Books, London, 1997, p.153.

<sup>97</sup> Prince Michael Of Albany, p.144.

<sup>98</sup> Maxwell, p.25.

<sup>99</sup> For a detailed explanation on how the cyclic movement of the planets, not so many thousands of years ago affected the Earth see David Woods excellent video: *Remembering the End of the World*. (Referenced elsewhere)

<sup>100</sup> AMORC.

<sup>101</sup> <http://www.conservativeforum.org/authquot.asp?id=509> 2003.

<sup>102</sup> Michael C. Ruppert: *From The Wilderness Newsletter*. <http://www.copypcia.com> 2003.

## II | The Parasitical Elite

---

*None are more hopelessly enslaved,  
Than those who falsely believe they are free.*

Goethe

MY FIRST ENCOUNTER WITH AN OBSCURE CLASS OF PEOPLE, the ‘Parasitical Elite’, was through the writings of Dr. Frank R. Wallace. He is the originator of a new set of techniques for thinking (Neo-Tech) that reveals never before known facts about a controlling elite he labels as mystics and neo-cheats: ‘Neo-Cheaters are unnatural people who drain everyone. The parasitical-elite class live by usurping values produced by others for their own use. Their survival requires deceptive neo-cheating.’<sup>1</sup> A serious study of this system allowed me to identify for myself a parasitical class that devour values created by others. In fact we *all* live unnatural lives to varying degrees because our foundations are built upon a matrix of deceptions. The parasitical elite,<sup>2</sup> who are so well camouflaged it is almost impossible for most people to identify them, forfeit their humanity as a result of the mayhem and death they intentionally visit on their fellow man. The methods they use are, for the most part, unseen because they have hypnotised us into believing what they do is for ‘the greater good’. A discovery that shocks me to my core is how we are all unwitting accomplices of the scheming hierarchy these humanoids serve, which turns us into slaves of their mind-numbing illusions.<sup>3</sup>

It is only the highest echelons of the parasitical *El*-ite that are fully conscious of and directing the agenda. As a point of interest (this information will be useful to us later), the ancient Israelites associated *El* (a singular noun, the plural of which is *Elohim*, the early gods of Canaan)<sup>4</sup> with the planet Saturn; it also corresponds to the Egyptian god *Horus*, one of the gods represented in the forthcoming ritual/battle. We find it generally ascribed to words that refer to a ‘higher power’ such as *el*-ect, *el*-ders, *el*-evated, the Israeli god B-*el*, Bethel, (the house of God), Al-lah, and so on. It also completes the trinity in Is-ra-*el*; *Is*, representing Isis the (mother) goddess, *Ra*, the father god, and *El*, Saturn, the son (Horus). One of



## THE PARASITICAL ELITE

the greatest avatars, little known outside esoteric circles, was named Moriah *El* who, according to Rosicrucian records, initiated both Jesus and Zachariah into the mysteries. It was he who introduced the mystical symbolism of baptism to the world. Jordan Maxwell, who has made a life long study of ancient secret societies and the elite that founded them, believes they are the hidden rulers of the world. Maxwell, who also includes a study of the ancient gods they worshiped which chillingly indicates a spiritual dimension to the exploitation, has this to say about the occult importance of Saturn, which he equates with the god El:

Now I mentioned before that there were four Gods, but I only mentioned three. So, I am going back over the four again. There was the stellar God, the lunar God, and the solar God, and then, of course, we had Saturn. Saturn is a very interesting fourth God that is kind of hidden in the scriptures. However, the more you get into the scriptures and check out the words, and the phrases, you begin to see the words that have to do with Saturn.

That is why today, when you get married, you get married before God. And the symbol of that god is the ring that is put on each other's fingers. The ring of Saturn. In the marriage phrases, one also begins to see what that has to do with Saturn. So, when you get married you get married with a ring, and the symbol of that God is the ring, the ring of Saturn. You're wearing God's ring... But to get back to Saturn being the ancient God, El, it was called the Ugaritic God, or the Syrian Ugaritic God, which is what we call today, Palestine. The northern area of Palestine was Syria—and was associated with the God's name, El.<sup>5</sup>

The colour associated with Saturn is black, the reason, according to Maxwell, that judges, priests and graduates wear black, and also the reason we exchange rings (evocative of the rings of Saturn) during a marriage ceremony. Maxwell proposes the foregoing is indicative of a primeval worship of Saturn through a 6,000 year old secret society called the Saturnalian Brotherhood. Coincidentally, the highest degrees within the Orange Order, of whom we will be hearing more later, are colloquially called 'The Black' or The Royal Black Knights of the Camp of Israel, to give them their full title.<sup>6</sup> To conclude our introduction to this 'hidden' elite, who we have indicated are the real controllers of society, we call Senator William Fulbright, former chairman of the US Senate Foreign Relations Committee. At a 1963 symposium (*The Elite and the Electorate—Is Government by the People Possible?*) he concludes: 'The case for government by elites is irrefutable.' implying that government 'by the people' is not possible.<sup>7</sup>

Let us now have a look at some of the voluminous evidence that explains how this control happened. Through dynastic marriages, oligarchic families merge and often change their names, sometimes for political reasons, and other times to cover something they would prefer us to remain ignorant about. The present House of Windsor, previously the Germanic House of Saxe-Coburg-

Gotha is a useful example: ‘It might be said that the House of Hanover still reigns in Britain today, although it was renamed Saxe-Coburg-Gotha after the Victorian era. Later, in 1917, Britain’s House of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha was renamed yet again to Windsor, to veil its German heritage during the First World War’; writes Laurence Gardner in his foreword to the book, *The Forgotten Monarchy of Scotland* (see below).

This has the result of making life difficult for researchers trying to identify specific individuals as controllers of the system. Many have tried with varying degrees of success but it is easier, and more effective, to identify the dynastic Houses of the enigmatic oligarchy, rather than any one individual. The most important houses amongst the plutocracy at present are the Houses of Rothschild, Windsor, Schiffs and Orange (see Appendix one). Many researchers maintain that some of these families are covertly Rothschild bloodlines or, at the very least, under their permeating control.<sup>8</sup>

As long as the matrix of Houses exist (the parasitical system of power blocs) it is comparatively easy to replace an individual; they are conveniently plugged into an already existing structure. Occasionally a gifted individual is born into a family to influence its fate. A prime example of this is financial genius Nathan Mayer Rothschild, of whom Niall Ferguson wrote:

Historians have never adequately explained how an obscure Jewish merchant banker – who only a few years before had been a smuggler, and a few years before that a minor textile exporter – was able to become the principle conduit of money from the British government to the continental battlefields on which the fate of Europe was decided in 1814 and 1815. Of all the steps in the ascent of the house of Rothschild this was surely the greatest; yet it also the least understood.<sup>9</sup>

Nathan Rothschild, as briefly explained earlier, reputedly captured the London Stock Market for his house; this was possible because of the Rothschild’s unrivalled courier service that allowed him to be the first to receive news of the outcome at the Battle of Waterloo in 1815.

The anecdote goes that when he received this crucial news he went directly to the London stock market, took up his usual place beside his favourite pillar, (named the Rothschild Pillar to this day) and, along with his agents, began selling. Naturally, when the other brokers saw this they assumed Wellington had been defeated and they too started dumping their shares, which resulted in the bottom falling out of the bond market. When Rothschild decided the time was right he instructed his agents, through cryptic signals, to start buying. They bought the stock back at ridiculously low prices. Following which the news came through that Wellington had been victorious resulting in the prices regaining their previous value, and more. The House of Rothschild had effectively captured the London stock market: ‘We cannot estimate how many Watteaus and Rembrandts, how

many thoroughbreds in his descendants' stables, the man by the pillar won that single day.<sup>10</sup> Although they have always denied this story, it is now an integral part of the mythology of the Rothschild family.

Reading between the lines of the description of the system of Houses, we find a clue to the convenience marriage (of Diana and Charles) that introduced a 'bloodline' Stuart into the House of Windsor. Sometimes dynasties feel the bloodline within their houses needs to be strengthened (made lawful according to their own protocols) and this is what happened in the case of Diana. She was, through the Spencer family, of the bloodline of the House of Stuart, the ancient and lawful line of Scots-Irish (British) kings and queens. Now her sons, William and Harry, are inheritors of the Stuart bloodline and the Windsor dynasty.<sup>11</sup> This convenient, and some believe contrived, arrangement strengthened the claim of the House of Windsor to be the *lawful* ruling house of the United Kingdom.

An example will help clarify the difference between the bloodlines, and the houses, which although very subtle demonstrates why the latter is more significant. The direct Stuart 'bloodline' apparently still exists because James had a son with his second wife Mary Beatrice called James III (the old pretender) which established a direct bloodline to the present. This bloodline supposedly manifests today in the person of Prince Michael, 7th Count of Albany, who claims to be the, 'senior legal descendant of the Stuart Kings of Britain'. His claim receives support from a little known group of royals called the European Council of Princes: '...some 32 sovereign houses openly proclaimed the continuing *de jure* Scots monarchy to an international audience.'<sup>12</sup>

Prince Michael's claim could well be legitimate but the *ruling* Royal House of the Stuarts ceased to exist with the demise of, Queen Mary II (d: 1694), King William III (d: 1702), and Queen Anne who died in 1714. It matters not a jot to the incumbent house if there are 'legal descendants of the Stuarts' since their house no longer had any political clout. It would be an almost impossible task for an individual, *de jure* or no, to depose a strongly entrenched ruling house such as the Windsors for the simple reason they were and are 'of the bloodline', as Prince Michael has discovered. In any case, most researches tell us the 'true bloodline' runs through the female. That being so, the pure blood Stuarts, to reiterate, ended with the death of Anne, leaving the claim by Prince Michael, even if lawful, looking rather feeble.

To conclude, as King and Beveridge does (see footnote), that Diana was a threat to the British house of Windsor because of her bloodline (and presumably the reason for her alleged assassination) is absurd; if she had ever attempted to regain the throne for her House it would have split the country. Until the advent of Neo-Tech, it was difficult for *any* researcher to produce credible evidence that illustrates the power these dynasties wield; most of the proof was anecdotal and, as is usual, *hidden in plain sight*. Another difficulty investigators face is the capacity of their audience to comprehend the control these plutocratic houses have over the illusory mind created system we all helped to construct and sustain.

It is just as problematic to believe that there is a relatively small group of powerful individuals who have exploited historical records and relegated a major symbolic event to that of a 'minor battle' to suit some nefarious agenda. Most people will dismiss any explanation about the oligarchic families' system of control as a figment of an over active imagination. This is no accident; the deception has been brilliantly conceived and executed over hundreds, if not thousands, of years. Cast your mind back over the centuries; you will find that anyone who challenged the status quo, from Akhnaten to Socrates (killed for teaching freedom to the youth of his time), Jesus (killed for teaching love) and Gandhi (killed for teaching peace and independence). As Morpheus explains: 'I won't lie to you Neo. Every single man or woman who has stood their ground, everyone who has fought an agent [the status quo], has died.'

Anyway, if it were a case of an over active imagination, then it seems there are many otherwise intelligent and credible people with this problem. Some uncommonly brave souls have surfaced from time to time in politics and the media to attempt to shed light on the shadowy *Elite*, and occasionally they aid their own exposure for strategic purposes. No matter what you think about these quirky ideas there is copious documentary evidence to show that there is something extraordinary happening behind the curtains of society. If we can shake ourselves out of our stupor we may become aware of an irrational parasitical structure we are so hopelessly trapped in and have been for a long time.

The following *facts* may convince you that the great dynastic houses are powerful enough to hide behind the 'gatekeepers' of a system that has been refined and perfected to such an extent that we fool ourselves into believing it was intended for our benefit. Your own conclusions, if you take heed to the voice of your inner self (the voice of God), about what is being revealed here concerning these oligarchic dynasties will be more surprising and shocking than any explanation from me or anyone else: 'No-one can tell you about the Matrix, you have to see it for yourself,' explains Morpheus. The Buddha agrees: 'Don't believe anything, not even what I tell you, unless it agrees with your own common sense.'

Authors Nesta Webster and Jordan Maxwell are examples of those that have tried, with varying levels of success, to expose the Elite's *raison d'être*. However no one, as of this date, has exposed it fully. Nevertheless, an examination of their research will be a good place to begin because most other researchers in this area arrived at similar conclusions. Webster demonstrates with reasoned dexterity, that there is more going on behind the respectable facade of Government and the financial establishment than the 'ordinary' person, even in their wildest dreams, could imagine. This is the reason a lot of this information has been put out in fantasy form: *Alice in Wonderland*, *The Matrix*, *Lord of the Rings* and *Indiana Jones*, to name a few.

Webster's books, originally published in the nineteen fifties and sixties, are an exceptional source of information for further research, as are Maxwell's,

## THE PARASITICAL ELITE

but discernment should always be shown regarding some of their conclusions because things are not always as they appear in this inverted civilisation. Webster cites many eminent authorities, in government and commerce that, it would be thought, have a more informed view of religio-political world events (religion and commerce are inextricably linked) than the rest of us. Below are a few examples of Webster's study that leads us into the murky and shadowy world of the so-called conspiracy theorist...

'There is in Italy a power, which we seldom mention in this House... I mean the secret societies...It is useless to deny, because it is impossible to conceal, that a great part of Europe—the whole of Italy and France and a great portion of Germany, to say nothing of other countries—is covered with a network of these secret societies, just as the superficies of the earth is now being covered by railroads. And what are their objects? They do not attempt to conceal them. They do not want constitutional government; they do not want ameliorated institutions... they want to change the tenure of land, to drive out the present owners of the soil and to put an end to ecclesiastical establishments. Some of them may go further...' (Disraeli in the House of Commons, July 14, 1856)

'We are actually witnessing an immense revolutionary movement of which the first outward manifestation was the French revolution of 1789. This movement, which since then, has spread all over the world, has a much deeper significance than is generally supposed, and aims at the overthrow of civilization. The fate of humanity is at stake, and it is of great importance for us to know the causes of the movement and its consequences, or, in a word to know where we are going.' Vicomte Leon de Poncins: Foreword to *The Secret Powers behind Revolution* (1929).

'We find the Secret Power behind the world revolutionary movement today doing exactly what the original clique did within the lodges of continental European Freemasonry, 1733-1789.' (Commander W.G. Carr; Canadian Intelligence Officer World War II, 1957).<sup>13</sup>

When interviewing a member of a 'very powerful secret society' she was informed about a mysterious and nefarious Order that consumed other less powerful ones:

I have been convinced that we, as an Order, have come under the power of some very evil occult Order, profoundly versed in science both occult and otherwise, though not infallible, their methods being BLACK MAGIC, that is to say, electro-magnetic power, hypnotism and powerful suggestion.<sup>14</sup>

Webster does make an effort to remain unbiased when she writes: 'Let it be

said once and for all, secret societies have not always been for evil purposes. *On the contrary, many have arisen from the highest aspirations of the human mind—the desire for a knowledge of eternal verities.*<sup>15</sup> (Italics added). Arcane records state: ‘The Templars, especially, began to realise that their organisation had become narrowly sectarian.’<sup>16</sup> These records go on to say, because the church had come to look upon itself as the protector of the Templars and would pick people they wanted within its ranks with basic qualifications being ignored. The Order countered this by organising these unqualified candidates as the ‘outer circle’. Once again, we see anything of worth in a violent debt based anti-civilisation being routinely undermined by the parasitical elite and finally becoming corrupt.

Jordan Maxwell puts forward powerful hypotheses, which reveals the more modern aspects of an ‘historical conspiracy’:

In the *Eleventh Report, State Investigations Committee on Education*, published in 1953 by the California State Senate, it talks about the Illuminati... ‘So-called modern Communism is apparently the same hypocritical and deadly world conspiracy to destroy civilisation that was founded by the secret order of Illuminati in Bavaria in May 1, 1776, and that raised its hoary head here in our colonies at critical periods before the adoption of our Federal Constitution. The world revolution conspiracy appears to have been so well organized, and ever continuing to be ever on the alert to take advantage of every opportunity presenting itself, or that the conspirators could create. It is significant in this connection that as early as 1783, when unsettled conditions and dissatisfaction in some quarters had arisen in the American colonies, subversive anonymous sermons were circulated among the colonial army to incite dissatisfaction and rebellion. George Washington immediately called the army together and in addressing them used this significant language, remembering that this is 1783. George Washington, when addressing the army, states, ‘My God, what can this writer have in view by recommending such measures? Can he be a friend to the army? Can he be a friend of this country? Rather, is he not an insidious foe; some emissary, perhaps, from New York...’

In the next paragraph, the California State Senate report continues...

It is plain that George Washington believed that the then centre of this *secret conspiracy*, so far as this country was concerned, was to be located in the city of New York.<sup>17</sup> (Italics added)

After the Federal Reserve Act was passed in 1913 (which is neither Federal nor has it any reserves), Congressman Charles A. Lindberg Sr., whose son later became the famous aviator, is on record declaring to Congress:

## THE PARASITICAL ELITE

This act establishes the most gigantic trust on earth... When the President signs this act, the *invisible government* by the money power, proven to exist by the Money Trust Investigation, will be legalised... The new law will create inflation whenever the trusts want inflation.<sup>18</sup> (Italics added)

American President Woodrow Wilson acknowledged, that the passing of the Federal Reserve Act had its consequences: 'We have become one of the worst ruled, one of the most completely controlled governments in the civilised world...a government by the opinion and duress of a small group of dominant men.' He continues to reflect in this vein, in his book *The New Freedom*:

Some of the biggest men in the United States, in the field of commerce and manufacture, are afraid of something. They know that there is a power somewhere so organised, so subtle, so watchful, so interlocked, so complete, so pervasive, that they had better not speak above their breath when they speak in condemnation of it.<sup>19</sup>

British Prime Minister and skilful orator, Winston Churchill, echoes Wilson's concerns when, on January 26 1932, he declared: '*...the progress of the world is dependent on eminent individuals*. It has never been ground out by political machines. It is a great delusion to think that the people have the kind of government that they want...they have the kind of government [they] are told they want.'<sup>20</sup> (Italics added) In another of his incisive commentaries, Churchill leaves no doubt where he stands as to his perception of an international 'conspiracy'...

From the days of Spartacus-Weishaupt<sup>21</sup> to those of Karl Marx, and down to Trotsky (Russia), Bela Kun (Hungary), Rosa Luxembourg (Germany), and Emma Goldman (United States), *this worldwide conspiracy for the overthrow of civilisation* and for the reconstitution of society on the basis of arrested development, of envious malevolence, and impossible equality, *has been steadily growing*. It played, as a modern writer, Mrs. Webster, has so ably shown, a definitely recognisable part in the tragedy of the French Revolution. It has been the mainspring of every subversive movement during the Nineteenth Century; and now at last this band of extraordinary personalities from the underworld of the great cities of Europe and America have gripped the Russian people by the hair of their heads and have become practically the undisputed masters of that enormous empire.<sup>22</sup> (Italics added)

In international religio-politics, knowledge of a secret government and their systems of control is so commonplace that it would need a separate volume to record all references to them. (We discovered in the last chapter how the 'money changers' usurped the British Empire). It follows that our elected leaders must have extensive knowledge of this sinister web of control. However, in the face of

such an insidious power democratically elected representatives are, alarmingly, utterly impotent. But wait a minute! We have a crusading media; would they not revel in such an amazing scoop if there were one? We have already seen that many prominent people believe world governments are controlled by ‘the opinion and duress of a small group of dominant men’ of whom another British Prime Minister, Benjamin Disraeli, said: ‘The governments of the present day have to deal not merely with other governments, with emperors, kings and ministers, but also with the *secret societies which have everywhere their unscrupulous agents, and can at the last moment upset all the governments plans.*’<sup>23</sup> (Italics added) Could this control include all of the media? Impossible? You may have to reconsider, as we are drawn deeper into the matrix:

If I allowed my honest opinions to appear in one issue of my paper, before twenty-four hours my occupation would be gone. The business of journalists is to destroy the truth; to pervert; to vilify; to fawn at the feet of mammon; and to sell this country and this race for their daily bread. We are the tools and vessels for the rich men behind the scenes. We are the jumping jacks; they pull the strings and we dance. Our talents, our possibilities, and our lives are all the property of other men. We are intellectual prostitutes. (John Swinton, former chief of staff, *New York Times*. New York Press Club, 1953.)

However, this reference, which appears whenever researchers are trying to expose sycophantic sections of the establishment’s media, is, according to Robert Anton Wilson, a hoax. He writes: ‘The New York Press Club denies that such a speech was ever given, and the New York Times never heard of John Swinton. In short this quote is a fake.’<sup>24</sup> It is included here to show how myth and fact are easily entangled and how red herrings are strewn into the path of unwary researchers.

Fortunately, even if Wilson is right, there is copious evidence to show the media is controlled by a plutocracy. Independent investigative journalist, Jon King, uncovered a network of ‘reporters’ in the employ of the CIA, which he proposes is part of an ancient conspiracy: ‘In 1977, for example, renowned *Washington Post* journalist, Carl Bernstein, famous for exposing the Watergate scandal which finally impeached President Nixon, revealed that more than 400 journalists in the US alone were either deep-cover CIA agents, or they were on the CIA payroll.’<sup>25</sup> He insists this alleged conspiracy is international: ‘The paparazzi in London and Paris,’ he continues, ‘are crawling with British Intelligence.’<sup>26</sup> Another credible source, Steve Bergstrom, exposes why the media is no longer independent and has not been for a long time in his landmark internet book, *Strategic Wealth*:<sup>27</sup>

J.P. Morgan was educated in England and matriculated to America. The existing GSK [an abbreviation for ‘Global Strongroom Keepers’<sup>28</sup>] financial services firm



## THE PARASITICAL ELITE

Morgan-Stanley, Dean Witter, continues to bear his name. Morgan testified into the Congressional Record in 1917-1918 that the global monetary trust [or the GSK's *system*] reasoned that through the purchase of the then controlling interests in America's 25 leading newspapers *they would eventually monopolize [the] American media...*

Reinforcing what Steve Bergstrom says another independent investigative reporter Marc Perkel wrote on this same subject:

I keep hearing about the "Liberal Press" and it just isn't true. *The press is controlled by [the] big money conservatives. That's who owns the press.* The big names in the press are people who make millions a year. These are the people in control.<sup>29</sup> (Italics added)

According to Jordan Maxwell, David Rockefeller, at a meeting of The Trilateral Commission (of which he was the founder) in June 1991 reportedly made a speech thanking the media:

We are grateful to the Washington Post, The New York Times, Time Magazine, and other great publications whose directors have attended our meetings and respected their promises of discretion for almost forty years. *It would have been impossible for us to develop our plan for the world if we had been subjected to the bright lights of publicity during those years. But, the work is now much more sophisticated and prepared to march towards a world government.* The supranational sovereignty of an intellectual elite and world bankers is surely preferable to the national auto determination practiced in past centuries.<sup>30</sup> (Italics added)

Lord Northcliffe, British press baron, acknowledged: 'News is what someone, somewhere is trying to suppress, the rest is just advertising.' With notable exceptions, brave independent reporters who uncover and report objective facts as opposed to puppet editors and most media anchormen/women who in their defence sincerely believe they are reporting objectively, is this not true of our 'wag the dog' type media today?<sup>31</sup>

Most of us, who are busy, getting on with our 'normal' lives, in the 'real' world, would be astounded to know we are toiling in an invisible *mind prison* for the benefit of an unaccountable oligarchy. What was unveiled as these discoveries became more shocking was the stunning *demonstrable fact* that this covert fraternity's system has complete control over every detail of our lives. But don't despair, you can do something about it; you only have to follow the advice of the researchers given in the references. Until then everything will be decided for you, from the price you pay for groceries to whether you work or not, and even, incredibly, what beliefs we adopt. Do you think this last claim

is overdramatic? You will discover the truth of it if you can honestly answer these simple questions: from where do your beliefs come? Do you get them through what you read or hear in the media or what you have been told by other 'authorities' such as parents, peers, priests or historians? If so, where did they get their beliefs? Who do you think controls this information? Exactly! Can you now begin to allow some latitude for the 'fact' that some of our dearest beliefs are fiction and we are in reality 'bonded slaves' who have been tricked into accepting beliefs that keep us in that state?

The manipulation of history, which has been systematically perverted for centuries, is an important element of the parasitical system of control. Think about it, you don't need some high fluting 'ology' to understand what is going on. If we couldn't recall the past we would be useless vegetables. The contradiction is if we would only open our eyes we would discover the knowledge that would free us that is right in front of our noses. The controllers of the system believe they can never be exposed because they know it is only a relatively few people who have the inclination, or time, to put forward the effort to understand their strategy. They glory in their insidious power and are not modest about taking credit for their plotting, as one 'insider' demonstrates:

The powers of financial capitalism had another far reaching aim, nothing less than to create a world system of financial control in private hands able to dominate the political system of each country and the economy of the world as a whole. This system was to be controlled in a feudalist fashion by the central banks of the world acting in concert, by secret agreements, arrived at in frequent private meetings and conferences. The apex of the system was the Bank for International Settlements in Basel, Switzerland; a private bank owned and controlled by the worlds' central banks, which are themselves, private corporations. (Professor Carroll Quigley of Georgetown University, *Tragedy, and Hope: A History of The World in Our Time*)<sup>32</sup>

Quigley, Bill Clinton's mentor, continues ...

There does exist, and has existed for a generation, an international Anglophile network which operates, to some extent, in the way the radical Right believes the Communists act. In fact, this network, which we may identify as the Round Table Groups, has no aversion to cooperating with the communist, or any other groups, and frequently does so. I know of the operations of this network because I have studied it for twenty years and was permitted for two years, in the early 1960's, to examine its papers and secret records.<sup>33</sup>

There is so much anecdotal evidence about a worldwide conspiracy, it is almost like there is a conspiracy about a conspiracy, it is difficult to know what to put in and what to leave out but it will do no harm to hear about

## THE PARASITICAL ELITE

the goals of the plutocracy from another commentator on our debt-based economy. Arthur Kitson wrote in 1932:

This plea for a worldwide or an international currency is a modern conception and has originated with the group of international money dealers who, to a large extent, control the money and credit of the world. This group has a settled policy, and all that is happening, and has happened for the last few years throughout the world, is according to a definite plan, viz., the world's conquest. International finance controls practically all the channels by which the public are influenced.<sup>34</sup>

Including history? Of course! Can there be any doubt that there is an unaccountable cabal (secret government) managing every aspect of the system? Certainly many well meaning and seemingly powerful people, who are knowledgeable about the workings of the system, believe we need to become aware of our tragic situation. From the first American President, Andrew Jackson, to the Soviet Union's 'spiritual' founder Lenin, and Queen Elizabeth II, all are on record commenting on a dark and manipulative force stalking the backstage of geo-politics playing a tune our so-called political leaders, like puppets, dance to:

In 1789, the Marquis de Luchet warned France of the danger of the Illuminati, whose object was world-domination. In consequence of this 'gigantic project' de Luchet foresees 'a series of calamities of which the end is lost in the darkness of time... In 1794 the Duke of Brunswick in his manifesto to the German lodges said: A great sect arose, which, taking for its motto 'the good and happiness of man' worked in the darkness of the conspiracy to make the happiness of humanity a prey for itself. This sect is known to everyone: its brothers are known no less than its name.... The plan they had formed for breaking all social ties and of destroying all order was revealed in their speeches and acts.... Indomitable pride, thirst for power, such were the only motives of this sect: their masters had nothing less in view than the thrones of the earth, and the government of the nations was to be directed by their nocturnal clubs.<sup>35</sup>

'We the people'<sup>36</sup> are pawns in a game we do not even begin to understand. We inhabit a world we believe is familiar but in reality it is nothing like we imagine it to be. It is necessary to realise that the great European Houses, the more recognisable ones, are Orange, (At the time of writing the head of the House of Orange is Prince Bernard, who some believe to be a direct descendant of Jesus and Mary Magdalene.<sup>37</sup> Prince Bernard was, supposedly, founder of the politically powerful, and one of the conspiracy theorist favourite hate groups, the Bilderbergers,<sup>38</sup> named after the Bilderberg Hotel in Oosterbeck, Holland, where the first meeting took place in 1954) Rothschild, Schiff, and Rockefeller, together they compose the trunk that nourishes the branches of

a self-sustaining matrix we are trapped in.

On the positive side, more and more people are discovering their own power and beginning to realise that it is only a relative few of these plutocratic families that are controlling our society. This could be one of the reasons there is much talk about change, and the feeling there is something badly wrong in the way society is going. It is hoped that before the end of our journey you will have fashioned your own thinking tools (if you have not done so already) to discover for yourself who the *real* rulers are, and that taking complete responsibility for your own power and happiness is your route map to freedom. There are many reasons why the secret government feel the need to control and there are as many people trying to explain what these reasons are; in the end could it be just about power as one insightful writer believes: ‘This follows an age-old truth: the poor seek security. The rich seek more money. But the real rulers seek power, because power puts them in control of *everything* that human beings seek.’<sup>39</sup> (Italics added) An editorial appeared in an English establishment broadsheet, *The Guardian*, on the 1st October 1993 reporting on one of the vehicles the elite use, *The Bilderberg Group*; don’t forget they expose themselves to scrutiny sometimes:

The Bilderberg Group was founded in 1954, an outgrowth of various right wing and anti-communist organisations such as the American Committee for a united Europe ... It has connections with the CIA, OSS, Trilateral Commission, Council on Foreign Relations and other shadowy organisations ... To this day no one knows if this is a real name since it goes to any lengths to avoid publicity and membership is highly secret ... The minutes of the group’s first meeting recorded that one of its primary interests was in ‘evolving an international order’ which would ‘look beyond the present crisis’, and this goal of creating a one world government still seems to be its driving force. In 1989, it was alleged to have plotted the political assassination of Margaret Thatcher, because of ‘her refusal to yield British Sovereignty of the European Superstate...’<sup>40</sup>

These then are some of the many ways the global system continues to dominate over extended periods of time undetected, using puppet leaders in politics and religion as tools, manipulating them through various semi-secret societies, and institutions. US Supreme Court Judge Felix Frankfurter revealed this in 1952: ‘The real rulers in Washington are invisible, and exercise power from behind the scenes.’<sup>41</sup> We can never hope to know all the avenues of control since they are way too complex, but some are more visible than others. For instance, before this chapter how many of these groups have you ever heard of, *The Club of Rome*, *The Bilderbergers*, *The Council on Foreign Relations*, *The Trilateral Commission*, the *Round Table Groups*, or the crème de la crème, *The Royal Institute of International Affairs*?

At the centre of this web, dominating and directing her offspring, sits the black widow (we will see later this is a fitting metaphor) of secret societies the,

## THE PARASITICAL ELITE

supposedly obsolete, Illuminati. Further down the chain of command are the Masonic and Orange Orders, although for the most part the Masons as an occult order are inactive, they are nevertheless useful tools of the Illuminati. There are of course the International Bankers; *The IMF* and *The Bank of International Settlement* (the global clearing bank) are not only the ‘moneymasters’, but they are also, as we have discovered, international fraternal and semi-secret societies! Membership of these immensely powerful institutions consists of a select few at the peak of banking, business, politics, the legal system, academia and the media. It is within this covert setting that future world events are planned, evaluated and strategies put in place to ensure anticipated outcomes.

It is the destiny of man to control his own future; however, this cannot be accomplished by yet another violent revolution (the word revolution itself should give us a clue to this) to overthrow any particular puppet government. Robert Pirsig in his best selling book *Zen and the Art of Motorcycle Maintenance* is unambiguous about this and provides other insights about the system:

To speak of certain government and establishments as ‘the system’ is to speak correctly, since these organisations are founded upon the same structural conceptual relationship as a motorcycle. They are sustained by structural relationships even when they have lost all other meaning and purpose. People arrive at a factory and perform a totally meaningless task from eight to five without question because the structure demands that it be that way. There’s no villain, no ‘mean guy’ who wants them to lead meaningless lives, it is just that the structure, the system demands it and one is willing to take on the formidable task of changing the structure just because it is meaningless.

But to tear down a factory or to revolt against a government or to avoid repair of a motorcycle because it is a system is to attack effects rather than causes; and as long as the attack is upon effects only, no change is possible. The true system, the real system, is our present constructions of systematic thought itself, rationality itself, and if a factory is torn down but the rationality, which produced it, is left standing, then that rationality will simply produce another factory. If a revolution destroys a systematic government, but the systematic patterns of thought that produced that government are left intact, then those patterns will repeat themselves in the succeeding government.<sup>42</sup>

In fact, the only thing that changes after any revolution in any country is the label of the incumbent government. All governments and all religions remain subservient to the system and to the gatekeepers of the system: ‘There is but one power [system] in Europe and that is Rothschild,’<sup>43</sup> giving voice to the popular perception that this particular house holds sway over the fate of nations. The foregoing excerpts serve to demonstrate the mistake most researchers make in not identifying an arcane *system* as being *primary*, as opposed to the sinister cabal of

## IRELAND: LAND OF THE PHARAOHS

Houses that maintain, and modify it and who use 'bloodlines' as a decoy. There is perhaps one revolution that has a chance of succeeding and that is when each of us revolt against the phantasm that controls our minds and deceives us into believing we are already free. 'It is hard to fight an enemy who has an outpost in your head,' writes author Sally Kempton. Or perhaps the Rosicrucian axiom, 'not by revolution, but by evolution shall *permanent* change be brought about' may be a surer, albeit slower way to proceed. But time is always against us.

How do these shocking revelations that were repeatedly surfacing in my research of an occult establishment's control, help with our story of a 'lost race' and the Battle of the Boyne? For the reason that it confirmed one of my central hypotheses about a secret world history that has its roots in what is now the island of Ireland. This seemed initially incredulous; that was until my own findings were confirmed by other more qualified and experienced authors and researchers who were discovering the same information. Conor MacDari was expounding theories about a secret history of ancient Ireland as far back as the 1920's. In his writings he proposes, and he is not the only researcher to suggest this, that the Scots-Irish built the Egyptian pyramids.

But it was, and is up to this day, also one of the most jealousy guarded secrets of the High Church of England. Otherwise, this knowledge could not be widely known, as the evidence is so plain that it is only through a studied and agreed upon silence that the facts have been kept from becoming common knowledge. The Great Pyramid and the group of which it is the premier, together with the temples of the Nile valley, are the most convincing witnesses and testimonials, offering no chance for contradiction or uncertainty, as to the accomplishments and genius of the Irish, or, as it is called in history, the Aryan Race.

In their great missionary pilgrimage, they circled the globe in order to give religion and knowledge of God to the different races of mankind... To this country the Greeks applied the term "Ogygia", a term which was never given but to the very ancient: and it from the Irish the Greeks traced their decent.<sup>44</sup>

Suppression of the hidden story of Western history can be put into a much wider context and a more academic one:

Professor Antony C. Sutton a former research Fellow at the Hoover Institution, Stanford University, USA, in his work *America's Secret Establishment* (1986) observes: '...it can be argued that our Western history is every bit as distorted, censored, and largely useless as that of Hitler's Germany or the Soviet Union or Communist China.'<sup>45</sup>

My understanding of how such a deception was possible, indeed surprisingly easy, and how it has continued for many eons was growing exponentially. The vague

notions about this control that were swirling in my mind without any context at the start of my quest were, after years of research of the system, beginning to fit into an increasingly plausible and, paradoxically, incredible picture. Nothing could now surprise me. How wrong that thought would prove to be! All my ideas about my identity, the history of the Scots-Irish nation, and even how existence itself was organised, were taking on a completely new significance as seemingly diverse facts crystallized into a radical new chronology of history. The evidence that the ‘battle’ at the Boyne was an important symbolic ritual/battle was now widened to include the theory that the ancient landscape where it took place was where Western civilisation was reborn after the great catastrophe. Compelling evidence for these ideas will be seen as the Brù-na-Bòinne landscape at last gives up its ancient secrets.

To challenge the establishment’s version of history and to push boundaries to the edge of credibility, plausible reasons will be presented to show that these prehistoric peoples of Newgrange were an advanced scientific race. Explanations for the reason they deserted Brù-na-Bòinne to wander the world sojourning in different parts of the European Continent and pushing south into Persia (modern Iran) and Egypt, will be covered in more detail in a later chapter. The theory has already been presented that the core tribes of the Indo-European race travelled southeast deep into the mountain vastness of the Himalayas, India and Tibet, the reason being to safeguard the most secret of their teachings which they subsequently released systematically (in degrees) over the ages through what became known as the mystery schools. Evidence has also been introduced that Indo-European people trekked as far south as Tibet; proof for this was found in the discovery of Caucasian/Celtic mummies in the Takla Makan desert situated between Kazakhstan, Kyrgyzstan and Tibet. Arthur Kemp confirms this saga in his epic book, *March of the Titans - History of the White Race*, which also traces in detail the history of the Indo-European tribes. In this incredible classic, which of course you won’t find in any bookshop, Kemp parallels our journey, and poses similar questions as to the origins of our civilisation, but answers them from an wholly racial perspective.<sup>46</sup>

After eons of time, and many adventures, the relatively modern descendants of the race that left Newgrange to journey south, eventually turned north again on their long torturous trek, back to their home. They arrived at different times (or as mundane history records, different waves) in what the Romans called ‘The Blessed Isles’.<sup>47</sup> Their historical travels have been preserved in symbolism and theatrically revealed in the ritual that William and James performed in Brù-na-Bòinne. Later we will observe from our newly constructed vantage point the Orange parades in Belfast accurately re-enacting the trek taken by this long forgotten race in their migration from, and return to, their ancient island home! The subterfuge that keeps the memory of this race alive could well indicate there are people within the controlling Elite and working on behalf of humanity who are preserving the memory of their ancestors’ achievements. They use symbolism

because, unlike paper, it cannot be burned and unlike stone cannot be defaced; but unfortunately it can and has been manipulated.

As irrefutable facts about our true history continued to emerge any remaining scales of scepticism fell from my eyes; the path we found taxing earlier was now much easier to travel. That there was and is a power crazed 'Elite' who seems to be on a final feeding frenzy, and which assumes various guises and names, was now beyond doubt. They have been identified as *Secret Government*, *Parasitical Elite*, *Global Strong Room Keepers* (International Bankers), *The New World Order and the International Community* or my favourite from an acquaintance, 'Greedy Bastards'.

This secretive cabal have manipulated everything of historical significance from the obscure dawning of 'British' history for purposes which are still not quite clear but will become so as we continue to construct our puzzle picture. We have yet to experience the final effects of their covert agenda. However, looking at the state our world is in at the present time, we must be in its closing stages. Marshall McLuhan in his *The Oracle of the Electronic Age* said: 'We look at the present through a rear view mirror', which is to say their plans are always further along than we think. We have been cautioned by Dr. Wallace through powerful new metaphors about the agenda of what he calls the 'ugly few', pulling them into the light as no one has before.<sup>48</sup> American author, Thomas Pynchon, demonstrates clever insight of how massive manipulations can go undetected when he said: 'If they can get you asking the wrong questions they won't worry about the answers.'

Examples of a carefully laid deceit are found in the writings of some conspiracy researchers who believe the beings that comprise the oligarchy have lost that quality, which defines us as human beings. Some take the non-human metaphor to extreme boundaries exposing this whole area of research to ridicule, which must lead to questions about their motives. One researcher in particular tests people's credulity to the full in identifying these humanoids as a shape-shifting alien reptilian race!<sup>49</sup> Most rational people would, it is my suspicion, find these concepts far too incredible, particularly as it involves the British Royal family, no matter what the truth about this House is! David Icke is a best selling author and an exceptional public speaker. He can also be admired for his innovative approach to research. Do not be deterred by the compliant media's portrayal of him as a 'conspiracy nutter'. Read his intriguing, if incredible, research and, as always, decide for yourself; is he informing or misinforming? Are unwary authors, like Icke, being used by the Elite? To be fair this criticism could be levelled at any author in the vanguard of difficult cutting-edge research.

Don't forget we live in an upside down 'Alice in Wonderland' world where words are used to mean anything: 'When I use a word,' Humpty Dumpty said in a rather scornful tone, 'it means just what I choose it to mean – neither more nor less...'<sup>50</sup> We find instances of this irrationally reflected in the modern world, expressed in what can only be called Clinton-speak. When erstwhile President,



Bill Clinton, was being quizzed about his relationship with Monica Lewinsky he replied: 'It depends what you mean by *is*'? Language, or more precisely linguistics, is one of the major tools of control; which makes it an obligatory study by anyone who desires to understand the illusion we inhabit: 'The basic tool for the manipulation of reality is the manipulation of words', wrote the late science-fiction writer Philip Dick 1928-82, and he goes on to say: '*If you can control the meaning of words, you can control the people who must use the words.*'<sup>51</sup> (Italics added) Marshall McLuhan and his son Eric named, in their book *Laws of Media*, these 'complicated techniques for world control', synchronistic-linguistics.

'Silver tongued' quislings like Clinton, Blair and other high-level 'global' politicians (in reality systemic puppets) are strategically placed to control aspects of the deception and to keep us 'endlessly herded' and perplexed. They know the value of keeping 'the useless eaters' (as one of the Elite chillingly described the so-called masses) in conflict with each other. Divide and rule is the active axiom. Ireland is a good example, although the same template has been used throughout history in most countries. The use of historical and mythological events, like the 'Battle of the Boyne', is used to further an agenda we are, so far, ignorant of. As a aside, the so-called 'Irish Peace Process' won't work, it was never meant to, and never will in its present form (2003); it is just another facet of the agenda put forward to confuse. This will become clear as our story develops.

Difficult as it is to believe, the controllers of the system plan outcomes hundreds of years in advance; nevertheless as we proceed we will come to understand this as a 'living fact'. Steve Bergstrom explains how this works in practise by brilliantly exposing the complexities of the global banking system. He illustrates how their precise *mathematical* system extracts wealth from individuals for the benefit of the few at the top of a metaphorical pyramid, and proposes alternative methods of personal financial management. (Most references that are given propose alternatives to the system 'there is always another way', and it would be to your benefit to explore them). Steve discloses secrets in his on-line book *Strategic Wealth*, you will not find anywhere else; he exposes the plans of the 'Strong Room Keepers', as revealed when one of the agents was asked in 1902 to specify the length of time needed to conclude their plan. He replied: 'For centuries we have worked and planned and though we are closer than ever to our goal we practice methodical steps *so that we will not be discovered*. But our time approaches and all should be complete in a *hundred years*.' Wake up! The Matrix (almost) has you!

The Prussian philosopher Immanuel Kant (1724-1804) in his *Preliminary Articles for Perpetual Peace*, associates the fractional reserve banking system and the so-called business cycles with war. For a practical example of the following quote think about what happened to the financial system in Argentina in recent years when they refused to follow the controllers' orders:

## IRELAND: LAND OF THE PHARAOHS

A credit system which grows beyond sight and which is yet a safe debt for the present requirements – because all the creditors do not require payment at one time – constitutes a dangerous money power. This ingenious invention of a commercial people [England] in this century is dangerous because it is a war treasure which exceeds the treasures of all the other states; it cannot be exhausted except by default of taxes (which is inevitable), though it can be long delayed by the stimulus to trade which occurs through the reaction of credit on industry and commerce. It follows that ‘to forbid this credit system must be a preliminary article of perpetual peace all the more because it must eventually entangle many innocent states in the inevitable bankruptcy and openly harm them.’<sup>52</sup>

Is there something special about Ireland, that it has attracted the attention of the powercrats; is there something unique, some mystery for it being ‘chosen’ as the setting for a momentous historical event? Perhaps, as already proposed, all Western history was usurped, but if you are not already convinced that Ireland is indeed special, you may be before we finish our journey. We must understand there has been heavy censorship of this mythological battle/ritual, the esoteric aspects of it being suppressed because it did not suit the Elite’s agenda. (Any event that has the potential to bring peace is outlawed).

How historical suppression works within this Matrix is hinted at in the closing scene of the film *Indiana Jones: Raiders of the Lost Ark*, which shows the recovered ‘Ark of the Covenant’<sup>53</sup> being ‘buried’ in an enormous and anonymous warehouse. Was Spielberg, who has a reputation amongst conspiracy theorist of being another ‘insider’, teasing us? Was he pointing us to the basement of the Smithsonian Institution, the world’s largest museum complex, in Washington D.C.?

Do the controllers play games with us because the clues they give continually point us in the wrong directions? Could it be they are afraid of losing their grip over us if we ever discover the truth of our history? They know this exposes their games and releases us to discover who and what we really are? As our story unfolds you will see the evidence for this, but there is a point that requires clarification before we proceed in our attempt to unravel these tangled strands of history. No single race of people, or any one country, is *fundamentally* superior to any other, as some evilly misguided dictators of the past have deceived people into believing, with catastrophic consequences. Races, like bloodlines, are only important for the purpose of manipulation and control. That is to say, the Aryans were not some sort of super race or demi-gods, nevertheless, that should not stop us giving credit where credit is due when investigating this intriguing race’s chronology. Perhaps, this account of them could, if viewed with a clear mind, help restore the Aryan’s reputation as a benevolent force that helped rebuild Western civilisation after the ‘great catastrophe’. Let’s not forget that anything the elite want to destroy, they first demonise.

In our Global Village we have discovered that people are fundamentally of the same nature. If there is any difference at all, it is only exposure to education.

We know, for example, if a child from the ‘Third World’ is exposed to modern education, and no matter how primitive the society that child comes from, he or she will have the same potential as a child from a more advanced society, genetics notwithstanding. Winston Churchill, in another quote from the Illustrated Sunday Herald said: ‘There are all sorts of men, good, bad and, for the most part indifferent, in every country and in every race. Nothing is more wrong than to deny to an individual, because of race or origin, his right to be judged on his personal merits and conduct.’ Churchill also knew that all races and individuals are subject to the matrix of control that is endemic in this civilisation and that includes education.

To confirm that knowledge of the system, and the predicament it leaves us in is widespread, and to integrate the abovementioned, an extract from the works of Carlos Castaneda is well worth a perusal. In his last book, *The Active Side of Infinity*, he engages in the following metaphorical exchanges with his teacher, Don Juan: ‘Don Juan Matus introduces Carlos to the sorcerer’s topic of topics: the existence of a dark predatory force that has enslaved humanity in order to farm it as a food source.’ He calls this force or entity, the flyer, describing it as...

A predator that came from the depths of the cosmos and took over the rule of our lives. Human beings are its prisoners. The predator is our lord and master. It has rendered us docile, helpless...they took over because we are food for them and they squeeze us mercilessly because we are their sustenance. Just as we rear chickens in chicken coops, *gallineros*, the predators rear us in human coops, *humaneros*. Therefore, their food is always available to them.<sup>54</sup>

When Don Juan states all this flatly to Carlos as an ‘energetic fact’ Carlos’s reaction is uncannily similar to that of Neo in *The Matrix*, following Morpheus’ almost identical revelations. Neo says: ‘No...No I don’t believe it, let me out of here.’ Carlos describes his own reaction: ‘No, no,’ I heard myself saying. ‘This is absurd. What you are saying is monstrous. It simply can’t be true.’ Don Juan asks simply, ‘Why not? Because it infuriates you?’ Morpheus asks Neo a similar question: ‘Is it so hard to believe?’ Well is it? Don Juan explains:

Sorcerers believe that the predators have given us our systems of beliefs, our ideas of good and evil, our social mores. They are the ones who set up our hopes and expectations and dreams of success or failure. They have given us covetousness, greed, and cowardice. It is the predators who make us complacent, routinely, and egomaniacal...In order to keep us obedient and meek and weak the predators engaged themselves in a stupendous manoeuvre...they gave us their mind...through the mind, which, after all, is their mind, the predators inject into the lives of human beings whatever is convenient for them.<sup>55</sup>

Don Juan asks Carlos to observe how ‘every human being on this earth seems to have exactly the same reactions, the same thoughts, the same feelings. They seem to respond in more or less the same way to the same stimuli’.<sup>56</sup> This sums up, conceptually, the power of the system that dominates our minds and consequently, our world. If you return to your beliefs and gave them some thought with these ideas in mind, you may begin to question the validity of their source and true purpose.

Returning to our study of the Aryan/Phoenicians and their predecessors, we discovered (and more evidence for this will be forthcoming) were the inheritors of an advanced knowledge from a race that has been intentionally edited out of history. This helps put into context the importance of Ireland because it was one of their major domiciles. MacDari says of them: ‘There is no mistaking the monuments left by the Irish [sic] *who were once the rulers and masters of the whole earth*. Their rule embraced all countries – *it was worldwide*.’<sup>57</sup> (Italics added)

The knowledge they possessed could be the reason they already knew the principles of tolerance and understanding, when they first appear in history. They taught religious and scientific ethics wherever they travelled, and they journeyed over the face of all the continents of the world, having a civilising effect on all the peoples they contacted; regrettably this was not to last. Even in relatively modern times, Ireland has a reputation, and tradition, of learning and teaching. Perhaps this is why it is known as the island of ‘saints and scholars’. They were simply carrying on the tradition of the earlier inhabitants of the ‘Blessed Isles’ (‘blessed’ possibly because they were all that was spared of their original island when the cataclysm struck).

Our elder pre-Irish (Aryan) brothers contributed extraordinarily to the enlightenment and evolution of the great civilisations of the western world. Although we now call this island ‘Ireland’, it has been variously known over millennia as Scotia or Scotland Major (after an Egyptian Princess called Scota, who we will be looking at in more detail later) and Hibernia, after the name of a race of people from Spain known as ‘Iberes’ (the Gaelic name for Hebrews, Hebrews were not Jews but an earlier race) who migrated to Ireland from the Iberian Peninsula. MacDari claims: ‘The greatest and most prolonged struggle in ancient times, that we have any account of or reliable tradition of, was the war between Rome and Ireland, whose name at that time was Eire... It was only after she was sacked and destroyed and her sacred altars laid in ruins by the English invaders at the instigation of Rome that the English priests gave her the name Ireland.’<sup>58</sup> It would seem Rome, who could never conquer Ireland by force, did it through the manipulation of religion.

It is not only ‘alternative’ researchers who postulate Ireland was the cradle of Western civilisation. Academics like Professor Charles Totten confirm the ‘alternative’ view: ‘The early story of Ireland is the key to western history in its western course of empire.’ Geoffrey Moorhouse endorses what Professor Totten says from the same volume: ‘The Irish Monks of the Middle Ages have been

credited with saving Western Civilisation.<sup>59</sup> When we reflect on the ancient exodus from Brù-na-Bóinne, we discover that it is echoed in the relatively modern Irish migrations that took place from the early 17th century onwards to the 'New World'. For instance, fifteen of the U.S. Presidents had Scots-Irish roots; they were also instrumental in the shaping of the fledgling states as they sought their individuality and freedom.

The Scots-Irish influence on early American history is well documented, but author Paddy McGarvy, whose novel solution to the 'Irish Question' is to create an American style neutral capital situated in the Boyne valley, insists the 'Battle' of the Boyne, 'led directly to the British surrender of America at Yorktown 90 years later and *one hundred thousand Scots Irish Presbyterians, who brought that about, are missing from the history books of Ireland, Great Britain and America*'.<sup>60</sup> (Italics added) He also relates that while the capital of the United States was being chosen, George Washington was receiving the seal of office from a former orphan farm boy, Charlie Thomson of Maghera, Co. Derry, in ancient Ulster: 'Both houses of the Commonwealth Congress met on the same day to endorse the choice of Potomack-cum-Washington as the North-South capital of the United States of America, a choice resulting directly from William's victory at the Boyne. To underscore the point, the date of the affirmation was *July 12, 1790*, the Boyne's centenary date by the Gregorian calendar.'<sup>61</sup> (Italics added)

The Scots-Irish race had the same civilising affect on humanity as their ancestors, the Phoenician/Aryans. Is it this that motivates the 'parasitical elite' to ascribe such importance to the suppression of the memory of this race and its homeland? Would we discover these 'Sacred Isles' (The British Isles) were the original 'Holy Lands'? How that would change society! They also don't wish to risk the discovery that our prehistoric ancestors were *not* stone-age cave dwellers, as commonly depicted, but were in fact an advanced race of civilising scientists, astronomers and mathematicians; again this would change the status quo. According to Irish historian Ian Adamson:

The greatest achievement of these early pre-Celtic peoples, who form at least one half of our genetic make-up, were the Megalithic monuments of Newgrange, Knowth and Dowth in the Boyne Valley. The architectural and engineering skill displayed by this community, no less than the artistic sensibility demonstrated by the carved stones, bears testimony to the high degree of culture attained by them.<sup>62</sup>

We had a rich and colourful history bequeathed to us by our ancestors that we never received and are, for the most part, unaware of. If we could be convinced of what Ian Adamson says it would change the view, we have of reality, and our society would be seen in a completely new context. With the fuel of our 'right history', we would be propelled into a very different future than the bleak one we now face. We would recognise this 'anti-civilisation' for that's what it actually

is, and how our minds are captured by its transitory pleasures and irrationalities. How much *further* ought our civilisation to have evolved if, as more and more non-establishment researchers and authors are confirming, our ancestors in contradiction of being non-evolved cave dwellers, were a refined scientific race? Would this not show that someone or something has hindered our progress? And would this not finally change how we view our world and ourselves?

There is ample evidence of the importance of Ireland in putting history into its proper context. Cross and Slover says of it:

All who have even the slightest acquaintance with the early literature of western Europe now recognize the particular importance which attaches to the traditions of ancient Ireland. The oldest literature of Ireland has been well-called '*the earliest voice from the dawn of western European civilisation*'. The significance of this fact has been too often neglected.<sup>63</sup> (Italics added)

They are probably referring to the first great European epic the *Tain Bo Cualgne* or the 'Cattle Raid of Cooley' as it more commonly known.<sup>64</sup> This originally vernacular epic introduces into the Irish mythos the great Ulster hero, Setana, who later became known as *Cu Chulainn* (meaning in English, the hound of Cullen), a warrior of the Red Branch Knights (similar to the Knights of the Round Table). Professor Mike Baillie of Queens University, Belfast, interprets the legend of Cu Chulainn in an entirely different way than customary. He postulates that what was being portrayed in the tales of the exploits of Cu Chulainn is the factual story of a comet that collided with the Earth.<sup>65</sup> Three of the dates that Professor Baillie puts forward that coincide with cometary collisions with Earth and which he deals with in detail in his book *Exodus to Arthur*, are of special interest to us. They are: 2354-2345 BCE, 1628 BCE and 540 CE.<sup>66</sup> The first one of these dates encompasses Usher's date for the time of the biblical Flood; the second he attaches to the Exodus and the third refers to the so called 'Dark Ages'.

While in conversation with Professor Baillie regarding his theories, he related to me a synchronism that seems to be the norm when engrossed in this type of research. Unknown to him at the time he was formulating his own theories about Cu Chulainn, there was on the other side of the world another academic doing the same research and reaching similar conclusions. Dorothea Kenny, a professor in the English Department of California State University at Fullerton, whose area of specialisation is the study of Irish mythology, writing about the legend of Cu Chulainn proposes the following:

I suggest in conclusion, that a comet, Balor of the Evil Eye, *broke apart-perhaps into two pieces*, Lug and Balor, [mythological characters of the Ulster cycle] and that its last cometary or meteoric appearance, with loud noises, fireballs, atmospheric dust, and fiery stuff, had been given romantic shape in the epic

tale, Tain Bo Cuailgne, centring on the extraordinary character Cu Chulainn.<sup>67</sup>  
(Italics added)

If the theories of these two are proved correct they will have added significantly to confirming that the people who originally related these myths were of a *completely different consciousness than is extant today*. This proposition, when examined fully, illustrates how it is possible for the controllers to influence our minds with sinister ideas. Baillie and Kenny theorised that a factual event in Irish prehistory, vis-à-vis a cometary cataclysm, was interpreted as a *myth*, whereas the mythic ritual/battle was interpreted as a wholly factual event, that is to say, a religious battle. There was a real sense of synchronicity when reading their theories because here was objective and independent research confirming that my line of investigation into the truth of our history, was heading in the right direction.

They also demonstrated how myths and facts could be confused and misinterpreted. Those myths that were originally recorded by the non-conscious, non-conceptual, hallucinating mind<sup>68</sup> are interpreted by us with our conceptual, introspective mind. There are several explanations how these people, who it is suggested were not ‘conscious’, could have aspired to a level of knowledge that is unsurpassed. A careful and thorough study of Julian Janes’ book (see footnote 68), demonstrates how consciousness was discovered within a much older automatic reacting mind that collapsed because it could not cope with the more complex circumstances they eventually had to face. Janes explains in detail how this could have happened.

He puts forward the theory that complicated ideas and concepts can be formulated and carried out in unconscious areas of the brain. Indeed, he claims that objective consciousness can be a hindrance to these ‘higher functions’ of our brain. The following simple example demonstrates his concept. Try recalling something you were trying to become skilled at, such as learning to drive a car for example. You will recall how difficult it was at first, when you had to keep your whole attention on the task, and how effortless it seemed to be when it had become ‘learned’. Our awareness (consciousness) was no longer required and the task was carried out ‘unconsciously’. Dr. Frank Wallace’s award winning article *Consciousness - The end of Authority*,<sup>69</sup> which he penned in response to Julian Janes’ book, is an excellent introduction to how the bicameral mind operates.

In his article, Dr. Wallace clearly defines the significance of the difference of these two radically different methods of thinking and demonstrates that man was a feeling and emotional being long before he was a rational being. In summary, the bicameral mind is a two-chambered automatic guidance system that directed *unconscious* or natural man; it could be compared to the reactive mind of other primates:

But because of his much larger brain, man was able to develop a coherent language. He was then guided by audio hallucinations. Those hallucinations

## IRELAND: LAND OF THE PHARAOHS

evolved in the right hemisphere of the brain and were ‘heard’ as communication or commands in the left side of the brain.<sup>70</sup>

This arrangement of mind constitutes the metaphorical ‘Garden of Eden’; the reason it was never, and will never be found outside of our minds. When man was being ‘guided’ by the ‘voice of God’, he had no responsibilities; he did exactly what the voices told him to do and thereby had no stressful choices to make. Everything was calm and organised, ‘man walked with God’, inner struggles were not a phenomenon they would have recognised. Then man committed the original sin by his necessary discovery of subjective consciousness, the ‘I’; he gained knowledge of self. It was then that Adam and Eve (man and woman) were cast out from the ‘Garden of Eden’. ‘And the Lord God (bicameral, or God part of the mind) said, Behold, the man is become one of us to know good and evil...’<sup>71</sup> This was the beginning of our journey to consciousness and is the reason religion keeps us feeling guilty about our discovery that we can prosper and commune with our own god, leaving them powerless. Is it possible the Biblical narrative is a symbolic story of a soul personality and its historical journey evolving out of a singular (bicameral) consciousness (the Old Testament), to the discovery of individual (Christ) consciousness, the story of the birth and life of Jesus (the New Testament)? Eminent scientist Richard Bergland describing the workings of the brain, notes:

You have two brains: a left and a right. Modern brain scientists now know that your left brain is your verbal and rational brain; it thinks serially and reduces it’s thoughts to numbers, letters, and words...your right brain is your non-verbal and intuitive brain; it thinks in patterns, or pictures, composed of ‘whole things’ and does not comprehend reductions, either numbers, letters or words.<sup>72</sup>

For a clearer understanding of how the hemispheres of the brain interact, Betty Edwards’ book, *Drawing on the Right Side of the Brain*, is strongly recommended for the layperson. In the following quote, she gives some imaginative examples of how down through the years we have, because of the dichotomy in our brain, been in conflict with ourselves:

Throughout human history, terms with connotations of good for the right hand/left hemisphere and connotations of bad for the left hand/right hemisphere appear in most languages around the world. The Latin word for left is *sinister*, meaning ‘bad,’ ‘ominous,’ ‘treacherous.’ The Latin word for right is *dexter*, from which comes our word ‘dexterity’ meaning ‘skill’ or ‘adroitness.’ The French word for left—remember that the left hand is connected to the right hemisphere – is *gauche* meaning ‘awkward,’ from which comes our word ‘gawky.’ The French word for right is *droit*, meaning ‘good,’ ‘just,’ or ‘proper.’<sup>73</sup>



## THE PARASITICAL ELITE

She goes on to give some other examples, and you could most likely identify some of your own. ‘Being caught in two minds’ is one, but you get the idea, however:

It is important to remember that these terms were made up when languages began, by some persons’ left hemisphere – the left brain calling the right bad names! And the right brain – labelled, pinpointed, and buttonholed – was without a language of its own to defend itself.<sup>74</sup>

Does this not sound like a deserted bicameral child (man) ranting about (the voice of) the Gods who had deserted him when his bicameral mind was in the process of breaking down? Edwards demonstrates that modern theories of the brain point to the infected remnants of a bicameral mind being confused with our conscious mind, and isn’t this how we are left open to manipulation? Reading some of the earlier books of the bible, *Jeremiah* for example, or *The Iliad* and *The Odyssey* (according to Janes these two great Greek epics straddle the breakdown of the bicameral era and the beginning of consciousness), would give us a better understand of how the bicameral mind works.

You may begin to understand the confusion amongst historians without knowledge of the bicameral or nature mind, when trying to explain how myths and legends were originally documented. The people recording events of three thousand years ago, and earlier, would be *wholly bicameral*, which means they would be recording events projected and interpreted by the right, non discriminatory, side of their brain (God) as aural instructions in the left hemisphere (man). Modern psychology, we discovered, confirms that the right side of the brain is the part that communicates, and can only communicate, through symbolism. When both areas of the brain synchronise, we become a holistic being of mind, body, and soul, working together in perfect harmony. In summary, the right hemisphere of the brain we have interpreted as the voice of God and the left side as the man part. We have seen both sides can work independently, but in contradiction to the above, this leads to disharmony, unhappiness, and illness. This is the true hell of religion, that is to say, when man rejects the ‘God of his heart’, or refuses listen to the voice of his inner, or true self.

For those that are discovering the theory of the bicameral mind for the first time there is a need for a simple model of how it works in our everyday lives. Consider how our mind reacts while we sleep, you may be able to use that as a model to gain a better understanding of the workings of this ancient mindset. We know that when we sleep our outside environment can influence us. If, for instance, we were to hear a dog barking outside our room this could lead us to dream of a dog chasing us. Our brain tricks us into thinking we were going through a series of events that appear to last for a long time. However, when we awake we know it was a dream since our reasoning mind ‘kicks in’. But in the case of the bicameral mind three thousand years ago, the ‘kicking in’ of the

conscious mind *never* happened and the dream events were recorded as *real* experiences... ‘Have you ever had a dream, Neo, that you were so sure was real? What if you were unable to wake from that dream? How would you know the difference between the dream world and the real world?’

Briefly, people three millennia ago had what we might call an animal awareness, a kind of ‘animal consciousness’, but they weren’t *conscious of being aware*. Today we are conscious that we are conscious, at least some of the time. Giving some thought during your waking hours to how long you are objectively conscious, you may be surprised how much of the day you are *not* conscious of your actions and yet you, barring accidents, cope adequately. A simple experiment will prove this as you go about your usual tasks. Stop every now and then and say to yourself, conscious, conscious, conscious, and analyse if you were, up to that moment, being conscious of your actions. Don’t underestimate this simple exercise; variations of it have been used by Yogis to teach their students for a long time: ‘to see you may believe, but when you experience, you understand.’

The foregoing gives us an insight into how the myths and legends of history could have been distorted and manipulated. During the 17th century there was still a strong inclination toward symbolism, as there is even today. That’s why the ritual/battle at the Boyne River, although a mixture of bicameralism (symbolism) and logic (objectivism), was interpreted as a wholly objective or left-brain activity.

If we were to integrate the work of pioneering authors/researchers, especially the findings of Comyns Beaumont, Velikovskiy and Baillie, with the theories of Julian Janes, we would be shown a dramatically different and more honest view of history than the one we have had foisted on us. Professor Baillie’s lecture to the WARP Conference in 1998 is a good example of this:

At some time around 2300+/-200 BC, a large number of the major civilisations of the world collapsed. The old Kingdom in Egypt, the Akkadian Empire in Mesopotamia, the early Bronze Age societies in Anatolia, Greece and Israel, as well as the Indus Valley civilisation in India, the Hilmand civilisation in Afghanistan, and the Hongshan culture in China the first urban civilisations in the world, all fell into ruin at more or less the same time.<sup>75</sup>

The dates in Baillie’s lecture concur with the period Julian Janes proposes for the beginning of the breakdown of bicameral civilisations disintegrating as structured societies, and sheds some light on why these civilisations may have collapsed.

A more compelling comparison, for what might be called the final phases of the breakdown, can be found in Mike Baillie’s book, *Exodus to Arthur*. What Baillie documents as an environmental ‘event’ is the same epoch (c.1000 BCE) that Janes gives for the final collapse of bicameral civilisations and the beginning of subjective/conceptual consciousness. This could explain the esoteric symbolism of the Phoenix arising out of the ashes. Professor Baillie goes on to say: ‘Sometime near or in the twelfth century BC, allowing for flexibility in archaeological and ancient historical

evidence, the whole fabric of ancient society appears to have crumbled.<sup>76</sup>

Consequently, as the bicameral civilisations broke down, they had out of necessity to discover or invent a new way to organise their lives without the ‘voice of the gods’ directing them. They invented a new way of modelling reality in a desperate effort to make sense of an unknown world they found themselves in and from where it seemed, the ‘gods had flown’. The following true anecdote helps demonstrate the awful predicament these bicameral beings found themselves in and will also demonstrate that remnants of this mind are still existent in today’s world. In a conversation with a friend, he related to me a conversation he had with an artist friend who was undergoing treatment for schizophrenia; his friend said to him... ‘Frank, when I pray to God they say I am pious, but when God talks to me, they say I’m mad!’ This telling story demonstrates the bicameral mind is still extant and can be triggered to seek, and serve, ‘outside authorities’, the role the elite try to fulfil, in place of the gods.

Understanding how self consciousness grew out of the bicameral mind is a major key to unlocking knowledge about our hidden history, more so than the majority of establishment archaeologists or historians will ever admit; they have their careers to protect.<sup>77</sup> Without this knowledge, it is impossible to clarify ambiguities found throughout established history. Myths are told over and over ad-nauseam as left-brain (objective) events until we compliantly accept them. This has the effect of keeping the populous in a comatose state, to blindly accept what they are told about history, while a deception is built around us that pulls the curtains on the reality that lies behind the illusion: *‘It is the world that has been pulled over our eyes to blind us to the truth.’*

How a false interpretation of history is being used to fulfil the agenda for humanity is so diabolically clever it is invisible to all but a few. Not because these few are special or more intelligent but because they have put forth the effort and initiative to think differently about themselves and their world (the one thing the system cannot cope with is individual initiative and will always try to control it and if it can’t it will destroy it). Moreover, these relatively few eventually begin to become aware of the illusion that embraces them, and to discover who the architect of this fantasy is. It is almost certain that no honest (non-agenda) researcher ever expected to find the shocking story that unfolded when they began their quest. Unfortunately most of them are inured by the system.

It is difficult for investigators to uncover the source of the parasitical system and, more significantly, to document a credible account of it. The most that can be hoped for is for unconventional authors/researchers to persist in putting seeds of doubt into the mind of their audience concerning the reality of the theatrical world we live in. Shakespeare’s metaphor that ‘the whole world is a stage’ and that we are all actors upon it, should have taken on a different significance at this juncture. Shakespeare points toward an illusion, self perpetuated or imposed by the Elite (probably a mixture of both), which proves it has been known about for hundreds of years. To sum up, no one can be convinced about this all-inclusive

matrix through debate or instruction. They can only be pointed to the path. Each individual will only discover the outrageous truth for him or herself, and everyone, with a little effort and an inquiring mind, can and must. *'No one can show you the Matrix, you must see it for yourself.'*

It must be obvious by now how essential it is we distinguish between the parodies we have been told is true history, and actual history. Simply, our hidden history reveals our sovereignty, or put another way, our individual divinity. This is the identity the elite have usurped; with their religious hoaxes they tore God out of our hearts and hid him behind a cloud of lies. But when we understand the truth we discover, as conscious beings, we are collectively the consciousness of the Universe, the highest value the Cosmos created, or as Job put it, 'Sons of God'.<sup>78</sup> Accepting this fully we begin to acquire a self-esteem we would never have thought possible. Once attained, the power of self-realisation will lay bare to us the reality of who we are and then your adventure really begins. Humans are destined to soar to dizzying heights; nothing and no one can prevent this.

Discerning exploration of the Old Testament shows the truth about a usurped inheritance appearing repeatedly; read Genesis Ch.38, for example. Michail Bakunin (1814-1876) hints at man's evolution to divinity, without explicitly identifying the illusion he is hostage too...

If it is permissible, and even useful and necessary, to turn back to study our past, it is only in order to establish what we have been and must no longer be, what we have believed and thought and must no longer believe or think what we have done and must do nevermore... *Respect for man is the supreme law of humanity, and the great, the real goal of history, its only legitimate objective, is the humanisation and emancipation, the real liberty, the prosperity and happiness of each individual living in society.* For, in the final analysis, we must clearly recognise that collective liberty and prosperity exists only in as far as they represent the sum of individual liberties and prosperities. (Italics added)<sup>79</sup>

As this illusion dissolves before our eyes we will discover behind it a completely new sunlit world of health, wealth and happiness, the real world of conscious beings. The paradox is, of course, that this is the world we already inhabit, and would see it if we would free our captive minds from the fantasies that have conditioned us, keeping us chained to a world of illusion, a world of priests and politicians: 'The truths of religion are never so well understood as by those who have lost the power of reasoning...' (Voltaire, *Philosophical Dictionary*, 1764).

This is no easy task we have given ourselves, for it requires constant effort of rational thinking and complete honesty; to deconstruct the illusion our minds have accepted as real. However, the rewards are huge. These include complete freedom and the disappearance of the parasitical matrices of control; to live the life we were meant to live, *and they know it*. The spectacular deception of our

## THE PARASITICAL ELITE

history, personal and collective, assures the power brokers of society, for the time being, a comfortable life of dominance over our lives, and they use the bicameral aspects of our minds to achieve this. George Orwell shows how this works through O'Brien's interrogations of Winston in his landmark book *1984*:

'There is a party slogan dealing with the control of the past', he said. 'Repeat it if you please.'

'Who controls the past, controls the future: who controls the present controls the past.' repeated Winston obediently.

'Who controls the present, controls the past,' said O'Brien, nodding his head with slow approval.<sup>80</sup>

O'Brien continues to quiz Winston in Socratic style as to where the past exists, 'if at all'. Winston is led to the conclusion it is in memory:

'In memory. Very well, then. We, the Party control all records, and we control all memories. Then we control the past do we not?'<sup>81</sup>

Time is fast approaching when some difficult personal choices have to be made. Should we continue to believe the myths that are approved for our consumption, and are taught through the controlled state-run educational system and media? Or should we put forth the effort to educate ourselves because we will never truly learn about ourselves from within the system, as Trinity intuits: 'the matrix cannot tell you who you are.'

Defaulting on our responsibilities means we continue to submit to a system that concentrates power in the hands of the few, the Elite, which gives them the means to decide our future. Is this what we want? Do we choose to be robots? Of course, some individuals will refuse to believe any of this because they *know* they are in control of their life and destiny. Still, they do have a point since there are always going to be contradictions when trying to explain these concepts because we live in a closed system of irrationality. While it is indeed true that we control many aspects of our everyday lives, the truth is that we are only in control within the limited classification that is deemed appropriate for us in this upside-down world of deception. The hidden controllers delight in the beauty and seeming complexity of their creation because it is all so pervasive and seemingly invisible: 'it is all around us even now in this very room...you can see it when you look out your window or when you turn on your television set...you can feel it when you go to work, when you pay your taxes.' (Morpheus) The 'bloodlines' who helped evolve the system (machine) are no longer deemed to be important or necessary for its continuation because is now self-perpetuating.

The true strength of this illusory world is found in our willing acceptance,

and incredibly, our defence of it, thus assuring its continuation. The nephew of Sigmund Freud, Edward L. Bernays ‘the father of public relations’ (although some might say, ‘father of mind control’) demonstrated throughout his life how mass psychology can easily be used to attain predetermined results:

Edward L. Bernays, an Austrian immigrant and nephew of Sigmund Freud, is often credited with being the ‘father of public relations.’ He served the US government’s propaganda arm, the US Committee on Public Information, during World War I. He went on to tutor political leaders on the use of mass media and the ‘*engineering of consent*’ in the mid-20th century. Bernays was named one of the most influential Americans of the century by Life magazine.<sup>82</sup> (Italics added)

‘...One of the most influential Americans of the century...’ and yet, how many people have ever heard of him? Anonymity suited him, as he indicates:

Those who manipulate the organized habits and opinions of the masses constitute an invisible government which is the true ruling power of our country...*we are dominated by a relatively small number of persons...*as civilization has become more complex... the technical means have been invented and developed by which opinion may be regimented...it is not generally realized to what extent the words and actions of our most influential public men are dictated by shrewd persons operating behind the scenes.<sup>83</sup> (Italics added)

Even a cursory look at Bernays’ life and work would be educational because it proves how relatively easy it is for the system to capture and control our minds, as long as we give them permission, although, it needs to be said, *never our spirit*.

Of necessity, *control begins in our institutes of learning*. Professor Owen, Dean of the Faculty of Science of Queens University of Belfast, illustrates what university should mean for the student. He protests that: ‘University is not an extension of school; it was never intended as a career cram-shop. University should be a forum for exchange of ideas, a place for *original thinking* and birthing new theories.’ (Italics added) Sadly, this was never to be the purpose; Professor Owen misses the point; their minds had already been captured and compartmentalised from a young age within the educational system. Original thinking was never intended to be part of the system. The Jesuit’s axiom, ‘give me the child before their seventh year and I will give you the man’, makes this disturbingly clear.

Joy Elmer Morgan, former editor of the *National Education Association Journal* in *The Teacher and World Government*, writes: ‘In the struggle to establish an adequate world government, the teacher...can do much to prepare the hearts and minds of children [conditioning and control?] for global understanding and cooperation...at the very heart of all the agencies which will *assure the coming of world government must stand the school, the teacher, and the organized profession.*’ (Italics added)

## THE PARASITICAL ELITE

Still not convinced? Then the writings of John Taylor Gatto, an award winning New York schoolteacher of thirty years, reveals that the public school's hidden agenda is to produce 'good worker and consumer bees' for corporate and economic benefit. This is certainly food for thought. His book *Underground History of American Education* should be compulsory reading for every parent and anyone else who is sincerely trying to understand the world we live in; it will certainly convince any rational person that the system begins its control in our junior schools:

The author places a strong emphasis in this equation on the individual, on the entrepreneur in control of himself and his livelihood. This is an important part of Mr. Gatto's argument for why and how compulsory schooling was inflicted upon our society. By way of example, Mr. Gatto details the lives of archetypal Americans like Benjamin Franklin, George Washington, Abraham Lincoln, and Thomas Edison, who were independent, free-thinking leaders, none of whom spent more than two years in any kind of school, and yet all were leading productive, fulfilled lives by the time they were in their teens. *Mr. Gatto argues that big business knew that the development of these kinds of individuals needed to be hindered. They were too unpredictable and insufficiently pliable.*<sup>84</sup> (Italics added)

Gatto wrote many essays. The couple of examples that follow should convince the most sceptical among us about the nefarious agendas in our schools (although Gatto writes about schools in the USA the same principles can be applied to any school system in the West):

Our form of compulsory schooling is an invention of the state of Massachusetts around 1850. It was resisted - sometimes with guns - by an estimated eighty per cent of the Massachusetts population, the last outpost in Barnstable on Cape Cod not surrendering its children until the 1880's when the area was seized by militia and children marched to school under guard. (From: *Why Schools Don't Educate*)

The next step came in 1890, when Andrew Carnegie wrote eleven essays, called *The Gospel of Wealth*. In it he said that capitalism (free enterprise) was stone cold dead in the United States. It had been killed by its own success. That men like himself, Mr. Morgan, and Mr. Rockefeller *now owned everything. They owned the government.* Competition was impossible unless they allowed it. Which, human nature being what it is, was a problematical thing. Carnegie said that this was a very dangerous situation, because eventually young people will become aware of this and form clandestine organizations to work against it. Ultimately they'll bring down this edifice. You've got to read all eleven essays, sometimes several times, and only then the majesty of the design emerges. Carnegie proposed that men of wealth re-establish a synthetic free enterprise

## IRELAND: LAND OF THE PHARAOHS

system (since the real one was no longer possible) based on cradle-to-grave schooling. The people who advanced most successfully in the schooling that was available to everyone would be given licenses to lead profitable lives, they would be given jobs and promotions and that a large part of the economy had to be tied directly to schooling. (*Italics added*)

(From: *An Interview with John Taylor Gatto on the Origins of Compulsory Education*, in *Flatland Magazine* #11 © Jim Martin, 9/94)

Compartmentalising and specialisation in the educational system is one method, although a major one, that our controlling plutocracy uses to regulate large areas of society. This specialisation is seamless as it progresses from university into the professions, everyone doing their bit and no one seeing (except perhaps the few at the top of the pyramid) the complete picture. Considering the economic system, as an example, do you believe that in a modern society we could function properly without the banking system that is now in place? And who do you suppose controls that? The following quotes from a few old friends of the system might give a clue.

The man who was reported to have said, 'History is bunkum', Henry Ford, indicated he knew the answer to the question when warning of financial control: 'It is well enough that people of the nation do not understand the banking and monetary system, for if they did, I believe there would be a revolution before morning.' And this from Carroll Quigley: 'The power of financial capitalism has another far reaching aim, nothing less than to create a world system of financial control in private hands able to dominate the political system of each country... The growth of financial capitalism made possible a centralization of world economic control and use of power for the direct benefit of financiers.'<sup>85</sup>

Diligent and persistent investigations will lead to an understanding of how the complexities of the banking system can be used for control.<sup>86</sup> References in the footnotes should be scrutinised with prudence if you are easily shocked, or are content with the way things are (or if you believe you are in control of your destiny, for that matter). Take nothing for granted; all assumptions in this fascinating study must be closely examined for proper context. To paraphrase the Buddha: 'you need only open your mind to hear your own wisdom.'

We need to get moving if we wish to realise the truth that we are living in an illusion before reality asserts itself, as it eventually does, in a way we may not find to our liking. The establishment will go to any lengths (and they have) from infanticide to genocide in its defence of its system. This we are told is for the 'greater good'. A clever example of how this deception works is the supposed lifting of foreign debt, which we are told helps 'Third World' countries. But in return for this imaginary concession the host country loses its land and mineral rights and are pressurised into accepting the parasite's belief systems. All these concrete values in exchange for forgiveness of something created out of nothing



## THE PARASITICAL ELITE

– debt! This basic explanation will help you begin to understand how Third World countries are left like a carcass after scavengers have satiated their hunger. So-called ‘First World’ countries will inevitably follow.

Belief systems that are foisted onto ‘Third World’ countries are religions of control, an aspect of the system. They, like us, are deceived into believing they are inherently sinful and are incapable of regeneration. Of course, they can be ‘saved’ if the dogma of the received religion is accepted. Being told they were ‘born in sin’, a concept that cannot be rationally explained, like many mystical concepts that have been usurped and corrupted in order to heap unearned guilt upon the populace, is an exceedingly effective way of transferring values from the rightful owners to the parasites. Where did we get these destructive beliefs from originally if not from the same malevolent forces we have seen throughout this chapter? As the great British philosopher Thomas Paine identified: ‘Of all the tyrannies that effect mankind, tyranny in religion is the worst; every other species of tyranny is limited to the world we live in, but religion attempts to stride beyond the grave and seeks to pursue us into eternity.’<sup>87</sup> Remember how Don Juan explained it? ‘The predators have given us our system of beliefs, our ideas of good and evil.’

It is almost impossible for our innocent minds to comprehend how anyone we believe have our best interests at heart, could be so malicious. However, the following mysterious document, although unauthenticated and a touch extreme, jells with concepts presented here and may help expand your understanding of the Matrix...

*The Secret Covenant*

*An illusion it will be, so large, so vast it will escape their perception.*

*Those who will see it will be thought of as insane.*

*We will create separate fronts to prevent them from seeing the connection between us.*

*We will behave as if we are not connected to keep the illusion alive.*

*Our goal will be accomplished one drop at a time so as to never bring suspicion upon ourselves. This will also prevent them from seeing the changes as they occur.*

*We will always stand above the relative field of their experience for we know the secrets of the absolute.*

*We will work together always and will remain bound by blood and secrecy.*

## IRELAND: LAND OF THE PHARAOHS

*Death will come to he who speaks.*

*We will keep their lifespan short and their minds weak while pretending to do the opposite.*

*We will use our knowledge of science and technology in subtle ways so they will never see what is happening.*

*We will use soft metals, aging accelerators and sedatives in food and water, also in the air.*

*They will be blanketed by poisons everywhere they turn.*

*The soft metals will cause them to lose their minds. We will promise to find a cure from our many fronts, yet we will feed them more poison.*

*The poisons will be absorbed through their skin and mouths, they will destroy their minds and reproductive systems.*

*From all this, their children will be born dead, and we will conceal this information.*

*The poisons will be hidden in everything that surrounds them, in what they drink, eat, breathe, and wear.*

*We must be ingenious in dispensing the poisons for they can see far.*

*We will teach them that the poisons are good, with fun images and musical tones.*

*Those they look up to will help. We will enlist them to push our poisons.*

*They will see our products being used in film and will grow accustomed to them and will never know their true effect.*

*When they give birth we will inject poisons into the blood of their children and convince them its for their help.*

*We will start early on, when their minds are young, we will target their children with what children love most, sweet things.*

*When their teeth decay, we will fill them with metals that will kill their mind and steal their future.*

## THE PARASITICAL ELITE

*When their ability to learn has been affected, we will create medicine that will make them sicker and cause other diseases for which we will create yet more medicine.*

*We will render them docile and weak before us by our power.*

*They will grow depressed, slow, and obese, and when they come to us for help, we will give them more poison.*

*We will focus their attention toward money and material goods so the many never connect with their inner self.*

*We will distract them with fornication, external pleasures, and games so they may never be one with the oneness of it all.*

*Their minds will belong to us and they will do as we say.  
If they refuse, we shall find ways to implement mind-altering technology into their lives. We will use fear as our weapon.*

*We will establish their governments and establish opposites within. We will own both sides.*

*We will always hide our objective but carry out our plan.*

*They will perform the labor for us and we shall prosper from their toil.*

*Our families will never mix with theirs. Our blood must be pure always, for it is the way.*

*We will make them kill each other when it suits us.*

*We will keep them separated from the oneness by dogma and religion.*

*We will control all aspects of their lives and tell them what to think and how.*

*We will guide them kindly and gently letting them think they are guiding themselves.*

*We will foment animosity between them through our factions.*

*When a light shall shine among them, we shall extinguish it by ridicule, or death whichever suits us best.*

## IRELAND: LAND OF THE PHARAOHS

*We will make them rip each other's hearts apart and kill their own children.*

*We will accomplish this by using hate as our ally, anger as our friend.*

*The hate will blind them totally, and never shall they see that from their conflicts we emerge as their rulers.*

*They will be busy killing each other.*

*They will bathe in their own blood and kill their neighbours for as long as we see fit.*

*We will benefit greatly from this, for they will not see us, for they cannot see us.*

*We will continue to prosper from their wars and their deaths.*

*We shall repeat this over and over until our ultimate goal is accomplished.*

*We will continue to make them live in fear and anger through images and sounds.*

*We will use all the tools we have to accomplish this.*

*The tools will be provided by their labor.*

*We will make them hate themselves and their neighbours.*

*We will always hide the divine truth from them, that we are all one. This they must never know!*

*They must never know that colour is an illusion; they must always think they are not equal.*

*Drop by drop; drop-by-drop we will advance our goal.*

*We will take over their land, resources, and wealth to exercise total control over them.*

*We will deceive them into accepting laws that will steal the little freedom they will have.*

*We will establish a money system that will imprison them forever, keeping them and their children in debt.*

## THE PARASITICAL ELITE

*When they shall ban together, we shall accuse them of crimes and present a different story to the world for we shall own all the media.*

*We will use our media to control the flow of information and their sentiment in our favour.*

*When they shall rise up against us we will crush them like insects, for they are less than that.*

*They will be helpless to do anything for they will have no weapons.*

*We will recruit some of their own to carry out our plans, we will promise them eternal life, but eternal life they will never have for they are not of us.*

*The recruits will be called "initiates" and will be indoctrinated to believe false rites of passage to higher realms.*

*Members of these groups will think they are one with us never knowing the truth.*

*They must never learn this truth for they will turn against us.*

*For their work, they will be rewarded with earthly things and great titles, but never will they become immortal and join us, never will they receive the light and travel the stars.*

*They will never reach the higher realms, for the killing of their own kind will prevent passage to the realm of enlightenment.*

*This they will never know.*

*The truth will be hidden in their face, so close they will not be able to focus on it until its too late.*

*Oh yes, so grand the illusion of freedom will be, that they will never know they are our slaves.*

*When all is in place, the reality we will have created for them will own them. This reality will be their prison. They will live in self-delusion.*

*When our goal is accomplished, a new era of domination will begin.*

*Their minds will be bound by their beliefs, the beliefs we have established from time immemorial.*

## IRELAND: LAND OF THE PHARAOHS

*But if they ever find out they are our equal, we shall perish then. THIS THEY MUST NEVER KNOW.*

*If they ever find out that together they can vanquish us, they will take action.*

*They must never, ever find out what we have done, for if they do, we shall have no place to run, for it will be easy to see who we are once the veil has fallen. Our actions will have revealed who we are and they will hunt us down and no person shall give us shelter.*

*This is the secret covenant by which we shall live the rest of our present and future lives, for this reality will transcend many generations and life spans.*

*This covenant is sealed by blood, our blood. We, the ones who from heaven to earth came.*

*This covenant must NEVER, EVER be known to exist. It must NEVER, EVER be written or spoken of for if it is, the consciousness it will spawn will release the fury of the PRIME CREATOR upon us and we shall be cast to the depths from whence we came and remain there until the end time of infinity itself.*

*Author unknown.<sup>88</sup>*

There is no simple answer as to the why of this seeming malevolence; it could be as straightforward as philosopher Ayn Rand says ‘they hate the good because it is good’. It is no accident so many silver tongued, Clintonlike politicians, who preach freedom while at the same time destroying it, have come to the fore recently. The purpose for this is twofold, firstly; it shows politicians as the charlatans they really are, and secondly to destroy the matrix of illusions as quickly and mercifully as possible. These concepts may sound implausible, they were difficult for me to accept in the beginning, but all that is needed to prove their validity is for each one of us to question the reality that we find ourselves in. This will have the effect of opening thinking processes we may never have used before. We will then discover for ourselves the injustices we see all around us could only be tolerated in an irrational society; in fact a veritable *anti-civilisation*. In a rational society we would be living to our true nature, which results in a peaceful, wealth filled and romantic life instead of living in a debt-ridden society where our natural state has been suffocated and completely corrupted. Unfortunately, our minds have been trained to accept the status quo as beneficial to society.

The only way to begin to understand the control that operates among us is to first learn to take heed of the ‘still small voice’. The part of us the system cannot deceive. We then find that what is really controlled is the information that enters our brain through our five senses, like software for a computer. It is easy to understand that

whoever controls that information controls the individual whose mind accepts the programming. This is more subtle than trying to repress a country by brute force as history shows when looking at Communism by way of example. The Machiavellian option has always been to control the masses through their beliefs along with some public relations exercises; nothing else is needed. Remember what Mayer Rothschild said? 'I want to own nothing but control everything.'

This, as you may already have discovered, causes a conflict in our feelings because we really believe we are free. The reason for this belief, we are told repeatedly (until we get it), is that we live in a democracy and we have been programmed to believe democracy equals freedom. Yet, what is democracy but the tyranny of the mob over the individual, the smallest minority of all? But if the individual's rights are protected then all rights are protected. Oscar Wilde eloquently explains the problem with democracy: 'High hopes were once formed of democracy; but democracy means simply the bludgeoning of the people by the people for the people.' This reinforces the conflict we grapple with; we assume we are free yet there is a subtle uncomfortable feeling that there is something wrong 'like a splinter in your mind'.

It would be remiss of me to leave this chapter without briefly mentioning the ultimate 'conspiracy'. Have you ever heard of *The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion*? This infamous document came to light in Russia during 1905 and was translated by one Victor Marsden in London in 1910: 'Marsden stated he could not work on the protocols more than thirty minutes at a time because their contents were so evil.'<sup>89</sup> It was supposedly the minutes of a meeting held by a cabal of Jewish bankers whose intent was to take over the world by manipulating the Goyim (a Jewish slur word for Gentiles). Ever since these writings were brought to public attention there have been fierce debates as to whether they were genuine or not. Berne, Switzerland, was the scene of a court case to decide their authenticity in the years 1934-35. The court concluded that the Protocols were a *forgery*, a strange judgment if it was trying to say they never existed. If they were a forgery there must have been an original. This is a complex and confusing study and worthy of a volume of its own.<sup>90</sup>

The only comment that is added here is to point out some of the ideas found in the Protocols were originally penned by Maurice Joly, a Rosicrucian and an eminent French lawyer, in his pamphlet *Dialogues in Hell Between Machiavelli and Montesquieu*, 1864.<sup>91</sup> This was seen at the time as an attack on the political ambitions of Napoleon, but it also demonstrates the shadowy hand of the secret societies in the controversy. This is borne out by claims that the Protocols were the work of the 18th century Illuminati who were by no means exclusively Jewish although some of its members were.<sup>92</sup> We will use several samples taken from 'The Illuminati Protocols' to further underline the assertions in this chapter that there is something very powerful, not connected to religion or nationality, working behind the curtains in the throne room. For good or evil; who knows...?

We are too strong - *there is no evading our power...* the nations cannot come to even an inconsiderable private agreement *without our secretly having a hand in it...* Do not suppose for a moment that these statements are empty words: think carefully of the successes we arranged for Darwinism, Marxism, Nietzscheism... Our power in the present tottering condition of all forms of power will be more invincible than any other.<sup>93</sup> (Italics added)

Statements like these that most people do not understand easily turned the 'misnamed' *Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion* into fuel for the evil anti-Semitism that has raged unchecked in Europe for hundreds of years. Nesta Webster mentions them in her book *Secret Societies and Subversive Movements* which should be read for a fuller understanding of how they were interpreted at different times. Webster also points out the confusion the Protocols present even to seasoned investigators: 'An International circle of world revolutionaries working on the lines of the Illuminati, of which the existence has already been indicated, offers a perfectly possible alternative to the "Learned Elders of Zion".'<sup>94</sup>

### Conclusion

The goal of this chapter was to discover if it was *possible* for the history of a 'minor battle' to have been manipulated. We found the evidence for this to be overwhelming yet confusing because what most people think of as a conspiracy is the system looking after itself. It's possible we do not, or cannot, envisage a system in control of itself with 'The Houses' being its facilitators. Nevertheless we found it would take another book to record all the information that point to a clandestine power directing elected governments as these mysterious documents such as *The Protocols* demonstrate. Ultimately you will have to make up your mind about 'the conspiracy'. If you believe there is one, why do you believe this? If you think it is all nonsense, why do you believe that? These concepts seem, on the face of it, very pessimistic but only through understanding the parasitical system do we have any hope of overcoming it, and to overcome it we must, to free our minds. In the final analysis it is the *Elite Houses* who have constructed the parasitical system, a *Global Prison*, a prison without bars. No one can explain the deception logically. How can anyone explain a delusion that is so powerful and omnipresent that it is impossible for most people to fathom? One of the 'jailers' mocks: 'It is only the small secrets that need protecting, the big ones protect themselves by public incredulity.'

There is an ever-present danger we must be aware of when treading though this minefield of control and that is the cry of 'conspiracy theory' and 'anti-Semitism', especially when attempting to understand the complex world of the International Banking System. This complexity is seized by extremists of all shades to 'prove' a false premise that is that the Jews are trying to rule the world.<sup>95</sup> Complicating things further there has been a long term strategy



by the Illuminati to mask their intention of undermining and finally destroying the power of the ‘parasitical elite’; they believed by inviting hysteria against themselves, the criticisms would sooner or later lose credibility:

For example, the Illuminati realized their secret protocols would eventually be publicly revealed. Thus, they drafted their protocols to appear as a Jewish or Zionist plot to place all human beings under one-world tyrannical rule. They even mistitled their document *The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion*. Throughout that document, they also shrewdly planted a Jewish slur word for Gentiles to describe their targets—the *goyim*.<sup>96</sup>

Let it be said loud and clear: *The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion* had nothing whatsoever to do with the Jewish race and if you believe it has you are asking the wrong questions. Anti-Semitism is the result of envy; Jews are resented because of their business acumen that lets them flourish anywhere in the world, this is possibly because their religion is less damaging to the human mind than other debilitating religions. You just have to look at the business expertise of the Rothschilds to confirm this. It was the Rothschild’s monetary assistance that was instrumental in ending the so-called Irish potato famine. However, Zionism is a different story altogether.<sup>97</sup> Jewish history like every other race’s history has been manipulated by a parasitical system.

If you have resonated with some of the ideas in this chapter, you will be better able to understand the theories about the importance of the ‘Battle’ of the Boyne as the key to unravelling western history; as an unknown philosopher acknowledged, ‘Our minds are like parachutes, they only work when they are open’. You have only to keep your mind open a little longer for an amazing picture to unfold. In the meantime, explore the references in this book and your attitude to life will change forever; guaranteed. To prove this for yourself a perusal of the article at [www.localgroup.net/articles/world.html](http://www.localgroup.net/articles/world.html), which epitomizes the contents of this chapter, will challenge your comfortable view of reality.

We now proceed to examine the connections between the ancient land of Brù-na-Bóinne and the ritual/battle. As we do this, we will unearth amazing discoveries about the people who lived there and examine just how deep the rabbit hole goes...

Every civilization carries the seeds of its own destruction, and the same cycle shows in them all. The Republic is born, flourishes, decays into plutocracy, and is captured by the shoemaker whom the mercenaries and millionaires make into a king. The people invent their oppressors, and the oppressors serve the function for which they are invented. -- Mark Twain, *Eruption*.

## Footnotes

<sup>1</sup>Neocheating is defined as, any intentional use of mysticism designed to create mind 'realities' or false illusions in order to extract values from others. Frank R. Wallace: *The Neo-Tech Discovery*, Neo-Tech Publishing, Las Vegas, 1985, pp.vii-xi.

<sup>2</sup> Wallace identifies the most obvious parasites as [career] Politicians, Mullahs, Popes, and politically connected 'Businessmen'. (The White Collar Hoax).

<sup>3</sup> For a fuller understanding of this concept see the film *The Cube*.

<sup>4</sup> Laurence Gardner: *Genesis of the Grail Kings*, Bantam Press, London, 1999, p.25.

<sup>5</sup> Jordan Maxwell: *Matrix of Power*, The Book Tree, California, 2000, p.55.

<sup>6</sup> David Talbott in his evolving theories about Saturn proposes, echoing Velikovsky; 1950, that Saturn in primeval times was the earth's central luminary. David N. Talbott: *The Saturn Myth*, Doubleday, 1980.

<sup>7</sup> Maxwell, p.10.

<sup>8</sup> For further research, and understanding see, Dr John Coleman's: *The Committee of 300*, and Fritz Springmeier's: *The Top 13 Illuminati Bloodlines*, <http://homepage.ntlworld.com/steveseymour/The%2013%20Illuminati%20Bloodlines.htm> 2003.

<sup>9</sup> Niall Ferguson: *The Worlds Bankers*: Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London, 1998, p.91.

<sup>10</sup> Frederic Morton: *The Rothschilds*, Secker & Warburg, London, 1963, p.54.

<sup>11</sup> Jon King & John Beveridge: *Princess Diana, The Hidden Evidence*, S. P. I. Books, New York, 2002, Foreword, p. ii. My research brought me to this rather obvious conclusion independently. However King and Beveridge make an excellent point in their book when they argue modern bloodlines are 'political bloodlines' used by the power brokers for one reason, that is to give their Houses a sham legitimacy. This is a book that should be investigated by anyone interested in what really happened to Dianna.

<sup>12</sup> Prince Michael of Albany: *The Forgotten Monarchy of Scotland*, Element Books, UK, 1998, Foreword and Introduction

<sup>13</sup> Nesta H. Webster: *Secret Societies and Subversive Movements*, Britons Publishing Company, UK, 1964. Foreword.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*, pp.325, 326.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, p.3.

<sup>16</sup> AMORC.

<sup>17</sup> Maxwell, p.13.

<sup>18</sup> Robert Anton Wilson: *Everything is Under Control*, Pan Books, London, 1999, p.172.

<sup>19</sup> William T. Still: *New World Order*, Huntington Houser Publishers, USA, 1990, p.150.

<sup>20</sup> <http://ecclesia.org/lawgiver/nbn2.asp> 2003.

<sup>21</sup> Spartacus was the 'illuminated' name adopted by Adam Weishaupt founder of a secret society called the Illuminati. Webster, p.200.

<sup>22</sup> Winston Churchill: *A Struggle for the soul of the Jewish People*, (Illustrated Sunday Herald, February 8, 1920) <http://www.codoh.com/zionweb/zionchurch.html> 2003. Second reference, Dan Brown: *Angels and Demons*, Corgi Books, London, 2001, p.288

<sup>23</sup> Maxwell, p.70.

<sup>24</sup> Wilson, p. 297.

## THE PARASITICAL ELITE

<sup>25</sup> King & Beveridge, pp.120,121.

<sup>26</sup> Ibid.

<sup>27</sup><http://www.wealthstudy.com/strategicwealth> 2002 Hopefully a hard copy of this book will be in the shops in 2004/5.

<sup>28</sup>‘The Global Strong Room Keeper describes an historical and current presence that creates all currencies and extracts wealth from nations and peoples via the manipulation and perpetuation of debt-based currency’. (Steve Bergstrom)

<sup>29</sup> <http://www.realjournalism.net> 2003.

<sup>30</sup> Maxwell, pp. 15,16.

<sup>31</sup> For an example of this mixture see <http://www.cbc.ca/deadlineiraq/stories.html>

<sup>32</sup> Maxwell, p.99.

<sup>33</sup> Still, p.176.

<sup>34</sup> <http://wealthstudy.com/strategicwealth> 2002

<sup>35</sup> Webster, pp.350-351.

<sup>36</sup> From the Constitution of the USA, coincidentally a ‘*battle cry*’ of one section of the Scots-Irish is ‘*We [are] the people.*’

<sup>37</sup>Wilson, p.70.

<sup>38</sup> King & Beveridge, p.153.

<sup>39</sup> Jared Israel: <http://www.emperors-clothes.com> 2003.

<sup>40</sup> King & Beveridge, p.57.

<sup>41</sup> Maxwell, p.73.

<sup>42</sup> Robert M. Pirsig: *Zen and the Art of Motorcycle Maintenance*, Vintage, London, 1991, p.102

<sup>43</sup> Ferguson, p. 20

<sup>44</sup> Conor MacDari: *Irish Wisdom*, The Four Seas Press, Boston, pp. 6,7. First published in 1923, The Daylight Publishing Company.

<sup>45</sup> Barry Dunford: *The Holy Land of Scotland*, Sacred Connections, Scotland, 2002, p.170.

<sup>46</sup>Arthur Kemp: *March of the Titans – History of the White Race*: <http://www.wcotc.com> 2002.

<sup>47</sup> It is generally agreed by historians that there were five major ‘invasions’ of ancient Ireland. They were, in chronological order: the Fomorians, the Nemedians, (‘Partholans people’), the Firblogs, the Tutha De Danann, and the Milesians (sons of Mil). Ref: Cross & Slover: *Ancient Irish Tales*, Barnes & Noble Books, New York, 1996, pp.3-27.

<sup>48</sup> Dr.Wallace was the first to identify explicitly a controlling class of ‘*Parasitical Elites*’ who are in reality camouflaged criminals posing as benefactors of society, and the society itself as an irrational *Anticivilisation*, as opposed to a ‘*Rational Civilisation,*’ where the individual is free to guiltlessly enjoy the fruits of his own labour and grow to his/her full potential.

<sup>49</sup> David Icke: *The Biggest Secret*, Bridge of Love Publications, USA. 1999.

<sup>50</sup> Lewis Carroll: *Through The Looking Glass*, Penguin Books, London, 1994, p.100.

<sup>51</sup> <http://www.philipkdick.com> 2002.

<sup>52</sup> From an article by Joseph R. Stromberg called *Immanuel Kant: Democratic Warmonger?* <http://www.lewrockwell.com>

<sup>53</sup> In a future book we discover where the Ark of the Covenant was *really* buried.

<sup>54</sup> Carlos Castenada: *The Active Side of Infinity*, Thorsons, London, 2000, pp.218, 219.

<sup>55</sup> Ibid., p.220.

## IRELAND: LAND OF THE PHARAOHS

<sup>56</sup> Ibid., p.231.

<sup>57</sup> MacDari, p.7.

<sup>58</sup> Ibid., p.18.

<sup>59</sup> Geoffrey Moorhouse: *Sun Dancing*, Harcourt Brace & Company, USA, 1997, Back Cover.

<sup>60</sup> Paddy McGarvy, <http://www.irishparliamenttrust.com> 2002.

<sup>61</sup> Ibid.

<sup>62</sup> Ian Adamson: *The Identity of Ulster*, Pretani Press, Northern Ireland, p.1.

<sup>63</sup> Cross & Slover, p.vii.

<sup>64</sup> Ibid., p.127.

<sup>65</sup> Professor Baillie is a palaeoecologist and an acknowledged expert in the field of dendrochronology – this, for the benefit of the non-professional, is a system of analysing ancient tree ring patterns. ‘A tree-ring chronology is a year by year record of what the tree “thought” of their growth conditions in the past.’ From this Professor Baillie was able to deduce, cross-referenced with other historical information and dating systems, that the Earth has had ‘several catastrophic encounters with comets over the last five thousand years.’

<sup>66</sup> Mike Baillie: *Exodus To Arthur*, B. T. Batsford Ltd. London, 2000, p.125.

<sup>67</sup> Dorothea Kenny: *Cuchulain – Comet or Meteor?* An article from *Catastrophism and Ancient History*: Vol. 9, 1, pp.15-24.

<sup>68</sup> Dr. Julian Janes puts forward radical theories about the ancient mind in his book: *The Discovery of Consciousness, in the Breakdown of the Bicameral Mind*. Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston, 1976.

<sup>69</sup> Wallace, p.585.

<sup>70</sup> Ibid.

<sup>71</sup> Genesis, 3:22.

<sup>72</sup> Betty Edwards: *Drawing on the Right Side of the Brain*, Harper Collins Publishers, London, p.xx

<sup>73</sup> Ibid., p.36.

<sup>74</sup> Ibid., p. 37.

<sup>75</sup> Mike Baillie: *Some Things We May Never Know, Exploring the Limits of Cause and Effect in Environmental Research*, Unpublished Paper, 1998.

<sup>76</sup> Baillie, p.71.

<sup>77</sup>Geologist Dr. Virginia Steen-McIntyre found to her cost that to find artefacts that don't suit the historical agenda has a price, in her case it cost her a promising career, when she was commissioned to date a collection of spear points discovered in Mexico in 1966, the establishment believed them to be about twenty five thousand years old. However, Dr. McIntyre discovered they were two hundred and fifty thousand years old! Ref: *The Mysterious Origins of Man*, BC Video, 1997, Distributed by Empire Entertainment, Marlow, England.

<sup>78</sup> Job, 38:7.

<sup>79</sup> Adamson, p.viii.

<sup>80</sup> George Orwell: *Nineteen Eighty-Four*, Penguin Books, England, 1954, p.199.

## THE PARASITICAL ELITE

<sup>81</sup> Ibid.

<sup>82</sup><http://www.public-relations-online.net/history.htm> 2002.

<sup>83</sup> Ibid.

<sup>84</sup> From a review by David Harrison on Gatto's book *Underground History*. [http://www.johntaylorgatto.com/underground/review\\_harrison.htm](http://www.johntaylorgatto.com/underground/review_harrison.htm) 2003.

<sup>85</sup> Maxwell, p.99.

<sup>86</sup> See Bill Still's video *The Money Masters, How International Bankers Gained control of America*, Piedpond, Ok. USA (<http://www.moneymasters.com>), and Steve Bergstrom's *Economic Reality: The Untold Impact* (<http://www.discerningtimes.com>), for a comprehensive explanation of how the money system drains any country.

<sup>87</sup> Maxwell, p.83.

<sup>88</sup><http://www.unveilingthem.com/SecretCovenant.htm> 2003.

<sup>89</sup> *The Illuminati/ Zon Protocols*: The Zon Association, Boulder City, USA, 1994, p.5.

<sup>90</sup> If you care to peruse the debate for the case of the Protocols being genuine, the case for can be found at *Discerning Times Special Report*, January/February 2003 <http://www.discerningtimes.com> The case against is at <http://www.emperors-clothes.com/letters/hardball.htm> 2003.

<sup>91</sup> *The Illuminati/Zon Protocols*, p.5.

<sup>92</sup> Ibid., p.4.

<sup>93</sup> Ibid.

<sup>94</sup> Webster, p.413.

<sup>95</sup> *The Myth of Jewish Control*, [http://www.adl.org/special\\_reports/control\\_of\\_fed/print.asp](http://www.adl.org/special_reports/control_of_fed/print.asp) 2003.

<sup>96</sup> *The Illuminati/Zon Protocols*, p.3.

<sup>97</sup> Many Jews are not Zionist the same way all British are not Scotsmen. A perusal of the Neturei Karta (Orthodox Jews against Zionism) website proves this premise. <http://www.nkusa.org>

# III | Brù na Bóinne

---

*'Nothing could be more profitable to us  
Than a right history of mankind.'*

Adam Weishaupt

THE THRILL OF SEEING THE AWE-INSPIRING BRÙ-NA-BÓINNE megaliths for the first time (where the first of the survivors left, after the global catastrophe to repopulate the world) still lingers in my memory. It was in the late summer of 1985. In those days before the impressive visitor's centre was opened, it was still possible to navigate the narrow leafy lanes to go directly to the passage 'tombs', a misnomer of the first degree. Today the official tourist route is by shuttle bus via the visitor's centre. Approaching Newgrange, that first time there was not the slightest inkling this was to become the beginning of an incredible adventure, which would in the fullness of time lead to the discovery of the cradle of civilisation. Moreover, if you, dear reader, will reserve judgement you might experience the tingle of revelation that is felt when ingrained myths are re-examined and replaced by refreshingly different perceptions of reality. Myths, like any story, can be true or false, they are usually a mixture of both, William Henry in his book, *The Language of the Birds*, describing myths, writes:

Metaphors have multiple levels of meaning that are perceived simultaneously. Their meanings transcend, or cross over, time and cultures. Studying their accumulated meanings takes us to the original event or object symbolized by the metaphor. We can begin to identify the true subject of a myth or metaphor by paying close attention to the subtle interconnectedness of the definitions of the myriad of proper names and place names contained within them in English.<sup>1</sup>

The discovery of the city of Troy, credited to the controversial German archaeologist Heinrich Schliemann in 1870 (his discoveries were based on the work of an English archaeologist, Frank Calvert), demonstrates how myth and

reality can be two sides of the same coin. Until Schliemann's discovery, the story of the city of Troy had been regarded solely as myth. Other famous myths also produced fabulous discoveries: 'it was believed that the legend of the buried cities of Pompeii and Herculaneum were myths: they were spoken of as "fabulous cities"'. For a thousand years, the educated world did not credit the accounts given by Herodotus of the wonders of the ancient civilisations of the Nile and of Chaldea. He was called the "father of lies". Even Plutarch sneered at him'.<sup>2</sup> To understand that myths are not always 'just fantasy' will be a useful asset in the process of freeing our minds. For our purpose let's define myths as the heart of the story, and the empirical facts, as the head. That is to say, the facts tell us that something took place, and when, with all its details; myth, in contrast, reveals the inner purpose, or the hidden subtext.

My continuing anecdote about Newgrange demonstrates yet another synchronicity since the only reason we were here at all was because the incumbent Imperator, Gary Stewart, of the Rosicrucian Order, AMORC (*Antiquus Mystiquisque Ordo Rosae Crucis*), was on a flying visit to Ireland from headquarters in San Jose, California (at that time the world See of the Rosicrucian Order). Along with other fraters and sorors (brothers and sisters), we accompanied him on a tour of various ancient sites which concluded at Newgrange. Up until then the name Newgrange had held no significance for me whatsoever and Brù-na-Bóinne had not even appeared on my radar, so there wasn't any reason to suspect it would form the basis of an unorthodox story that would dare challenge what has been recorded as world history.

Since my initiatory trip to Newgrange was in the company of AMORC students, a cursory look at the history and structure of the Rosicrucian Order would be appropriate. AMORC traces its *traditional* history to the early period of the 18th dynasty of Egypt and to the pharaoh, Thutmose III (circa, 1501–1447 BCE). He was at the forefront when the earliest recorded organised mystery school was founded. But it is not until Amenhotep IV (Akhnaten) comes to the fore that the public phase of the mission begins proper and Akhnaten receives the mantle of Grand Master. (Akhnaten, though his daughter Scota, was a Patriarch of the original Scots-Irish tribes: of which see chapter four). The historians' recorded existence of the Rosicrucians begins with the publication of a manifesto entitled the *Fama Fraternitatis* in 1614, although one can find veiled references to Rosicrucians as far back as the 14th century. Edith Starr Millar writes: 'According to Charles T. MacClenachan, 33[degree] Historian, Grand Lodge State of New York, this same legend<sup>3</sup> had appeared in the work of [the philosopher] Raymond Lulli who died in 1315'.<sup>4</sup> There are references to an early chronology within the 'higher' teachings of AMORC.

The Rosicrucian Order is internationally acknowledged as an educational order with an esoteric curriculum based on the metaphysical study of 'being', known as ontology, which explicitly means the study of everything. Primarily it encompasses the study of man (microcosm) and his relationship and place within

the universe (macrocosm). By following the command found above the temple of the Oracle at Delphi in ancient Greece, ‘Man Know Thyself’, Rosicrucians encourage students not only to think for themselves, but to develop a philosophy of life based on an inner conviction that stems from contemplation and meditation and thus leading to a ‘Mastery of Life’, the goal of each Rosicrucian student. Each *sincere* Rosicrucian student, by token, would be a walking question mark; ‘it is the question that drives us’, Trinity tells Neo, in *The Matrix*. An old dictum states that one does not join the Rosicrucians, they become a Rosicrucian. It follows then that our group was well equipped to question the mundane theories of the magnificent Brù-na-Bóinne monuments to try to unlock their ancient secrets. These few insights will hopefully demonstrate to the reader how much easier it was for me, as an R+C student and for a time a member of the Orange and Masonic Orders, to recognise the more cryptic pieces of the puzzle and integrate them into the unusual investigation we have engaged in. It was almost as if my experiences in my life were preparing me for the task ahead.

Just to be in this mystical landscape encouraged the seeds of my theories to take root, and sprout an amazing catalogue of so-called coincidences. Of course, we did not know then that where we stood (in front of the Newgrange Cairn) overlooked an equally ancient landscape, the little known Eamhain. This knowledge was to come later as the puzzle pieces started, ever so slowly, to slot into place often with imperceptible ease and with almost no input from me. Nevertheless, it was on one of my now regular jaunts to Newgrange that it *dawned* on me that all the crossing points of the ‘battle’ between William and James were situated in the ancient heart of Brù-na-Bóinne. In retrospect this was the genesis of my theories, which led to questioning the traditional views about the Prince of Orange, and the erstwhile British Stuart King, James II, their ancient occult Houses and their *alleged* battle at the mystical Boyne River. Sincere enquires are always rewarded; in this case it was the unveiling of the keys that unlocked the portal that lead to the ‘Holy Grail’, the hidden history of the western world. At first my sceptical mind questioned why someone from my background, someone with very little formal education, should be presented with such a task, and privilege. However, my mind finally accepted, when everything was taken into account, it could have been no other way.

Standing in front of the Newgrange cairn, lost in reverie pondering on these thoughts, and as my eyes scanned the rolling hills of Eamhain, a blinding insight rocked me and led me to the conclusion that there were more mysteries here than traditional historians could, or would ever uncover. During these ambiguous musings one question stood out. Why would anyone want to keep knowledge about what happened in this place, secret? There was no doubt in my mind; the Establishment wanted it to be this way, and they knew it would be easy because we habitually don’t question what we are told by ‘higher authorities’(see chapter two).

More and more riddles surfaced, firstly one at a time then like a swarm of bees buzzing in my head. It puzzled me why mainstream historians never make



the connection between the internationally famous ‘battle’ and the even more famous monuments in this ancient landscape? To me it seemed so obvious, even with my lack of academic training. At that moment a breeze stirred, and like a golden eagle gliding across Eamhain, sent a shiver tingling down my spine, as it seemed to whisper, ‘I do not give up my secrets easily’. Perhaps it was the goddess Boann reassuring me the same way Morphus reassured Neo when he said: ‘Relax the answers are coming’, and indeed they did.

After this intuitive event, doubts intensified in my mind about historical and societal beliefs and about just how real this world was. Queries, that my conscious mind was making, left the bicameral aspect of it confounded. One of the more persistent questions that demanded an answer pushed forward rather mockingly: So what is the supposed *esoteric* connection between this ancient land and the famous battle. My *heart* knew exactly what had happened in the Boyne valley... *it was a religious battle fought to maintain and protect our Protestant heritage!*

But now my head and the increasingly irrefutable evidence were showing me something that should have been anathema to me; it was not a battle but something much more exhilarating. Frozen to the spot in what seemed a different reality wrestling these alien thoughts, a sudden rush of energy assaulted my nervous system as the memories of my youth flooded back into consciousness, leaving me light-headed. My throat tightened with emotion at the recollection of watching the colourful fife and drum bands and swirling Orange banners, depicting William on his white charger, go by. At that moment two verses of scripture came to mind that pointed my story again in the direction of mythology:

And I saw, and behold a *white horse*: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a *crown was given unto him*: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer...  
 And I saw heaven opened and behold a *white horse*; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.<sup>5</sup> (Italics added)

It should be noted that in solar religions, upon which this ritual was based on, the White horse is sacred to the sun god.<sup>6</sup> Once again that familiar, although unsought, feeling of pride accompanying a pounding heart was again evoked. Was this the result of an imperceptible race memory of a long forgotten golden age in our distant Scots-Irish-British-Israeli history?

The question snapped me back into reality before any answer could formulate. But my brain was now in overdrive and continued to speculate on those questions that had not concerned me since childhood and were now rising anew with increasing vigour. *Why was William only ever portrayed crossing the Boyne, note: with his sword pointing directly over, his horse’s head?* This query, perhaps appearing inconsequential to the reader, would not let go. It captivated me, that something extraordinary had happened in this mystic land and that this was an important clue. Increasingly, the evidence mounted leaving me excited,

shocked, angry and confused, all at the same time. Through this babble surfaced additional clues that would finally compel me to fully accept a completely different view of reality. My initial enthusiasm fuelled my ego as it tried hard to convince me that these unusual discoveries could make a difference in this unhappy world. But would they be accepted? Unlikely; but there was nothing else for it; my thoughts, like chattering monkeys, would not be quietened, the possibilities had to be examined.

While these novel concepts about history were exciting, they still had to battle with some well-entrenched ideas and prejudices (new wine in old bottles comes to mind). Ideas like: 'That is the way things were, it could not have been any other way and if you think differently you are being ridiculous and letting "your side" down,' which helps keep everyone 'on message'. What a brilliantly manipulative way to stop any meaningful questioning of the status quo and prevent us from discovering our true heritage. Nevertheless, these powerful new paradigms could prove devastating to this outmoded mindset.

Other dogmatic views that were prevalent within my community went along the lines of: 'Irish (Celtic?) history was the territory of the Irish Catholic and had nothing to do with us, the Ulster Protestant.' This precluded the history of an important province positioned to the north east of the island that was part of the old Red Branch kingdom of Uí Neill's Ulster. The 'Loyalist Community' in Ireland if they thought about it much at all, mostly concluded that our traditional history, as an established nation living in Ireland, only went back to about the 17th century. This of course embraced the events of '1690' and all it stood for and taking into account the exploits of the 'Masonic' Prince William. Our history tells us he defeated King James in a religious battle at the Boyne River (without giving any thought to the ancient land where it took place) to save the British throne and by implication our contemporary Protestant society from the dark forces coming out of Rome.

Paradoxically, we reinforced the widespread myth that our predecessors were 'planters' mainly from Scotland, who came to Ulster and disenfranchised the native population (my own family, for example, came into Waterford, close to the south west coast of Ireland, as early as the 12th century from France). Anyhow, my research was to show a confusingly different and much more cryptic story about the arcane relationship between *all* the British/Irish people and their ancient connection to this primordial island.

The distinctiveness of much of this research arises because of my insights into how the Orange/Protestant psyche works. This proved important to put the more mythological, and esoteric, elements (which are legion) of this story together. Having access to mystery school teachings was equally valuable, which goes some way to answering a previous question. Why me! There were also many insights and much information passed on to me from other researchers and authors such as Peter Dawkins, and Jordan Maxwell, who added greatly to my understanding of the role of mythology in history. Who was it that said: 'we

see further because we stand on the shoulders of giants?’

Peter’s original theories include the discovery of how the ancient priesthood regarded the landscape as a Temple and worshiped within it. He explains how they utilised earth energies that flow through the Temples for holistic healing. Peter, a qualified architect, is an expert in ‘sacred geometry’, and the founder of the *Zoence Academy* that teaches, amongst other things, and for want of a better explanation, a western form of Feng Shui.<sup>7</sup> As Peter’s concepts claimed their place in our picture puzzle, along came Jordan Maxwell. Jordan explained how ancient peoples, who lived within the Temple landscapes, organized their lives according to the laws of nature they saw manifesting about them, and cosmic laws they observed in the sky above them. This hints at the Hermetic aphorism: ‘As above, so below; as below, so above.’<sup>8</sup>

In addition to these two exceptional researchers, there were a bevy of others queuing to contribute to my increasing sense of wonder and about how our history had been so grossly distorted. Some of these authors we have already met and some we have yet to meet. People such as Steve Bergstrom, Immanuel Velikovsky, H. Spencer Lewis, L.A. Wallace, Comyns Beaumont, Graham Hancock, Robert Bauval and others too numerous to list here. Their assistance, coupled with my diverse and unique background of study and experience of the secret orders and mystery schools, allowed me to begin unravelling this inimitable account of our lost inheritance.

Within my tribe (an apt description of the people who resettled in the area of the British Isles known as Ulster)<sup>9</sup> the established beliefs concerning this famous ‘battle’ are quite simplistic; the illustrious ‘Protestant’ William of Orange arrived in England from Holland to overthrow ‘Catholic’ King James in the so called ‘Glorious (or Bloodless) Revolution’ in the year 1688 CE. He continued on to Ireland, specifically to Brù-na-Bóinne, where he crossed the Boyne River thereby completing his mission. Not connecting the Temple landscape with the ‘battle’, historians could never hope to find the lost keys that reveal our hidden history. The fully developed picture, however, will leave you in no doubt as to the esoteric aspects of a ritual/battle that left codified messages stamped indelibly on the landscape of Brù-na-Bóinne, and astonishingly, this was matched in astral configurations: As above so below. Moreover, the ritual illuminates aspects of a history that the two major branches of the Christian religion in Ireland could share, yet have distanced themselves from, through apathy and massive manipulation.

The historic significance of Brù-na-Bóinne and the ritual/battle have been so cunningly divorced from each other that we naively accept the manipulative fables we have been spoon-fed over the centuries about history. When it is realised that two schools in Belfast within a stone’s throw of each other (literally) are taught diametrically opposed histories, it becomes clear how the manipulation is executed. The *why* is, of course, another matter. Tragically, we have been cheated out of an inclusive heritage that would have been invaluable to us in

the process of building *true* peace. Perhaps this would explain why two sides of a once singular race are out of harmony with their environment and their history. We could learn a great deal from our not so distant ancestors who definitely did know of their *natural* relationship to the cosmos, the earth, and each other; attributes we have long ago lost but, with a little knowledge and a lot of effort, can be recovered and implemented into our every day lives to the benefit of everyone.

It was increasingly evident that these so-called coincidences driving this story were leading me unerringly to the Boyne Valley to reveal the incredible events that happened there. An old axiom gives us an insight into what coincidences are: A coincidence is a miracle in which God wishes to remain anonymous. Returning to our jig saw puzzle we discern our picture is developing into a 'road map' leading to a portal concealed within Brù-na-Bóinne. We will eventually pass through this portico, where we will find ourselves in an amphitheatre-like landscape, there to witness for the first time in modern history an incredible symbolic battle.

We have concluded accepted history relegates this 'battle' of the Boyne to no more than a 'skirmish in passing' and that it is only in hindsight it was deemed of importance. Many conventional historians negate the significance of what occurred by ripping this phrase out of its proper context and in so doing distort history. When evidence as to the occult facets of the 'battle' is offered, and the symbolism deciphered, the world will discover the British Isles is the cradle of modern civilisation. This ritual could not have taken place anywhere else in the world since it was a celebration of the fact that Brù-na-Bóinne was the birthplace of humanity. Previously we discovered another motivation was to establish an 'invisible' portal to preserve our history from the grasp of the dark forces in the hope that someone, when the time was right, would decipher at least some of the clues they offered.

Let me say now that the book you have in your hand is the key to that portal, and it is no accident you are holding it. Believe it, there is no such thing as coincidence there is only cosmic synchronicity.

Outwardly, the House of Orange was representing the Reformation at the 'battle'; the 'New World Order'. The Stuart House, however, being sponsored by Louis XIV (Bourbons) upheld the status quo and the divine right of kings to rule, that is, the 'Old World Order'. Another view, the traditionally accepted one, is that the 'battle' would determine which branch of the Christian religion was to dominate Britain and Ireland into the following century. This as we have already discovered was far from the truth. Evidence that William and James knew the importance of their family line and why they were to participate in the upcoming ancient ritual is overwhelming. William, when he completed his mission became nothing less than a 'Horus King!' It is generally accepted in historical circles that William confirmed his kingship; in fact, he became a King at the Boyne.

We will come to understand the relevance of this statement, but from a

radically different viewpoint than the traditionalist would. This extraordinary thesis about William and James participating in an Egyptian solar ritual will seem less bizarre when it is known that their families were of Egyptian decent. They both knew their ancestry went back much further. It will be proposed that they knew their genealogy pre-dated Egypt and originated on the island where they now stood and where they would perform a ritual that was well known to the original inhabitants of this land. To qualify the preceding statements it has to be said that the proposition of links between Egypt, Ireland and the enigmatic Stuart/Orange Houses, as has been revealed in this book, is not a unique theory.

In his book *The Sword and the Grail*, for example, Andrew Sinclair compiles a speculative listing of the treasures of the Templars and shows how they connect the Kings of Scotland with the house of Israel: 'All the marvels of the castle of the Fisher King were also to be found in the castle of the divine Lug, which held the treasures of the Celtic Gods, including a bleeding lance.' He also catalogues: 'A bottomless drinking vessel, a cauldron that could feed an army, an unconquerable sword...a stone fallen from heaven as in Parsifal - the stone of Destiny, or Scone.' He goes on to explain the significance of this artefact:

This sacred stone was traditionally said to be Jacob's Pillow or the stone of the Covenant. It proved the descent of the Kings of Scotland from the Kings of Judah and Israel and the House of David. In Bethel, Jacob was held to have set up his Pillow or Pillar and to have anointed it with oil. God then made a Covenant with him that his sons would always rule Israel as long as Israel recognised the Lord God. The stone Pillow or Pillar was the witness to this sacred bond. In legend, during the persecution of the Jews by Nebuchadnezzar, the holy prophet Ollam Fodhal or Jeremiah brought Jacob's Pillow to Tara, accompanied by Princess Tephi, the daughter of King Zedekiah of Judah. She married Eochaidh the First, the Ardath, or High King of Ireland. And the holy stone of Judah became the coronation stone of the Inch High Kings, until Fergus More, the first King of Argyle, brought the sacred stone to Scotland, *to prove his anointed descent from the House of David by consecration and coronation.*<sup>10</sup> (Italics added)

Andrew records still older sources that show Fergus Mor Mac Erc was the King (of the Scots) and it was he that led his nation out of Ireland, nee Scotland, to Alba or Caledonia. Later they adopted the name they used in their old homeland: 'Scuttenland—which more briefly is called Scutlande or Scotland.'<sup>11</sup> We will, through necessity, return frequently to the chronology of the Scots-Irish or as Spenser calls them, Scythians, (but we know this is only one of the names they have been known by throughout their extensive history) to chart their progress as they make their mammoth effort to return home. Spenser is only one of many writers who claim the Scots-Irish were Scythes. He writes: 'their fierce running upon their enemies, and their manner of fight, resembleth altogether that which

is read in all histories to have been used of the Scythians...it may almost infallibly be gathered together with other circumstances that the Irish are very Scots or Scythes originally'.<sup>12</sup>

Andrew Sinclair is, incidentally, a descendant of Sir William St. Clair of the famous Scottish St. Clair family, who was 'one of the Illuminati'<sup>13</sup> and founder of Rosslyn Chapel in Scotland. Rosslyn, which bears the name of the village where it is situated (although when referring to the village it is usually spelt Roslin), is a Templar chapel whose foundations were laid in 1446. It has been a source of mystery and speculation ever since. According to Masonic historians, Robert Lomas and Christopher Knight, the name Roslin is derived from the Scottish Gaelic *Ros*; 'A noun meaning knowledge: and *Linn*, meaning generation.' From this they conclude: 'It seemed that in the Gaelic, *Roslinn* would translate as *knowledge of the generations*.'<sup>14</sup> Attempts to confirm this claim independently with the Gaelic Department at Queens University Belfast came to naught as they were unable to make the connection between 'Ros' in Irish Gaelic, which means 'promontory' (to be fair Knight and Lomas address this anomaly) and the interpretation their source, Tessa Ransford 'director of the Scottish Poetry Library in Edinburgh', put on it. After more research, Tessa, and friends, come up with this even more complete, and no less intriguing, interpretation which was: 'Ancient knowledge passed down through the ages.'<sup>15</sup> The relevance of 'Rosslyn' to our story becomes obvious, when we consider the links between the Stuarts and the St. Clair's. Tim Wallace-Murphy and Marilyn Hopkins in their book *Rosslyn; Guardians of the Holy Grail* corroborate these links by showing that the Sinclairs were among:

A group of families linked by marriage, blood and shared loyalties and beliefs who were involved with the Templars throughout their history, with the propagation of their tradition after the suppression, with early Freemasonry in Scotland and with support for the Stuart cause. Recent studies of the Rex Deus legend have suggested that the Stuarts were actually *descendants from leading families among the hierarchy in biblical Israel at the time of Jesus*, and even that the Stuart dynasty is still extant to this day. It is reasonable, therefore, to presume that these beliefs in their biblical dynastic roots were shared by these twelve families who were so committed to both the Templars and the Stuarts.<sup>16</sup> (Italics added)

According to Tim and Marilyn, the twelve families were represented by *eleven* knights, who left Scotland led by Henri de St. Clair to accompany Godfroi de Bouillion to the Holy Lands in 1096 CE and were present at the later fall of Jerusalem in 1100. The Stuarts and their ancestry, who's meaning and original name Stewart suggests that they were guardians of something of great import,<sup>17</sup> we find entangled with other major European royal houses that extend back to be lost in the mists of time. To maintain a sense of balance we will take a brief look at the genealogical roots of the other principle house involved in the ritual/battle.

The origins of the House of Orange are firmly established in southern France, in the *Principality of Orange*. It was gifted to Guillem de Gellone, the first Prince of Orange and Count of Razès, in 803 CE by Charlemagne for Guillem's services in his wars against the Moors. According to Baigent, Leigh and Lincoln in their international best seller *The Holy Blood and the Holy Grail*, he was one of the most famous men of his time. So much so that:

‘...his historical reality - like that of Charlemagne and Godfroi de Bouillon - has been obscured by legend.’ Before the epoch of the Crusades, there were at least six major epic poems composed about him...<sup>18</sup> When Charlemagne's son, Louis, was invested as Emperor, it was Guillem who placed the crown on his head. Louis was reported to have said ‘Lord William... it is your lineage that has raised up mine.’ It is an extraordinary statement; given that it is addressed to a man, whose lineage - as far as later historians are concerned - would seem to be utterly obscure.<sup>19</sup>

Although he was one of Charlemagne's most trusted generals, his family's history is shrouded in mystery, but according to a poem by the German Wolfram von Eschenbach, they were associated with the mysterious ‘Grail family’ or Merovingian bloodline. Most revisionist historians who research this era drag out the red herring of the Merovingians, or ‘Long Haired Kings’, as being the descendants of Jesus and Mary Magdalene. It does, however, give us a piece of the puzzle that connects the first Prince of Orange with the Holy Lands and the House of Judah:

At the apex of his power Guillem de Gellone included among his domains, north-eastern Spain, the Pyrenees and the region of southern France known as Septimania. This area had long contained a large Jewish population. During the sixth and seventh centuries, this population had enjoyed an extremely cordial relation with its Visigoth over-lords, who espoused Arian Christianity – so much so, in fact, that mixed marriages were common and the words “Goth” and “Jew” were often used interchangeably.<sup>20</sup>

The research of Baigent, Leigh & Lincoln shows that Guillem's father Theodoric, or Theierry, was ‘king of the Jews of Septimania’, and that Guillem: ‘was not only Merovingian, but also a Jew of royal blood.’<sup>21</sup> It is no surprise that the Jews found a warm welcome in the Netherlands when the house of Orange came to power. Guillem's nickname was ‘old hook nose’ as was that of William III, who also possessed a hooked or ‘roman eagle nose’.<sup>22</sup>

The authors of *The Holy Blood and Holy Grail* also draw heavily on the theory of a divine bloodline. By inference then, if we accept their line of reasoning about this bloodline, and as this line can be traced through the Houses of Orange and Stuart, we have to acknowledge the bloodline of Jesus passes through both

these Houses! It would be ironic then indeed if the Irish Catholic hierarchy were demonising an organisation (i.e. the Orange Order) whose champion carried the *Sang Graal* (holy blood) of Jesus in his veins. This would also be mirrored on the Ulster Protestant side. Fundamentalists would never accept that James was descended from the same line as Jesus, or, more rationally, that the Orange Order is the receptacle of the Jacobite<sup>23</sup> teachings. This whole line of inquiry would imply that the Battle of the Boyne could have been a conflict between two branches of Jesus' family, a theory that Ralph Ellis, amongst others, favours when referring to this 'family' dispute:

Why should these two dynasties [Orange and Stuart] be in dispute if they were both of the bloodline? ... The answers came through the researches of Clive Prince and Lynn Picknett in *The Templar Revelations*. They maintain that there was a long and bitter dispute between Jesus and John the Baptist, resulting in the death of John... The findings of Lynn and Clive are worth further reading for they possibly explain the roots of this Habsburg/Bourbon dispute from a more ancient perspective.<sup>24</sup>

The latest scientific research tells us that the genetic code (bloodline) is passed through the female. Indeed recently, in 2002, some geneticists claimed that the whole of humankind descended from just seven females, begging the question, where did the seven females come from, and how were they impregnated? However, this would reinforce the assertion that William, as a descendent of the female line of the Stuarts, is as much a *blood* Stuart as James. J. P. Kenyon concludes that William was most definitely a pure blood Stuart,<sup>25</sup> which supports my theory that it is the *Houses* and not the bloodlines that are the key to a proper understanding of the parasitical system that hold our minds captive and drains our life. Bloodlines are, of course, important to the people who benefit and manipulate them for their own ends, as seen in the so-called royal and elite houses of Windsor, Stuart, Orange and the more pragmatic House of Rothschild; this also includes authors who propagate this theory. Having said that, if we accept what geneticists say about man's origin then we are all of the so-called 'bloodline'. It seems that genetics (bloodlines) used in this specious manner is what astrology was to the pseudo mystics of the Middle Ages.

Astrology eventually faded in the scientific light of astronomy, and genetics will find its proper scientific niche in rectifying abnormal genetic traits that cause serious diseases and possibly 'cure' death itself. Yet old habits die hard. It was not until relatively recent times that it was grudgingly acceptable for royalty, or other elite family members, to marry outsiders. One of the underlying reasons for this is possibly that it is easier to demand loyalty from, and educate, offspring about the workings of the system and how to profit from it. It also surrounds the families with an aura of mysticism. They would have us believe it is something in their blood that is special, because it keeps us from looking too closely at the



importance of the system of their Houses. The bloodline is a manipulative tool; nevertheless, this does not rule out physical genetic traits being passed on within families, although this does not make ‘royal’ any one particular family.<sup>26</sup>

It has already been demonstrated how easy it is to infuse the bloodline into a house, as happened with the short-lived marriage of Diana and Charles: ‘there is little doubt that the Prince’s marriage to Diana Spencer was an arranged one and it was his grandmother who arranged it.’<sup>27</sup> We have already seen that there was no purer Stuart bloodline than that of William, but this did not stop powerful opposition to him inheriting the British crown. Most of the aristocracy, represented by ‘the immortal seven’ who invited him to England, wanted Mary of the *House of Stuart* to rule with William as her consort, but Mary insisted he ruled jointly with her;<sup>28</sup> so much for inherited bloodlines.

Overcoming this barrier to his enthronement gives us one of the more mundane reasons William had to become a Horus King, a ‘follower of Horus’, to be initiated into something that superseded the rules of the system. When this was accomplished, he could then, and only then, rule jointly with his wife (the *de jure* inheritor of the British throne) as an equivalent Stuart king. The histories of the houses of Orange and Stuart are littered with mysteries that have yet to be unravelled. It has been well said for instance that: ‘arguments of support for Stuart tyranny should be closely re-examined as few merits for it are found in the historical record.’<sup>29</sup>

We began our enquiries in this chapter by entering the ancient land of Brù-na-Bóinne and as Huxley counselled, we have ‘followed humbly wherever nature lead’ to gather the pieces of the puzzle strewn hither and thither that connect the ritual/battle to the landscape and the ancient monuments. We discovered it is impossible to delve into the history of one without referring to the other because of the inseparable link between each. We now move the short distance from Brù-na-Bóinne to explore the little we know of the magical land of Eamhain, and delve into some of its mysteries. To discover the roots of the relationship between the famous ritual/battle and Brù-na-Bóinne - Eamhain, we have to go back 5000 years to the time when Newgrange, Knowth and Dowth were in full bloom, operating as a ‘universe-ity campus’ and observatory.

## Sl`an le hEamhain

*Grief or darkness none, nor death,  
Ill, nor any harm it hath.  
This tells of Emain’s glory,  
Where else such wondrous story?*<sup>30</sup>

‘Newgrange, built several hundred years before the Pyramids of Egypt, looks south-east over Eamhain, which, of course, it has to do to receive the rising sun. It also dominates the old route from Ulster into Eamhain.’<sup>31</sup>

This is how our guide on this part of our journey, the late Joe Downey, introduces us to the phenomenal Eamhain, secluded within the rolling landscape of Brù-na-Bóinne. While Joe's tales about Eamhain stimulated my interest in these amazing surroundings, it startled me to realise just how badly informed we are about the historical and esoteric significance of our own country. Joe, enigmatic historian, was one of the few, if not the only person who had the key to the hidden kingdom of Eamhain. To guide us around Eamhain, and explain its importance you will be left in his capable hands, as he demonstrates his knowledge with the following example, which is extracted from his fascinating little booklet 1987 *Summer Guide to Innis-na-Righ*. To give his insights justice this article is reproduced in full. Make of it what you will:

In the middle of the 12<sup>th</sup> century Eamhain disappears – all place names connected with it are wiped out, and the central legendary is no more. The cover-up in regard to names such as 'Brugh-na-Boinne' [sic] is often blamed on the Anglo-Normans. In a country of verbal tradition, it is something the Normans could not have done. There is a distinct impression that it was taken out through-a combined conspiracy of Gaelic poets, Brehon judges, and Irish monks. Local kings had become as greedy as the new arrivals, and there is quite a lot to suggest, that while they were both at each other's throats the country's sages were quietly dismantling the supreme prize and making Eamhain disappear. Like the great stone cross on the fair-green at Slane, which, sometime before, had been taken up into the air and shattered, it's shreds and fragments falling over Tailte, Teamhair and Finnabhair, Eamhain, too, was taken up and distributed between Tara, Eamhain Macha [ancient capital of Ulster and headquarters of the Red Branch Knights: Ed.] and the Cooley Peninsula. The triple fallout is reminiscent of the booster rockets of an ICBM and one would not be too surprised if the actual launching took place at Trairgaie, a few hundred yards from today's computer centre. The main payload was sent searing out into the northwestern sky, and having crossed the Arctic, they brought it down between Tibet and Outer Mongolia – territory, which was not unknown to them. The lapis lazuli that went into their illuminated manuscripts was brought seven thousand miles from the heart of Central Asia, while the superpowers threatening their beloved Eamhain were still of the belief that the world was flat. 'The Sting' was being set up and the powers that be, fell for it. As the legend of Shangri-La/Shamballa was born, the rivers of ink began to flow and a mighty expedition was sent off with emissaries and gifts to the Great King of Shamballa. If the Himalayas did not take care of them, Tibet certainly did, for none of them ever returned. Down the centuries, one European power followed another, and few survived, and none ever found it.

In 1928, the Russian artist Nicholas Roerich (better known for his collaboration with Stravinsky in 'The Rights of Spring.') made it to the appointed place, and

gained the confidence of a high-ranking lama.<sup>32</sup>

The old man told him that Chang (North) Shamballa was beyond the great ocean. Within a decade the Nazis, guided by their philosopher Haushofer, are on the same trail. Haushofer had done his homework and, as it is a double place, he calls it by its full name, Shamballa-Agarthi. Agarthi he describes as ‘a place of retirement and mediation, peopled by sages’. Shamballa, ‘as a place of violence and power, whose forces command the elements and the masses of humanity, and hasten the arrival of the human race at the turning point of time.’

If one drops the ‘Sham’ from ‘Shamballa-Agarthi’ together with the counterbalancing syllable at the end, the resultant is ‘Balla-Garth’. It is the Irish for ‘Ballygarth.’ [Town within Inis-na-Righ]

With Eamhain gone, some remained behind to seal the ancient entrances. The others returned to their homes and monasteries. Three monks sat down to write. One revised ‘The Brendan Voyage’. Another, the man on the Irish five-pound note, packed a quarter of a million words into one of the greatest philosophical works of all time. He virtually called it after the Bradan. It is the ‘Division of Nature’.

A third sat down and wrote the ‘The Book of Leinster’. Most of it is a story about Ulster – the most comprehensive version of ‘The Tain Bo Cuailgne’ or the ‘Cattle Raid of Cooley’. He writes it in Irish and his last two lines: ‘A blessing on everyone who will memorise the Tain faithfully in this form, and not put any other form on it.’ He then throws in a few lines in Latin to the effect that the book is a pack of ‘devilish lies’ and suitable only for ‘the enjoyment of idiots.’ It helps him pass the power – censor.

Back, however, in the main story, he inserts the single Latin word ‘Logo’ to complete his description of the Gardens of Lugh – he calls them ‘Luglochta Logo’. Logo literally means *word* [*logos* in ancient Greek] for, and sooner or later, some wise publican will hang ‘Luglochta Logo’ over his door, projecting the imagery of a place where one can get locked to the sound of words.

But ‘Logo’ has two meanings – it is a twin – and the second meaning is a *joke*. It leaves one with the feeling that a lot of learned men went to their graves, their soft sadness balanced by a wicked sense of humour. Down in the little graveyard of Russagh, near the village of Street in Co. Westmeath, they had buried a man in the year 740. Twas said, that ‘no woman could ever look at his grave without uttering an involuntary shriek, or a loud foolish laugh.’

## IRELAND: LAND OF THE PHARAOHS

Eamhain, the Land of White Water, is often referred to as ‘The Very Gentle Land.’ Now, as then, it defies description, and remains the preserve of the artist, and of the poet...

Above all, our thanks to all our readers who have chosen to dwell a while in our mists or has tarried for some time through the reflections of these pages.

Health and long life to you, the woman of your choice to you, Land with rent to you, *agus bas in Erin*.<sup>33</sup>

Joe ‘passed on’ without being properly rewarded with the recognition he, and his work, so richly deserves. As far as is known at this time his research was lost which, if true, is tragic because Joe possessed information about Eamhain, and the Brù-na-Bóinne megaliths, that only comes with many years of diligent research and extraordinary intuition. It would have been of great value to our story if there had been more time to listen, and learn from him; sadly that was not to be. There is however, a memory of one conversation we had when he explained to me his theories about the spiral markings on one of the kerbstones at Newgrange. He showed me an aerial picture of *exactly* the same markings (these markings can *only* be seen from the air) on the Eamhain landscape, just as was depicted on the kerbstone! Joe offered a possible explanation for this, from memory, he said:

The people who lived in Eamhain were sensitive to and, somehow, made use of the earth’s energies, possibly for healing. They would venture out to find sources (vortexes) of energy and then return to make a permanent record by making drawings on the stones to show where these energies lay. In much, the same way a honeybee imparts its information by doing a spiral dance to let the rest of the hive know where it had found pollen.

While we are on this subject, there is much speculation about the triple spiral markings that are found on the massive entrance stone and the interior of Newgrange (these are different to the markings Joe talks about). A particularly intriguing explanation came from one of the Newgrange guides. This theory states that the Sages of Newgrange would sit in meditation and stare intently at the spirals and would gradually drift into an altered state of consciousness. Another comes from Lomas and Knight that ties in with our story and will be referred to presently. At this point we will take our leave of Joe, for the time being, to retrace our steps and delve deeper into this amazing landscape.

There was one last bend before we suddenly came upon what is officially known ‘as one of the finest examples of a passage grave in Western Europe’. As we negotiated the bend the Newgrange mound came suddenly into view; my heart missed a beat and only one word came to mind - Cathedral! How could

anyone believe this magnificent structure was a burial place? Although fewer people today accept this description including mainstream thought, ‘Newgrange was never merely meant for burials or to be seen simply as a tomb. It was seen as a cenotaph, temple and a declaration for all the ingenuity, power and skills of its builders and a monument for future generations, so they would never be forgotten.’<sup>34</sup> To me it could not be anything other than a place of ‘work and worship’. Some researchers speculate that Brù-na-Bóinne is a Gaelic name that applies to the Newgrange tumulus only, but Geraldine Stout (great name for an Irish woman) informs us that Brù-na-Bóinne is also a geographic name:

Today this area is known as the Bend of the Boyne in former times it was called Brù-na-Bóinne... A brugh in ancient Irish tales is translated as a mansion or palace. As a place-name in the Boyne Valley, brugh probably had a topographical identity long before it was first mentioned in a tenth-century poem by Cinaed Ua Hartacain (d.975.)<sup>35</sup>

Even a superficial exploration of Newgrange would convince most that it was never created to be a cemetery. Less enlightened souls may have used it for this purpose at a later time. Where better, then, for an ancient ritual to take place, to honour and demonstrate, symbolically, the advanced knowledge and civilization the ancients who resided here possessed?

Newgrange is the most famous of all Irish prehistoric monuments; carbon dated to 3200 BCE and predating the great pyramids of Giza by five hundred years. It was rediscovered ‘accidentally’ in 1699, a full nine years after the Williamite army arrived in the region. By coincidence, the Templars excavated for nine years under Solomon’s temple, looking for lost treasure, (which gives us an excuse, if one were needed, to have another look at an unusual aspect of the Templar story). Raymond Bernard, (AMORC’s erstwhile Supreme Legate for Europe) reveals the importance of the numerals nine and eleven, and their connection with the Templars in his intriguing booklet *A Secret Meeting in Rome*. He records in metaphorical language his conversations with a ‘Master of the Temple’ about the establishing of the Order in Jerusalem and its withdrawal from the public phase of its mission:

1096! CONSTANTINOPLE! It was there that the bases were formed that would come to Jerusalem, *twenty two* years later, in 1118, THE ORDER OF THE TEMPLE, under the double investiture given to those of these initiates; Hugues de Paynes and Geoffroi de Saint-Omer, the Secret investiture of the Patriarch Theocletes, sixty seventh successor of the Apostle John and THEN the PUBLIC investiture of the Patriarch Garimond, representing the official world... In 1127, the Order was to take its flight, protected by the GREAT INITIATE SAINT-BERNARD... *Nine* years were to run by before the meeting in Constantinople. Two times ELEVEN years passed before the first bases were

## IRELAND: LAND OF THE PHARAOHS

established in Jerusalem, and again *nine* years were necessary before the work properly speaking could commence. *Meditate one day on the symbolism of these numbers it will be A REVELATION for you...*

The public history of the Order of the Temple, you already know in its essentials. I will presently clear up a few of its SECRET aspects. Before all allow your soul to understand. The Order born in 1118, a number whose theosophical addition is ELEVEN, (1+1+1+8=11,) died in 1314 [*nine*: Ed] for IT IS WITH THE LAST BREATH OF THE GRAND MASTER, JACQUES DE MOLAY, THAT THE COMPLETE MISSION FOR A SECOND TIME withdrew, AS IT HAD RETIRED WITH AMENHOTEP IV... *I send you back once again to the sacred study of the numbers, which were so important to the initiates of the Temple!*<sup>36</sup> (Italics added)

Indeed! The numbers are more of a revelation than Frater Bernard could ever have imagined when he wrote this, since today these two important Templar numerals take on an ominous significance when we connect them to world events! These numbers have been synonymous with the Templars throughout their history.

An interesting exercise would be to look at the many watersheds in world history where the theosophical date adds up to 11 (or multiples of 11), especially 22 and 33. From *Remembrance Day* for the two World Wars (11th hour of the 11th day of the 11th month) to the assassination of J.F. Kennedy (22nd day of the 11th month), and of course the infamous attack on the twin towers (the towers look like this II, or 11) on 11th September (9-11 in American jargon). The Berlin Wall fell on 11th September, heralding the end of Communism. According to investigative reporter/author, David Yallop, Pope John Paul 1 (the smiling Pope) was murdered on the 33rd day of his reign on the throne of Peter.<sup>37</sup> Let's not forget that Jesus was crucified in his 33rd year, or that he highest degree in the Masonic Order is 33. It seems the higher the multiples of eleven, the more important the event. As we continue we will see significant dates/numbers throughout our story.

Another piece of the puzzle slots into our picture, because 11 is also a significant number in the Orange Order. For example, each year the night of the 11th of July is the time that bonfires are lit to celebrate William's 'victory', and also because of some anomalies about dates over the years it, the 'battle', took place on the 11th July according to the then Georgian calendar, July 1st according to the old style Julian calendar.<sup>38</sup> The explanation for this is, in 1690 there was only ten day's difference between the Old Style Julian and the New Style Georgian calendars. Britain and Ireland had not yet adopted the Georgian calendar. When it was finally adopted in Britain there were by then 11 days difference between the old calendar and the new calendar, which meant that the actual date of the 'battle', by today's reckoning, is 12th July. Finally, there

are 11 degrees within the Black Preceptory, colloquially known as ‘The Poor Man’s Masons’ and at other times, ‘Super Orangemen’. They are the highest set of degrees an Orangeman can attain. From a more mythological point of view, eleven Sages left ‘Atlantis’ (Brù-na-Bóinne?) to travel to Egypt. Bernard tells us,

...that the ELEVEN left Atlantis for Egypt where the Sphinx was to symbolise forever for the world THAT THE ETERNAL WISDOM HAD TAKEN SHAPE FOR HUMANITY... And the ELEVEN, in the land of Egypt did not experience any difficulty in convincing the pharaoh of that time. So much less that this pharaoh was of a lineage of which the world would say ‘predestined’ and who, for decades, HAD PREPARED FOR THE COMING OF WISDOM...and the ELEVEN BECAME TWELVE, the TWELVE who are the source of ALL SACRED SCIENCE.<sup>39</sup> [Note: Remember eleven knights left Scotland led by Henri de St. Clair to travel to the same region]

Before we leave this excursion into the significance of the numbers nine and eleven, it will be of interest to know about an event that happened near Brù-na-Bóinne in the year 1649 CE. Oliver Cromwell laid siege to Drogheda and on the 11th September his army breached the walls in the early afternoon, which would have been about 9 am New York time and, history reports, slaughtered about 3000 of the inhabitants!<sup>40</sup> Just another coincidence?

Further research reveals other potential reasons for the Stuart clan being at Brù-na-Bóinne. It was possible they were (being of the same tradition as the Templars) looking for historical artefacts important to their family or was it lost esoteric knowledge they were seeking? Then again, they might have been simply reclaiming their Mecca, in the same way they had reclaimed, albeit it for a relative short period (about 100 years), Jerusalem with their crusades almost seven hundred years earlier. Did they discover something on their adventures to the ‘Holy Land’ that directed them to Ireland? We find a correspondence with these random thoughts in Ralph Ellis’s book *Jesus: Last of the Pharaohs*. Keep in mind Ralph had not yet identified the ritual:

The monuments of Britain must also have had an equal mystery about them; both the Greeks, and the Jewish historian Josephus mention the mysteries of Britain.

If all this had been known to the royal family, Newgrange would have been an auspicious place to stage a final battle for power. Additionally, if a rumour had spread as to the condition of Newgrange the family may have sensed a chance of staging a new crusade, this time to Ireland not Palestine. The purpose of this Irish crusade would have been the same as the medieval crusaders in Jerusalem, to dig in the ruins of Newgrange and uncover more artefacts for this sacred family to treasure. This may seem like wild speculation, but it is exactly

what happened. William of Orange won the day, James retreated to France, the Bourbons had lost their opportunity. But what did William actually win? ... Was Newgrange the prize?<sup>41</sup>

There are a couple of points in this extract that are worth clarifying. The first one is the phrase: '*If all this had been known to the royal family...*' (Remember, Newgrange was not discovered until 1699). There is an interesting anecdote about this, relayed to me by one of the knowledgeable guides at the Obelisk Centre<sup>42</sup> which, while not really clarifying this statement, is an interesting aside. The story goes something like this.

A soldier, under Meinhard Schomberg's command (which shows that even the rank and file might have known the significance of where they were), while standing atop the undiscovered Newgrange mound, prior to crossing the Boyne, declared: 'Gentlemen, today we stand on something of *grave* importance.' This does not sound to me like Prussian humour, so perhaps he became infected with a sense of Irish irony!

The second point to consider is the question: '*What did William actually win?*' Was it freedom from Rome to worship as your conscience dictated (as the Orange Order maintain), or was it a victory for the Mystery Schools in their ancient war against tyranny? Whatever it was, it seems to have been lost again according to an enigmatic Orange song penned circa 1830 CE: 'For oh! 'tis lost what William won. That day at the Boyne water.'<sup>43</sup>

While the picture that solves this fascinating mystery continues to grow, we notice parallels between Brù-na-Bóinne, the necropolis at Giza and the ancient lands where the Houses of Israel *and* Judah supposedly dwelt. It is worth pointing out that, like Giza, there are three early pyramid type structures at Brù-na-Bóinne and evidence of pyramid shaped standing stones.<sup>44</sup> These have long since been removed; possibly they presented too obvious a clue of the Irish connections with Egypt. Antiquarian, Thomas Pownall, insisted Newgrange was originally pyramid-shaped and a 'triangular' segment had been removed from the front of the entrance. Important to our tale, he also believed, although O'Kelly disagrees, that Newgrange was 'but a ruin of what it [had been].'<sup>45</sup> This piece fits in later. Also, like Giza, the Brù-na-Bóinne structures are arranged according to solar and stellar astronomy. This points us towards the conclusion that the histories of two seemingly different races are in reality one long continuous story of a 'lost' race and their accomplishments.

Newgrange is known in Irish as Uaimh na Gre'ine, 'cave of the sun'; an appropriate name given that the entrance passage is a so-called roof box built to receive the rays of the rising sun at the winter solstice around the 22nd of December. The 'roof box' was ingeniously designed to take into account the slight movement of the earth, in relation to the sun, over eons of time 'and according to Professor O'Kelly will continue to do so as long as Newgrange continues to stand'.<sup>46</sup> The length of time it takes for the sun's rays to enter and



retreat from the chamber is approximately 17-22 minutes and occurs on at least three consecutive days. Within the chamber, there is an unexplained ‘basin’ (in fact there are three basins but this is the one that gave me the initial clue) that now rests in the eastern recess of the chamber. In the early history of Newgrange it was situated, or was temporarily positioned during the winter solstice, as was the ‘plain basin’, in the western recess on the floor where it could catch the incoming rays of the sun.

This reveals one of my unique discoveries about Newgrange; that is, these supposed ‘basins’ are not basins at all, but perfect models of a human egg showing different stages of the fertility cycle. If viewed from the side two of these basins look suspiciously like corpuscles. The nuclei that appear when the sperm first breaches the human egg are quite clearly and *accurately* recreated on the eastern ‘basin’ (see illustrations). An added attraction of Brù-na-Bóinne is the very high quality of its knowledgeable guides but not one of them could advance any other interpretation for these unusual indentations. When asked what these markings are the answer invariably is ‘your guess is as good as mine’. Well actually, mine is better!

The passage, or birth canal, that leads into the chamber/womb reinforces the feasibility of my speculations, although Newgrange is significant for other profound reasons that we will get to later. There is a strange anomaly about this passageway, because standing at the entrance and looking inside it is impossible to see the chamber/womb because of its irregular shape. It is as if the passage itself is imitating the action of a sperm as it races towards the egg. But if looked into from ground level, you would see it is perfectly straight, which it has to be to give the sun’s rays (sperm) entrance to the chamber/womb. Some of these clues we have examined so far may seem trivial at first glance, but taken in context they demonstrate that no matter what else Newgrange represents, it can convincingly be viewed as a virtual model of a womb and a fertility monument, as we will discover.

Another interesting anecdote about this basin relates that there were two crystals embedded in the hollows (or the nuclei). If we free our imagination for a moment, we will be able to observe the sun’s rays striking the crystals during the winter solstice ritual and bathe the womb in myriad hues of colour. This kaleidoscope of colour would have marked the precise moment when the miraculous process, that is the introduction of the light of consciousness or the consciousness of the universe into the world, began. We can only guess at what emotions must have been felt by anyone witnessing this awe-inspiring ritual. To strengthen my theory of Newgrange as a virtual model of a womb, lets eavesdrop on a conversation between two modern day ‘sages’, Christopher Knight and Robert Lomas, as they discuss the Newgrange megalith:

‘You realise what that triple spiral symbol<sup>47</sup> means, don’t you?’ said Robert. ‘No, but it must mean something very important indeed’, Chris replied. ‘One spiral is drawn by the sun every three months; so three spirals must equal nine months. And

## IRELAND: LAND OF THE PHARAOHS

nine months is the human gestation period. So, it looks as though your resurrection theory might be right; *this was a birthing chamber*.<sup>748</sup> (Italics added)

One of the reasons the ancients crafted this amazing construction was to demonstrate how the dramatic act of universal creation manifested the laws of the Cosmic and nature. But Newgrange had a more ancient purpose that has been hinted at but has yet to surface. Continuing our exploratory investigations of this ancient campus, we discover genetics was not the only 'advanced' knowledge they possessed. Having made some bizarre discoveries on our journey so far, it won't surprise us to learn that their curriculum also included biology, physics, and astronomy. Evidence for this has been found by modern scientists, which at the same time debunks the notion that this centre of learning was a necropolis that focused on death.

Doctor Philip Stooke, of the University of Western Ontario (whose research interests are planetary geology and the history of planetary cartography<sup>49</sup>) discovered that the ancient peoples who resided at the 'Bend of the Boyne' knew how to make a detailed map of the surface of the Moon. He suggests that when the light of the full moon falls on a particular stone in the Knowth cairn there is reflected a 5000-year-old map of the surface of the moon! In his pamphlet *Neolithic Lunar Maps at Knowth and Baltinglass, Ireland; Journal for the History of Astronomy*, XXV: 39-55, 1994, Dr Stooke reports:

On March 17, 1980, Martin Brennan and Jack Roberts saw a beam of light from the rising sun illuminate a carved stone at the back end of the rock-lined passage in the great mound called Cairn T at Loughcrew, County Meath. Two weeks later, on the evening of the first of April, Brennan and his colleagues watched the rising moon from the same spot. As the moon appeared over the horizon, a shaft of light was projected along the passage and onto the same carved stone.

The great passage mound of Knowth, also in Meath, contains two rock-lined passages, one facing east, the other west. Brennan observed the setting sun shine into the western passage on September 13, 1980. Attempting to observe sunrise on the following day, he found that trees and the current level of the ground would block the view of the rising sun from the eastern passage. Nevertheless, it seems likely that the eastern passage was also originally intended to be penetrated by light from the rising sun Brennan's experience, described in his 1983 book *The Stars and the Stones*, suggested that these Irish Neolithic sites might have had some connection with the moon as well as the sun.

I have identified another connection, previously overlooked by Brennan and others working at Knowth. If moonlight were to shine on the back stone of the eastern passage at Knowth, it would illuminate a map of the moon itself, *the world's oldest known depiction of the lunar maria*.

George Eogan, who excavated Knowth in the 1960s, called the carved stone, which forms the end wall of the eastern passage, Orthostat 47. The design has three sections, superficially similar but oriented differently. *The right-hand section appears to be nothing less than a map of the lunar maria*, as becomes clear when it is compared with a naked-eye map of the moon. At least a dozen points of correspondence are immediately obvious. (Italics added)

This scientific community laid the foundations for the seven sciences of the trivium and quadrivium of the medieval universities. This is the knowledge James I allegedly brought to England, in the form of Masonic<sup>50</sup> teachings, when he became the first Stuart king of the United Kingdom of Britain and Ireland in 1603.<sup>51</sup> One can still see numerous examples of the knowledge left by these mysterious people, carved in stone at the abandoned Brù-na-Bóinne/Eamhain site.

The few survivors of this race, perhaps because of their precognitive knowledge, shielded themselves from the worst of the catastrophe that overtook their race and set out on their epic cyclic exodus. Seeking warmth and security in a desolate world that was now experiencing a nuclear winter they journeyed south looking for their saviour, the giver of light and life, the 'Sun of God'. They scanned the dark skies to no avail, but they knew this was where the 'sun' of God would be born in all his glory. The later people we call Egyptians adopted these notions and called their 'sun' of God, Horus (son of Osiris). When he was on the hor-izon (Horus rising) he was known as the risen Horus and at midday, he was known as the most high (Osiris), and in the evening Set (as in sun-set).<sup>52</sup>

Being great Sages, and in order to protect the memory of their race following the catastrophe that 'passed over' them, they preserved their teachings by *recording them in stone* and cryptic drama for later generations to rediscover. Some of their secrets they buried and some they would 'hide in the open' trusting that the people who came after them, would one day decipher their mythological and symbolic teachings.

Freemasonic teachings largely concur with these claims in their ancient historical records, the great Masonic 'Legend of Enoch'.<sup>53</sup> This myth describes how Enoch built an underground Temple!

The legend goes on to inform us that after Enoch had completed the subterranean temple, fearing that the principles of those arts and sciences, which he had cultivated with so much assiduity, would be lost in that general destruction of which he had received a prophetic vision. He erected two pillars—the one of marble, to withstand the influence of fire and the other of brass, to resist the action of water. On the pillar of brass, he engraved the history of the creation, the principles of the arts and sciences, and the doctrine of speculative Freemasonry, as they were practised in his times; and on the one of marble, he inscribed characters in hieroglyphics, importing that near the spot where they stood a precious treasure was deposited in a subterranean vault.

Josephus gives an account of these pillars in the first book of his *Antiquities*. He ascribes them to the children of Seth, which is by no means a contradiction of the Masonic tradition since Enoch was one of these children. ‘*That their inventions, says the historian, may not be lost before they were sufficiently known, upon Adams prediction that the world was to be destroyed at one time by the force of fire and at another time by the violence and quantity of water they made two pillars – the one of brick the other of stone. They inscribed their discoveries on them both, that in case the pillar of brick should be destroyed by the flood, the pillar of stone might remain and exhibit those discoveries to mankind, and inform them that there was another pillar of brick erected by them. Now this remains in the land of Siriad to this day... All knowledge of this temple, and the sacred treasure it contained, was lost until, in after times, it was accidentally discovered by another worthy of Freemasonry, who, like Enoch, was engaged in the erection of a temple on the same spot.*’<sup>54</sup> (Italics added)

This legend may have inspired the initiators of the Templars to excavate under the Temple of Solomon, where they presumably found something that led to great wealth and arcane knowledge. It is probably for this reason that they eventually formed themselves into a ‘secret’ order, to protect whatever treasures they discovered.

Knight and Lomas speculate that it was the Jerusalem high priests, who survived the second destruction of this Temple in 70 CE: ‘... [They] gave rise to the great families of Europe who, 1,000 years later, formed the Order of the Knights Templar.’<sup>55</sup> This is a moot point as most of the population (some say as high as ninety eight percent)<sup>56</sup> of the inhabitants of Jerusalem were massacred and the rest carried off into captivity by the Romans. However, even this story does not give the full details because Jerusalem had been destroyed by Nebuchadnezzar six hundred years earlier in c.587 BCE and the house of Judah taken into captivity in Babylon. The house of Israel had already been carried off into captivity by the Assyrians, never to be heard of again in traditional history.

Steve Bergstrom claims it was from Constantinople the Rabbis took their teachings in the form of the *Torah*, the five books of Moses (also called the Pentateuch or Book of the Law) and the *Talmud* (Jewish book of traditions, or instructions) to a pagan country, where they found an oasis of tolerance for their religion and race. This was a little heard of country called Khazaria,<sup>57</sup> where they eventually converted the Kings, Bulan, and Obadiah (it being a dual monarchy). It is said most of the population of this historically obscure country emulated their royal families and converted to Judaism (in reality Talmudism [see Bergstrom’s *Strategic Wealth*]) to make Khazaria the first truly Jewish homeland after the Diaspora. These eastern European Jews are known as Ashkenazi, which broadly means ‘German’.

The conventional story of how the Khazars converted to Judaism relates how their king, Bulan, sent for representatives of the three great religions and, after

much discussion, found the Jewish argument most compelling and converted to that religion. However, according to Israeli journalist and commentator on Jewish affairs, Joel Bainerman, the Khazar kings may have known their ancestors were Israelis. He presents a convincing argument, partly based on a book by David Dankenbring:<sup>58</sup> ‘that the story here may not be that the Khazars “chose” Judaism rather than the other two monotheistic religions - but rather, the Khazars’ leadership believed themselves to be Jews [Israelis] which were cut off from the rest of the mainline Jewish community centuries before.’ Bainerman uses this quote from Dankenbring’s book to reinforce his argument:

The Khazar kingdom was located in the region where the northern ten tribes of Israel migrated and eventually settled after taken into captivity by the Assyrian Empire in 718-721 BCE. During the time following their release from Assyrian captivity, with the conquest of Persia and Babylon by Alexander the Great in 331 BCE, the Israelis blossomed and grew strong. But they had lost their knowledge of their religious and ethnic identification during the 1400 years spent in the steppes of Asia prior to the kingdom of the Khazars. They had lost the Torah, gone into Baal-pagan [note: or Bel] worship, and appeared just like the Gentile cultures around them. They had departed from the laws and commandments of God and had lost the religious and spiritual identification marking their heritage.

The former borders of Khazaria can be found on a modern map by following the *Danube* and *Don* Rivers (the importance of emphasised words will be shown later) and the Black and Caspian Seas; this includes most of southern Russia. Coincidentally this is the same region (Scythia) where the Scots race originated:

In the 6th century AD, the Anonymous Chronograph of Ravenna, in its brief description of the KHAZARS, as one of the major peoples inhabiting Skitia (Scythia), specifies that in ancient times, they were called ‘akatzirs’... In that part, which the philosophers called Europe the fatherland of Iafet, Noah’s son, was located, i.e. a fatherland named *Scythia*, which is a wasteland (or abandoned land). This fatherland was located along the coast of the Northern Ocean by the mentioned before Rimphean Mountains and was very big by width and by length. Also, in a place flat, too spacious in length and width is the so-called *Chazaria*, which was constantly called the *Big Scythia*.<sup>59</sup> (Italics added)

Khazaria is of interest to us, because it was an area that the Scots-Irish (Scythians), the ‘ten lost tribes’ of Israel and the Ashkenazi (East European) Jews had at one time or another all inhabited. H. H. Ben-Sasson confirms this, citing: ‘A late Byzantine tradition [that] speaks of the banishment of Jewish captives to Hyrcania *near the Caspian Sea*!’<sup>60</sup> (Italics added). He describes how these lost ten tribes of

## IRELAND: LAND OF THE PHARAOHS

the northern house of Israel found sanctuary in this same area: ‘During this period, for the first time in Jewish history, the people were subjected to two cataclysmic phenomena: destruction and exile – the destruction and exile of the ‘ten tribes’ of Israel by Assyria; the destruction and exile of Judah by Babylonia.’<sup>61</sup> Some of the Israeli captives were taken by the Assyrians (dynastic marriages between the Scythians and Assyrians were not uncommon) to a province called Samaria:

Another characteristic of this period was the close ties that developed between the families of the High Priest, leading nobles and officials in Jerusalem and the leading families in Samaria. The later regarded themselves as belonging to Israel, and though excluded from participation the rebuilding of the altar in the days of Cyrus, they now became an influential and, indeed, decisive force in Jerusalem. The religious and cultural differences no longer seemed significant. The nobility in Samaria accepted Jerusalem and the Temple as their religious centre and, it would seem, recognised the authority of the High Priest in Jerusalem in all matters affecting worship and religious leadership.<sup>62</sup>

The Samaritans invaded Scythia in the latter half of the 3rd century BCE.<sup>63</sup> This being so it completes another small part of our puzzle because, as seen above, we can now identify the ‘lost’ Israeli tribes intermingling with the Scythians (or were they the same race?) on their way ‘home’. (This return journey is explored in





more detail in a later chapter) Arthur Koestler caused a storm when he dragged the Khazars out of their historical darkness; he describes them as a ‘remarkable people’. Koestler, quoting an Arab chronicler, reports:

They are to the north of the inhabited earth towards the 7<sup>th</sup> clime, having over their heads the constellation of the Plough. Their land is cold and wet. Accordingly, their complexions are white, their eyes blue, their hair flowing and predominantly reddish, their bodies large, and their nature’s cold. Their general aspect is wild.

Dankenbring adds to this:

These people certainly do NOT sound like or look like a ‘Turkish’ race! White skinned, with blue eyes, red hair? If anything, these people sound *like the Scots*, or Anglo-Saxons, that is, Western European in their physiognomy and general features! (Italics added)

It is my conjecture, which will hopefully form the foundation for a follow-up book, that it was from the land of the Khazars (previously Scythia) that the *nobility* of the lost tribes of Israel (not necessarily Jews as we know them today [Israelis of

the house of Judea]; see Ch. 1) emerged to form the great Houses of Europe and founded most of the neo-secret societies including one of the conspiracy theorist favourites, The Illuminati, as well as the mysterious Priory of Sion.

In the meantime, a clue to this theory is that because Khazaria was strategically situated at the crossroads between east and west, along the old Silk Road, they had become accomplished traders and, it is assumed, moneychangers (merchant-bankers) as well as fierce fighters. This could also explain the strong ties between Scotland, Ireland, and the Templars and answers the question why it was to Scotland the Templars fled with their treasures (that one day may be found at Rosslyn Chapel and in an Irish town they modelled 'in their own image', Drogheda) after their supposed destruction in 1307 by the French king, Philip the Fair. Future research will show connections between Ireland and the Templars than has ever been revealed before.

Once again, we discover our world is not what we thought it was. Khazaria mysteriously disappears about the 11th century and for some unidentified motivation has been erased from conventional history books and it is certainly not on the curriculum of any school. We will leave our exploration of it with the following letter to a Dr David Goldstein by writer/researcher, Benjamin H. Freedman, c.1954, which will provide some insight into the importance of some 'mysterious power' he assigns to Khazaria, and prove once again how history is controlled:

Maybe you can explain to me, my dear Dr. Goldstein, the reason why and just how the origin and the history of the Khazars and Khazar Kingdom was so well concealed from the world for so many centuries? What secret *mysterious power* has been able for countless generations to keep the origin and the history of the Khazars and Khazar Kingdom out of history textbooks and out of classroom courses in history throughout the world? The origin and history of the Khazars and Khazar Kingdom are certainly incontestable historical facts. These incontestable historic facts also establish beyond any question of doubt the origin and history of the so-called or *self-styled 'Jews'* in Eastern Europe. The origin and history of the Khazars and Khazar kingdom and their relationship to the origin and early history of the so-called or self-styled 'Jews' in Eastern Europe was one of history's best-kept secrets until wide publicity was given in recent years to my research on this subject. Do you not think, my dear Dr. Goldstein, that it is time this whole subject was dragged out of its hiding place?

In the year 1948 in the Pentagon in Washington, I addressed a large assembly of the highest-ranking officers of the United States Army principally in the G2 branch of Military Intelligence on the highly explosive geopolitical situation in Eastern Europe and the Middle East. Then, as now, that area of the world was a potential threat to the peace of the world and to the security of this nation.



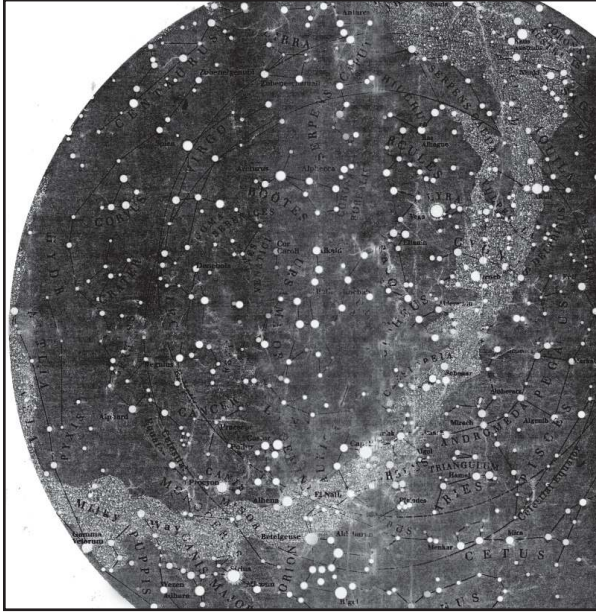
I explained to them fully the origin of the Khazars and Khazar Kingdom. *I felt then, as I feel now, that without a clear and comprehensive knowledge of that subject it is not possible to understand or to evaluate properly what has been taking place in the world since 1917, the year of the Bolshevik revolution in Russia. It is the 'key' to that problem.*<sup>64</sup> (Italics added)

Revisiting our exploration of the Brù-na-Bóinne community, we trust we have presented sufficient evidence (there is more to come) to validate our case for an advance society living here at some time in the dark and distant past. We have surmised they knew exactly where their exodus would take them, or could it have been the hand of providence that led them to the geological centre of the world?<sup>65</sup> It was here they honoured their ancestors and demonstrated their extensive knowledge by building the magnificent pyramids at Giza. The topography of Giza and Brù-na-Bóinne escort us on our way to another series of 'coincidences'. For example, by placing a sky map of the Milky Way (the great celestial river) as observed from the Earth and looking at the northern sky, over a relief map of the Boyne River, we discover a similarity in their profiles. (See illustration) This striking example, when taken a step further, shows the 'Bend of the Boyne' and a particular bend on the Nile are an almost perfect match, and they both boast so-called royal burial grounds on their banks called 'Valley of the Kings'. (See illustration) To conceptualise this statement the word 'Nile', according to Conor MacDari, is Irish, being the genitive of *Fuil* (blood). Inflected, the word becomes *n'uil*, hence Nile.<sup>66</sup>

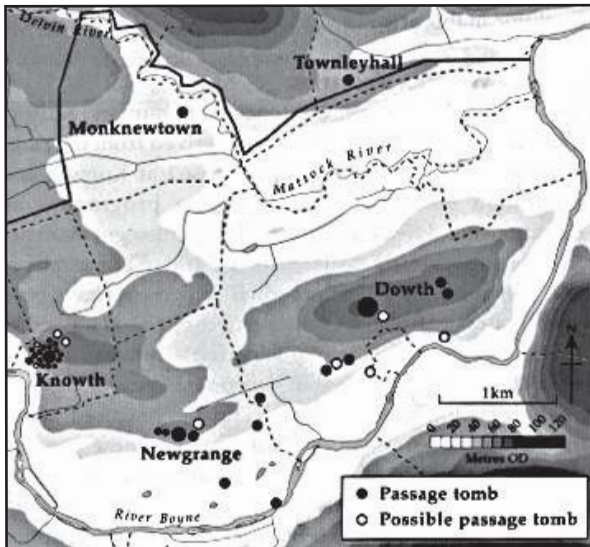
Other parallels between these two great rivers are met in the Egyptian myth of the crossing of 'the great celestial river'. The Egyptian myth portrayed Horus ritualistically crossing the Nile to reach the Duat (in Egypt, the place where the righteous reside when they die) to meet with Osiris and be initiated into kingship. Hereafter all pharaohs when they engaged in this ceremony become known as Horus Kings, or 'followers of Horus'. It should be noted that before making this journey Horus defeated Seth (or Set) his uncle! Echoes of what William had to do during a similar ritual performed thousands of years later at Eamhain. In keeping with the ancient Egyptian's view of the relationship of sky to earth, both rituals are played out against the backdrop of a celestial drama, Osiris being reflected by the constellation of Orion, and Horus, the Sun (son). We will discover these twin journeys are so precise as to be almost eerie and once again affirms the hermetic axiom 'as above, so below'. There has to be, however, a clear answer as to how a solar ritual could possibly relate to a 'Christian' William crossing the Boyne, to fight a 'Christian' James? (Although there have been clues throughout our saga this question is fully answered in the final chapter).

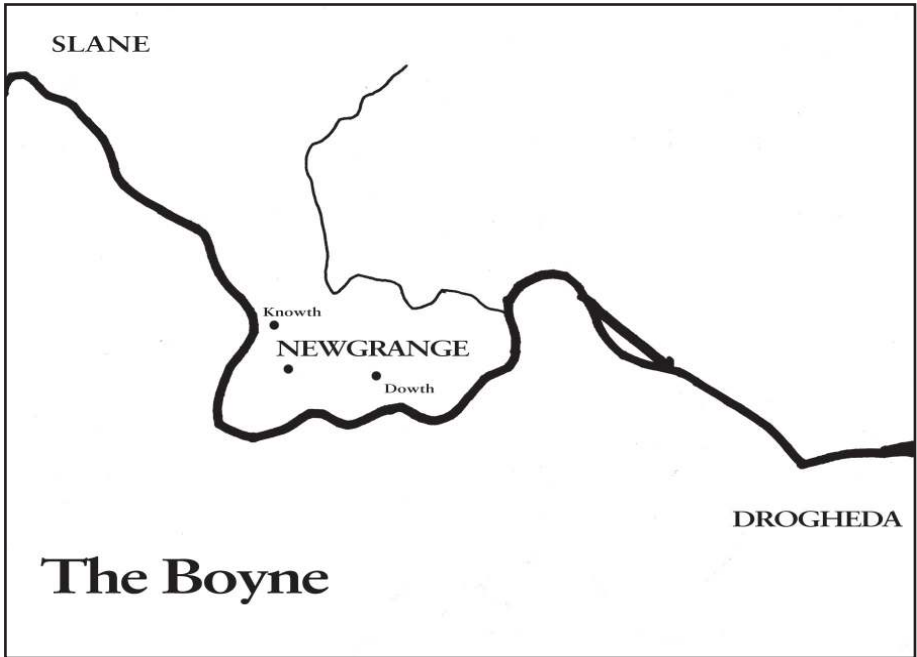
The priestly scientists of Brù-na-Bóinne, in common with the priest-scientists of ancient Egypt, possessed knowledge that included precise observations and measurements of the planets. They naturally bestowed great importance to the sun, but not necessarily the sun we know today, which may give us a clue as

# IRELAND: LAND OF THE PHARAOHS

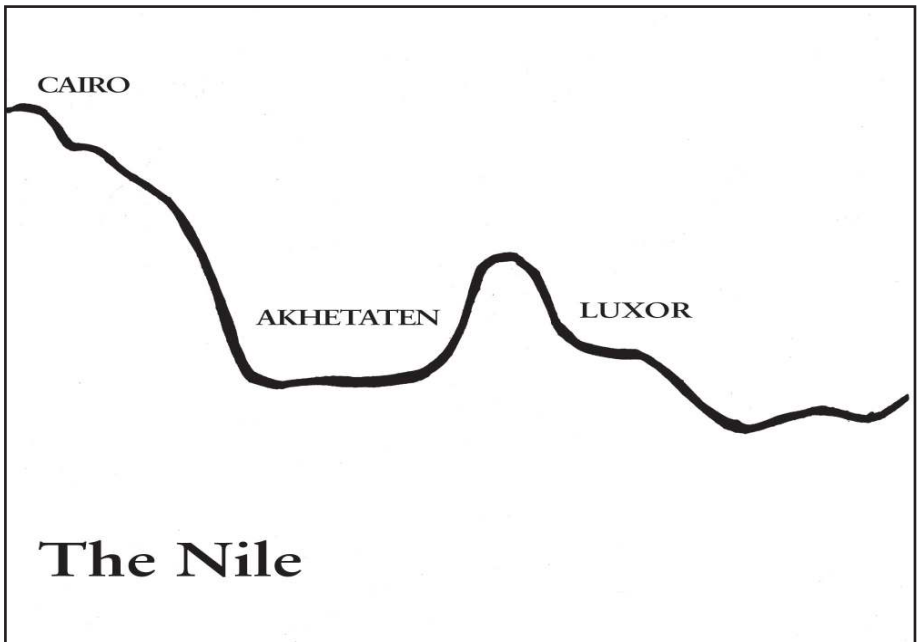


*Comparison of the course of the Boyne with that of the Milky Way.  
Coincidence?*





*The topography of the Boyne and Nile compared.*



to the nature of the catastrophe that devastated this mysterious community. Jordan Maxwell argues that the sun they perceived at that time was not our contemporary sun but another star or perhaps a binary star system; this of course was before the great catastrophe. No matter, they were obviously aware of the necessity of the energy found within the sun to sustain life on Earth. This was reflected in their religion and system of laws, which in turn were based on their observations of the movements of the stars and planets. Today we dismiss out of hand their knowledge and their methods of articulating it, as religious myths.

An important point to note here is that they did not *worship* the sun as God; it was only in later epochs the sun was revered as a god because the ancient teachings were misinterpreted. The Eamhain sages regarded the sun as a manifestation of, or directly created by, a mysterious divine force in the universe, hence the appellation the 'Sun of God'. Albert Pike in his 19th century magnum opus *Dogma and Morals* refers to this when he said that the sun was the ancient symbol of the life-giving and generative power of deity and continues: 'Thousands of years ago, men worshipped the Sun. *Originally they looked beyond the orb to the invisible God.*'<sup>67</sup> (Italics added) This concept, of a *power behind the sun*, was 'rediscovered' with the public phase of the mystery schools that began in the 18th dynasty, as will be revealed when the life of Akhnaten, the great *Aryan* Pharaoh and his links to Brù-na-Bóinne are examined.

The closest that anthropologists have come to labelling these mysterious people is by giving them the title *The Grooved Ware People*, so-called because of the designs they made on their pottery. Most researchers remain unconvinced this was the name of the race that constructed the Brù-na-Bóinne monuments and the Egyptian pyramids. Gerald Massey, in his volume *A Book of the Beginnings* (A&B Book Publishers, New York, 1994), speculates that it was the Tuath-da-Danaan, a people revered as gods in Irish mythology, who were the mystery architects and builders. Comyns Beaumont identifies them as the Cimmerians. Lomas and Knight cogitate the Grooved Ware People may have been the biblical 'Watchers' referred to in the book of Enoch.

Enoch, *Henoah* in Hebrew, which 'signifies to initiate and instruct, and seems intended to express the fact [that] he was ... the first to give a decisive character to the rite of initiation',<sup>68</sup> was a name that kept cropping up in this part of my researches, so a little more information about him might be useful to us.

He was a pre-flood patriarch closely connected with the early history of what we now call Freemasonry, and to the Newgrange builders. Peter Dawkins puts forward the notion that he was the King of Arcadia: 'The Phoenix King is Atlas, alias Enoch, the Master of Masters, from whom all our wisdom teachings derive.'<sup>69</sup> He was also, according to the bible, and Masonic records, a direct descendant of Adam.

Seventh of the patriarchs; son of Jared and the great grandfather of Noah...[t]he Greek Christians supposed him to have been identical with the first Egyptian

Hermes, who dwelt at Sais. They say he was the first to give instruction on the celestial bodies; that he foretold the deluge that was to overwhelm his descendants; that he built the Pyramids, engraving thereon figures of artificial instruments and the elements of sciences, fearing lest the memory of man should perish in that general destruction.<sup>70</sup>

It is interesting to note that the years of Enoch's life, before he was *taken off* the Earth, were 365, the number of days in the solar year. Knight and Lomas theorise in their book *Uriel's Machine* that he was *brought* to Brù-na-Bóinne by an 'angel' called Uriel. There he was taught 'astronomical matters'. Strangely, it was Donnchadh O'Carroll, *King of Uriel*, who co-founded Mellifont Abbey, the earliest Cistercian monastery in Ireland, in 1140-42,<sup>71</sup> on the advice of St. Malachy, who had been impressed by St. Bernard's monastery at Clairvaux. St. Bernard was, of course, the spiritual mentor to the Templars. *Everything connects.*

We have already seen that the masons believe Enoch foretold the Flood in which his great grandson, Noah, was the principle character, and Knight and Lomas say he was instructed in astrology with the purpose of protecting this knowledge so that it would be available after the coming catastrophe. The book of Enoch highlights this in the section called *The Book of the Courses of the Heavenly Luminaries*, where these revealing verses show how the world could be after the catastrophe:

*And in the days of the sinners the years shall be shortened,*

*And their seed shall be tardy on their lands and fields,*

*And all things on the earth shall alter,*

*And shall not appear in their time,*

*And the rain shall be kept back,*

*And the heaven shall withhold (it)*

*And in those times the fruit of the earth shall be backward,*

*And shall not grow in their time,*

*And the fruits of the trees shall be withheld in their time,*

*And the moon shall alter her order,*

*And not appear at her time.*

*[And in those days the sun shall be seen and he shall journey in the evening on the extremity of the great chariot of the west]*

*And shall shine more brightly than accords with the order of light.*

## IRELAND: LAND OF THE PHARAOHS

*And many chiefs of the stars shall transgress the order (prescribed);  
And these shall alter their orbits and tasks,  
And not appear at the seasons prescribed to them.*

*And the whole order of the stars shall be concealed from the sinners,  
And the thoughts of those on the earth shall err concerning them,  
[And they shall be altered from all their ways],  
Yea, they shall err and take them to be gods.*

*And shall evil be multiplied upon them,  
And punishment shall come upon them  
So as to destroy all.<sup>72</sup>*

However, it is not their name that is of importance to us but their travels; their knowledge, how their race was renewed after almost being wiped out and how they preserved their knowledge for future humanity that is our primary study.

The sages of this nation showed a deep appreciation of how important ritual and symbolism was in teaching; they understood that knowledge was absorbed easier if taught using this twin track approach. The philosopher and mystic P. D. Ouspensky concurs:

In the ancient times before philosophy, religion and art had taken their separate forms as we now know them, psychology had existed in the form of the *Mysteries*, such as those of Egypt and of ancient Greece.

Later, after the disappearance of the *Mysteries*, psychology existed in the form of *Symbolical Teachings* which were sometimes connected with the religion of the period and sometimes not connected, such as Astrology, Alchemy, Magic, and the more modern: Masonry, Occultism and Theosophy.<sup>73</sup> (Italics added)

This ancient method of teaching, which nowadays has largely become a mechanism for control through the manipulation of archetypal symbols in our subconscious, is still in use but to a limited degree, within the privacy of the mystery schools. Paradoxically, the manipulation is so commonplace and insidious that we are not conscious of it in our lives. If you think this a bit overdramatic, consider this: In a consultation paper on ‘The New World Order’ (St. Georges House, [Windsor Castle]), a think tank issued a paper called, Report of a House Consultation, March 4-5 2002.<sup>74</sup> One of its paragraph headings states: ‘We kill each other because our symbols clash.’ A participant elaborates: ‘Look! We kill each other not because of the lack of a rule of law, but because our symbols clash with yours.’

How true this is in the context of today’s troubled world, and especially from the point of view of this story and how it applies to Ireland, the cradle of

western civilisation. The Brù-na-Bóinne dons knew their methods were the most effective way to impart to their students the sacred knowledge they cosseted so lovingly. Students were instructed, using Newgrange as a virtual model, how the seed (carried by the rays of the sun) of the male, or positive principal, enters the womb through the vulva (roof box) of Mother Earth, the female or negative [mothering] principal, and impregnates her with the seed of life. As an illustration and to help us better understand the mindset of the inhabitants, let us journey back in imagination to Eamhain, as it might have been a couple of thousand years ago. In a twinkling of an eye we are transported to a grassy knoll in front of Uaimh na Gre'ine.

## A Story

It is a clear, crisp, midwinter morning just before sunrise; you find yourself with a group of people standing before a magnificent polished white structure.<sup>75</sup> Noticing immediately an air of eager anticipation, you look around and note your companions are young except for several striking looking older men and women dressed in white. The young people you realise, after you get your bearings, are neophytes or students, the older people Sages, masters and teachers of cosmic and natural laws. After a few minutes of silent meditation we are all instructed to follow the Sages as they file into the chamber to be engulfed by the darkness, the only points of lights coming from the lamps that the Sages carry, which don't seem to have any source, but which illuminate our path.

Our group assembles within the chamber and waits in expectant silence to discover what happens next. After some time there is an impression that the chamber is becoming vaguely brighter. We notice on the floor, the first rays of the sun as it creeps slowly into the chamber. The students begin to comprehend by experiencing the dynamic laws of the cosmic for the first time, something until now they had only understood in an abstract sense.

Watching as the sun steadily continues its intrusion into the chamber, we observe it cross the first of three basin-like structures lined up in the chamber. The first one is plain stone, having nothing carved on it and which the sun inches across to fall upon the second 'basin'. You see there are two indentations on this one, into which have been embedded two perfectly formed crystals. The moment the rays of the sun strike the crystals the chamber bursts into life as a rainbow of coloured light shoots sky ward (these could be what John of Fordun refers to as Hexagon stones: 'which, being held up to the sun, forms a rainbow in the air').<sup>76</sup> We then realise experientially that this is how the consciousness of the Cosmic manifests itself in this dimension. The rays of the sun continue on to illuminate the final 'basin', which seems to be broken but we recognize that this completes the beginning of the conception cycle and it is not 'broken' but demonstrates how the embryonic cells multiply. We stand in shocked amazement, marvelling at the skill required to have constructed this matrix. If you have a good imagination,

you should now be experiencing a feeling of intimacy with your source, that is, the source of all manifestation, subjective and objective. This is how the students were taught that everything harmonises and holds together through cosmic law which is reflected in the mantra chanted by the initiate in Egypt: 'I, even I, know the laws of God [nature], which are God.'

Standing in the chamber with fellow students, further instructions are received about the laws the Universe uses to realise its own nature, which is by actualising potential consciousness in the universe. This is accomplished, and symbolised, by the fertilization of the womb (the Earth) as we have just witnessed, an act that ultimately manifests a living soul. See in your mind's eye the rays of the sun slowly retreat along the birth canal and your class move solemnly out of the womb into bright sunlight. Our group reassembles outside the chamber; we join them and wait eagerly for the next stage of our initiation into the mysteries. We are allowed time to catch our breath and adjust to the profound feelings that were invoked, feelings we did not know even existed before we went into the womb, Newgrange.

One of the Elders begins to narrate how one of a race known as the *Elohim* (or *[W]illi-am*, more about this name later) called Uriel warned the great Sage Enoch of a catastrophe that was approaching Earth in the form of a meteor: 'but not for this [Enoch's] generation, but for a remote one which is for to come.'<sup>77</sup> Our instructor relates how this looming disaster would bring about a great flood because it would disturb the waters above the earth and cause them to fall. 'And God made the firmament and divided the waters, which were under the firmament from the waters, which were *above the firmament*: and it was so.'<sup>78</sup> (Italics added) Enoch, we are told, because he 'walked with God', was chosen to be the guardian of the sacred teachings, which he was to pass on to his descendants to equip future generations with the knowledge they would need to survive before he was 'lifted off the earth'. He was instructed in the building of an ark (as well as a boat the word Ark can simply mean a place of shelter or refuge)<sup>79</sup> that would ensure survival of at least some of his descendants. This instruction he passed on to his son, Methuselah, who in turn gave it to his son, Lamech, and finally to Enoch's great grand son, Noah:

One year we will leave thee with thy son, till thou givest thy [last] commands, that thou mayest teach thy children and record (it) for them, and testify to all thy children; and in the second year they shall take thee from their mists...<sup>80</sup> And now, my son Methuselah, all these things I am recounting to thee and writing down for thee, and I have revealed to thee, everything, and given thee books concerning all these: so preserve, my son Methuselah, the books from thy father's hand, and [see] that thou deliver them to the generations of the world.<sup>81</sup>

Sitting comfortably on the grass, as the rising sun warms us, we are totally absorbed in the story; the Sage continues. He conveys to us how one of our



great patriarchs, Noah, built the magnificent ark that was to shelter and protect his family and many animals, when the floods came. He took with him, we are told, two of every animal (for the impracticability of taking the biblical story literally, see footnote).<sup>82</sup> It is explained to us we are not to take this literally but to understand when the ancient records say every sort<sup>83</sup> of animal, what they are referring to are genes or DNA (see below). Noah, along with his family, stayed in his ark until the waters ‘assuaged’. It rained, we all know, for forty days and forty nights and the waters stayed upon the earth for forty days and forty nights.

However, the number forty in mythologies means a perfect or complete, time. Other references to this number in the bible include the Israelis wandering in the wilderness for forty years (Deut.8:2), Moses remaining on Mount Sinai for forty days and forty nights (Ex.24:18), and Jesus fasting for forty days and forty nights (Matt.3:2).

After forty days Noah ventured forth to determine if the floods had subsided and it was safe for his family to come out (Gen.8:6). What he found was a dank, empty and unwelcoming world, where he could not tell if it was day or night. Our lecturer again quotes from the writings of Enoch: ‘and in those days the sun shall be seen and he shall journey in the evening’, to emphasis the confusion and how the heavenly bodies appeared to the Noahites, being in different positions in the sky since they entered the ‘ark’.

The Sage, warming to his story, tells us about Noah’s adventures as he, his family, and his family’s descendants, journey in search of warmth and light. He tells of how they met other groups of survivors who were to become the ‘parents’ that birthed the tribes, which, after many millennia, replenished the earth. It is explained to us how the sacred teachings were preserved and protected from the ‘profane’ because it was all too well known how this knowledge had been abused before the Flood. A small group of enlightened souls (as the original survivors began to multiply) were chosen for this task. This core group eventually developed the knowledge into systematic teachings, and formed what we know today as Mystery Schools, to dispense knowledge to those who, after proper preparation, were ready to receive it, the same reason that our group was here today.

Instruction is given as to how the famous Egyptian mystery schools gave birth to their ‘golden age’, the apex of this particular system of teaching. But, because of ignorance and self-interest on the part of the dark priesthood our ancestors fled Egypt to resume their wanderings. This time, however, they were determined to return to their ancient homeland and take their knowledge with them. In due course, they returned to the lands their ancestors had left thousands of years before: ‘We gather from various writings of old chroniclers that the nation of the Scots, one of most ancient decent, sprang from the Greeks and from the Egyptians who survived the overthrow of their fellow-countrymen and king in the Red Sea.’<sup>84</sup>

Our instructor nears the end of his talk but before he does, he relates how on their return they found the mammoth edifice<sup>85</sup> that had saved Noah and his

family in a state of disrepair. He tells us how they set to work to turn the 'ark' or what was left of it, into a memorial to the Noahites and to preserve the memory of how humanity survived the great catastrophe. They remodelled the 'ark' into a replica of a womb, which not only demonstrates how the human race was symbolically reborn after the devastation, but also showed the depth of knowledge and culture that this 'lost' race had attained *before* the Flood. He informs us how the massive stones, none weighing less than a tonne<sup>86</sup> were transported to the site to be used in the building. This, we are told, could only have been carried by people who were many times taller than us. We are instructed to close our eyes to engage in a period of meditation and to ponder on all we had been instructed in. Will you join us? The results of our contemplations are:

1) The Cairn at Newgrange was the original 'Ark' (or possibly one of several, built by this race). It was remodelled by the returning descendants into a virtual womb as a memorial to the rebirth of humanity after the catastrophe. Lomas and Knight rightly call it 'a birthing chamber'.

2) We saw there were virtual models commonly called basins, which demonstrate and depict *precisely* the fertility process, inside the womb.

3) In the biblical story of the Flood we are told the animals went in 'two and two'.<sup>87</sup> DNA is a quaternary system, a double helix. It is recognised by physicists as four letters, two of DNA and two of RNA. 'Today, the recipes for life - RNA and DNA - are normally written in a four-letter molecular alphabet: the bases adenine (A) guanine (G) and cytosine (C), together with thiamine (T) in DNA or uracil (U) in RNA. Each gene in DNA is a sequence of A's, G's, C's and T's.'<sup>88</sup> Hence *two and two!*

4) Continuing our theme that the biblical story of Noah is cryptic, the number *eight* in the many Flood stories is probably the only constant. There were eight people in the capsule, and eight is the number of the female, as well as being the atomic number for oxygen. In his book *Genesis*, David R. Woods explains the mythological significance of this number: 'The number of the body of the supreme goddess Isis, daughter of the spirit-entity Nut, but born of flesh. Symbolised by the entwined serpent [double helix], forming the double womb of infinity. The spiral lemniscate. The legends indicate that she is the most perfect of all creatures of animal flesh. She sustains life and her number is also *the atomic number of the element oxygen an essential of any life process*. When oxygen unites with hydrogen, water is formed, giving us 18, the number of her active principle. She is a goddess of a hundred names, the most abundant, as oxygen is the most abundant element on earth.'<sup>89</sup> (Italics added)

5) Another intriguing idea relates to the name Iona, which in Hebrew means

*dove*. The Hebrew spelling of Iona is Ionah, an anagram for 'I, Noah'. Iona is the island where the great Irish Saint Colum Cille, meaning *Dove* of the Church, erected his first monastery c 565 CE. This could reinforce what Conor MacDari says about there being little difference between Hebrew and Irish.

6) Moreover, an idea that should be mentioned here is as follows: In the Christian Bible, Noah's Ark came to rest on Ararat: 'And the ark rested in the seventh month on the seventeenth day of the month upon the mountains of Ararat (Genesis Ch.8:v.4). Now if we spell Ararat backwards we get *Tarara* or *Tara-ra*. We should be mindful that Ra is, of course, the sun or sun-god. Tara can be interpreted in various ways, but one of them could have originally meant, according to Ulf Erlingsson (*Atlantis: Mapping the Fairy Land*), 'holy place'. Another interpretation is 'a place of great prospect'. If we stick with Ulf's interpretation, Tara-ra gives us '*the holy place [of] ra [the sun (god)]*', Newgrange! The place-name Tara can, in my opinion, not only be applied to the *hill of Tara*, but can also be used to describe the whole Boyne Valley including Newgrange.

7) Assuming the statement about water being above the firmament (Gen.1: v.7) to be true, it follows when *the windows of heaven* were opened, the deluge would have smashed a wooden structure into splinters. However, a huge stone structure like Newgrange (which we are told has been watertight for over 5,000 years) would have withstood such a cascade.<sup>90</sup>

8) We are told the waters were 15 cubits deep (about 22 feet). Brù-na-Bóinne is low lying and therefore 22 feet of water would have flooded most of the surrounding area, and account for 'mountains' being covered.

9) Newgrange, or Uaimh na Gre'ine, was on a hill and would probably not have been completely submerged, as it was a much larger structure than it is today and, in any case, we have been told cryptically, that they took oxygen in with them. But even if they had been completely submerged, they were intelligent enough to have incorporated a ventilation system as a back up for any disaster. Inside Newgrange there is a structure that is similar to a turret in a submarine.

10) To complete these points we forward the speculation that the few animals needed as surrogates, '*to keep the seed alive upon the face of all the earth*', could have been corralled in a larger chamber, which we have speculated Newgrange was. If this theory, that only a few animals were needed, is correct, then cross breeding would have occurred, perhaps the reason we have the variety of animals in the world today. Could this be what is being described in the book of Enoch? 'And I looked at them and saw, and behold they all let out their privy

members, like horses, and began to cover the cows of the oxen, and they all became pregnant and bare elephants, camels and asses.<sup>91</sup>

In Gerald Massey's book *A Book of the Beginnings*, p.51, he writes: 'In the work of the Tabari it is related that two animals came out of the Ark which did not enter they were produced within it. These were the hog and the cat, created as scavengers to keep down the rats. The elephant gave birth to the hog, and Noah produced the cat from the sneeze of the lion by passing his hand down its back.' Supposing what is being described here is some sort of genetic manipulation it would be reasonable to assume this knowledge was passed down to modern geneticists through the mystery schools like the Templars, for example. Is it just a coincidence then the first genetically copied adult mammal we know about, Dolly the sheep, named after the famous singer, who coincidentally is of Scots-Irish roots, was cloned at the Roslin Institute, within a stones throw (or should that be a spear throw) of the Templar chapel of Rosslyn?

### Who are the Aliens?

We came across another piece of the puzzle, which seems at first glance to be vulgar but we find without it our picture would not be complete. You are probably aware of the various theories regarding life coming to Earth from other planets. As an introduction to this subject, we will look to an unexpected source, an astronomer who is seemingly an establishment figure. He is Professor Sir Fred Hoyle (1915-2001) who coined the term 'the big bang' (forgive the pun). He was said to have done this to 'pour scorn on scientists who were convinced the universe began with a single huge explosion.'<sup>92</sup>

Professor Hoyle was a pre-eminent and controversial astronomer becoming a fellow of the Royal Society in 1957, which should give us a clue as to where his sympathies lay, and an accomplished science fiction writer. Hoyle was able to explore controversial topics because he did not respect the boundaries set for him by others. He was amongst a small group of high profile controversial scientists that include Carl Sagan and Francis Crick. Crick, for instance, is a Nobel-winning biologist, whose views about life on Earth and how it originated deviate from established wisdom we will explore his ideas presently. Hoyle contends that life is not *exclusive* to Earth but originated in outer space, as did diseases such as Aids and BSE. This contentious view was reported to have started one of the biggest debates in astrophysics.<sup>93</sup> In a recent British television documentary (2004) called *Is There Anyone Out There* the contributors, which included NASA astrophysicists and cosmologists, concluded that we humans are alien to Earth because life was brought here from space via colliding comets.

This leads us down a path that will take us to the fringe area of this research, namely that which has been popularised by author Erich von Daniken in the late 1960's and early 70's. He proposed the idea that Earth had been visited by aliens

many times in the past and which was recorded by our ancestors in rock drawings and rituals. At the time Von Daniken was a lone voice in this area of research and was incarcerated for his troubles, which perhaps demonstrates he hit a raw nerve in the body politic. Others joined in this research, one of which was the Russian scholar, Zecharia Sitchin. Sitchin was born in Russia, raised in Palestine and graduated from the University of London with a degree in economic history. A multi-linguist in ancient languages, he was probably the first of the ‘academics’ to popularise the ‘alien cloning’ theory. Having worked for a time as a journalist and editor in Israel, he moved to New York. Sitchin reveals his findings in a series of volumes called *The Earth Chronicles* (Avon Books. New York. 1993). Like other breakthrough discoveries, his conclusions were expanded upon by other researchers and authors such as Laurence Gardner (*Bloodline of the Holy Grail* and *Genesis of the Grail Kings*), David Wood (*Genesis* and *Genset*) and David Icke (*The Biggest Lie*); the list is lengthy.

In essence, the general theory goes something like this. An advanced race of aliens, named the Anunnaki, supposedly the Elohim or ‘shining ones’,<sup>94</sup> visited the Earth many millennia ago where they found a primitive race of ape-like beings or sub-race-humans. Through genetic manipulation (my discoveries at Newgrange may show the first *objective* proof that an ancient race, at the very least, had a basic knowledge of genetics) they *improved* the strain of the race they found on Earth by using their own DNA to propagate a basic form of intelligence in them:

There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men, which were of old, men of renown...<sup>95</sup>And there we saw the giants, the sons of *Anak* [Anunnaki?], which come of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers and so we were in their sight.<sup>96</sup> (Italics added)

At this point the theory becomes even more bizarre, because after expending what must have been a massive amount of time and effort to genetically manipulate a new race, the cloned race were then used for menial labour. Specifically, this was to mine gold. It appears that the Anunnaki needed gold on their own planet for reasons we will not go into here. Now, suspending our scepticism for the moment and assuming there is an element of truth in this theory, let us look at these propositions from a different perspective.

If we, for the purpose of our story, accept that *consciousness* is the missing constant in the universe (the driving force that prevented Einstein achieving his goal of unifying all cosmic forces)<sup>97</sup> we can use this as a premise to help us understand that as the universe expands more consciousness is required to maintain dynamism and prevent zero entropy<sup>98</sup>- in effect, death of the universe. Now, the only way for dynamic consciousness to enter the universe which we know of at present, is through human-like minds, the sum total of these minds

being the cosmic mind that directs the universe.

The question of other more advanced civilisations, more advanced by virtue of being in the universe longer (how much longer is a matter of conjecture but logic tells us it could be billions of years) is taken up by Astronomer Royal, Professor Sir Martin Rees:

We are still near the beginning of the evolutionary process. Moreover, some stars are billions of years older than our Sun—life on a planet orbiting such an ancient star might have an immense ‘head start’ over life on Earth. What if super-advanced entities had become so powerful they could control creation itself? Indeed, they might create their own big bangs.<sup>99</sup>

It will be amusing for us to read how Sir Martin concludes his article: ‘Here the forefront of science is colliding with science fiction, for technology may one day confront us with a terrifying reality—we could be living in a real-life Matrix’!! Wow! What is this coming from a mainstream academic?

Could these ‘super-advanced entities’ have used their knowledge to seed the cosmos with DNA the code that produces life and eventually consciousness? They would in all probability have used a rainbow of techniques, as we in our turn will do, to guarantee the universe a continuous supply of consciousness. One method they could have used might be by the spreading of DNA into the atmosphere of a suitable planet and letting evolution take its course. Another, but a less efficient method would be by visiting a planet to seed it and manipulating the resident aboriginal life forms, or even actually creating a cloned race. A science fiction story, the basis of one of the early Star Trek episodes called Genesis, suggests a whole solar system being created by human technological ingenuity.<sup>100</sup>

This all sounds like the stuff of fantasy but some of these scientists are the most eminent in their field. Francis Crick is one of the discoverers of the double helix structure of DNA, and yet proposes that the stuff of life, DNA, had to be *planted* by aliens. He reasons that it was too complex to have evolved spontaneously on Earth. When asked to comment on this theory, he was reported to have said: ‘it’s the only possibility. It was planted by an advanced civilisation from another planet – deliberately. All life on Earth represents a clone derived from a single extra-terrestrial organism sent here by aliens.’<sup>101</sup>

There is an obvious flaw in the theory that advanced civilised beings could take advantage of lower life forms for their own ‘selfish’ purposes, since such self-interested behaviour would show that they were not advanced civilised beings. One of my earlier incarnations in this life found me working underground in the coalfields of South Yorkshire, England. This allows me to offer an insight into this theory that slaves were needed to work in the mines. Because of the advanced technology that is used in modern mining, it was not the ‘hard labour’ that many would suppose, although miners are diligent workers. In fact my own time underground was an enriching experience and most of the miners it was



my pleasure to work with, took a great pride in their work. You would have to travel far to find a more creative assortment of talent. Now, if this supposed alien civilisation could manipulate human DNA, then they must have been at least as advanced technologically as we are today, albeit in a different way. This being so, they would have used their technology to extract whatever they were looking for much more efficiently and with willing workers.

Newgrange alone, without looking at the rest of this so-called necropolis of Brù-na-Bóinne, demonstrates that the people who lived there knew the basic laws of genetics, without the need to look for the intervention of alien life forms to explain their extensive knowledge, unless you believe they themselves were aliens. We saw above the method the ancients chose to impart their knowledge so that their students could understand; which was by employing ritual and allegory, that we sometimes call myth. They understood that negative and positive poles of the expressed creative power of the Cosmos must first come together to form a third point before anything manifests, 'The Trinity'; so spawned the mythological story of Nimrod, Semiramis and Tammuz, which later became Osiris, Isis and Horus. We still tell this anecdote but now we know it as the 'true' story about the life of Mary, Joseph, and Jesus. In the mystery schools, the manifested trinity is known as 'the law of the triangle' and is expressed as *Light*, *Life*, and *Love*.

Knowledge of polarity validates a fundamental axiom of the mystery schools: 'And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils, the breath of life, *and man became a living soul*'.<sup>102</sup> (Italics added) Mystery schools have always taught that man did not become a living conscious being until the first breath was taken after birth (although there is an elementary, but extremely creative, form of consciousness present in the embryo, as there is life in everything). The 'soul personality', which has been hovering around the mother, enters the body with this first breath. It leaves the body with the exhalation of the last breath and takes with it all the profound experiences it acquired during its sojourn on the earth plane, for a period of contemplation and reflection on the cosmic plane before re-entering a new vehicle (body). Even now this teaching is not fully understood, but if it was it could resolve some important and fundamental moral questions.

There are other obvious connections between these creation rituals; namely, the time of year they take place (about the 22nd of December, the winter solstice), and the later Christian festival, the birth of the Son (Sun) of God. This celebration, that was not meant to become a personalised event, was the retelling of an ancient myth that explained the cycles of life and the seasons. Understanding these myths is a means to understanding *true* Christian teachings and how the ancient mind worked (remnants of this mind, although corrupted, are still extant within us all). All ancient myths about the rebirth of a saviour originate in the northern hemisphere. Why should this be? Jordan Maxwell takes an innovative approach to this question. He explains that when the sun, in its journey south, reaches its most

southerly point it rises and sets at the same point for three days. The inhabitants of the northern hemisphere were of-course experiencing the ‘dead of winter’; they could see all plant life had ‘died’ and the animals were catatonic.

To the ancients, the cold, dark, and the seeming death all around them, indicated that the life giving sun, had allegorically died, killed by Seth the representative of darkness who now held sway. They experienced the fear and danger of the increased hours of darkness, which also recalled for them the great catastrophe. Because the sages of the race were aware that the earth’s axis was inclined at 23½ degrees to the ecliptic (the sun’s apparent path against the celestial plane) they could plot the sun’s journey across the sky and knew that the sun had only ‘passed away’ from them temporarily. By the use of their sundials, they could observe when the sun stopped, or ‘died’, but through experience knew that it would rise again and return to them, like a saviour bringing new life.

After *three* days the sun began its return journey north again, and was, to the ancients, *re-born*. This annual event occurs about the 25th of December.<sup>103</sup> As this *creator* and sustainer of life returned, it had to pass over the equator; this according to Maxwell is the origin of the Christian Easter and the Jewish Pass-over’.<sup>104</sup> When this happened (the equinox), it heralded the spring and life slowly returned to the world. To teach this lesson to people whose objective consciousness was just beginning to awake, they had to ‘speak in parables’, but unfortunately stories like this were carried forward as fact and a religion built around them. Sir Wallis Budge, Egyptologist, and one time director of the department of Egyptian Antiquities in the British Museum, confirms the ancient Egyptians possessed an ‘esoteric wisdom’ about the solar cycles. He states: ‘Among the “secret wisdom” of the priests must be included the knowledge of which day was the shortest of the year, i.e., the day when Osiris died and the new sun began his course and the day when Osiris would rise heliacally.’<sup>105</sup>

Even deeper mysteries behind these myths were taught to the neophytes who had greater levels of consciousness and had proved themselves worthy: ‘I am come that they might have life [consciousness?] and that they might have it more abundantly.’<sup>106</sup> Their system is still in use today, reflected in the presentation of degrees to show what level of attainment reached by a student. This method of teaching allowed knowledge to be made available to those who were *ready* to receive it while at the same time keeping it hidden from the ‘profane’ that would, and have many times before, abused the sacred knowledge. Understand this, that the knowledge held in trust by the mystery schools is/was never purposely withheld from anyone who sincerely sought, and were deemed worthy, to receive it. They were considered worthy, or ready, by the efforts they made, to seek out the ‘mysteries’ and by the level of intuitive understanding they showed. There is an old adage, which says: ‘when the student is ready the Master [teacher] will appear.’ To criticise the mystery schools for withholding ‘the mysteries’ from the masses, as Carl Sagan did in his otherwise outstanding television documentary *Cosmos*, is as illogical as criticising modern day universities for withholding



knowledge from primary school pupils.

Keep in mind, that everything the ancients saw as important, and how they regulated their life in their world and prepared for the next, was rooted in ritual. What we might recognise as a religious ceremony they would consider a normal part of daily life. The closest examples of this today, although weak, are demonstrated by the Jewish or Mormon religions with their integrated religious and family life. But most major religions as we find them structured today are a corruption of an earlier mentality, which was only valid for a particular time but has, unfortunately, been carried forward into our contemporary world with catastrophic results. Nevertheless, ritual to ancient civilisations was incorporated into their every day lives so completely that it went unnoticed; symbolism on the other hand has always been used to satisfy an ancient yearning that only the inner self understands.

To prove that this ancient mentality is still extant today we only have to look about us to observe that modern society is also swamped with ritual; one of the reason secret societies and religions are still popular with the masses. Indeed, symbolism infuses our consciousness to such an extent that we accept it unthinkingly and because of this acceptance it is easy to use it to manipulate and shape our views and opinions, in fact to shape the reality we believe is outside of ourselves. This is easily proven by considering how symbolism is used in advertising to manipulate our feelings to the will of the advertiser. It is lack of understanding about how symbolism and ritual relates to our lives, and the major events of history, that causes confusion in the present. As long as we do not take the time or the responsibility to understand how history, ritual, and symbolism integrate to give us the society we have at present, chaos will continue. We will be destined to use a twisted form of history as a weapon against each other, and dark forces will continue to manipulate for their own benefit:

The use of symbols to convey meaning to the initiated and to conceal it from the uninitiated is as old as civilization. A clear understanding of the symbolic way of thinking is necessary if we are to unveil and comprehend the ‘esoteric’ (hidden or secret) meaning of the symbols of ancient and modern times. (Jack Benjamin’s introduction for *Symbols, Sex, and the Stars*)<sup>107</sup>

Is this the cause of ancient religious and nationalistic antagonisms, which are so prevalent in the world today? A major example of this is seen in the misinterpretation of the ritual/battle that happened in the ancient landscape of Eamhain. The sad irony is that what happened was intended to move us forward and bring us together in freedom, instead of keeping us enslaved to our past. But malevolent forces have manipulated and profited from the deception they constructed and continue to do so.

There will be copious evidence submitted to convince the most sceptical that the ritual performed at Brù-na-Bóinne was a re-enactment of the ancient Egyptian

Osirian teachings that were exported to Egypt with the rest of the knowledge this extraordinary race possessed. So, the rituals we understand as Egyptian, are in reality of *Irish-British* origin. This may not be as implausible as it sounds for after all the Irish monks, Comgal; Colambanus et al of Bangor Abbey exported their esoteric brand of Celtic Christianity to the rest of Europe. It is said they took Christianity into Europe and it returned to Ireland as Roman Catholicism.

Another piece of the puzzle connecting Newgrange with Giza comes from author/researcher Hugh Kearns. Hugh, whose views on Newgrange tend to ruffle the feathers of the establishment, proposes an, 'entirely plausible theory', which can be termed the 'lost sand solution'. This explains, or rather is one of the explanations, how the waterproof-corbelled roof of Newgrange was constructed. In the 1997, winter issue, of *Archaeology Ireland* (p.17) Kearns sets out his opinion of how this feat of unique engineering was achieved:

Yes, I now believe that the only feasible method which the builders of Newgrange could have built the corbelled chamber was to fill the chamber brim full of dry sand, lay the slabs on the sand, ballast them on their outer edges and release a slow, controlled flow of sand down below in the chamber.

Very likely, they stacked the baulks of timber inside the pillar stones forming the entrance to the chamber to form a retaining dam. It would not take much ingenuity to construct a chute into the centre of the chamber, with a simple mechanism to initiate the release and control of the sand.

As the sand flowed from the centre of the pile, the slabs would settle equally, under control, settling perfectly every time into their horizontal arch configuration. Then the sand team refilled the chamber from the top with leather bags of sand, and the engineers started the next course. In no time at all, a perfectly sound structure of successive courses of corbelling would be complete by this method.

He goes on to say, with tongue firmly in cheek:

And yes, I know the 'lost sand' technique is supposed to have been first used in Egypt for the building of the Pyramids. And perhaps the Pharaohs' architects did arrive at that method independently, for the simple reason that they have an abundance of sand out there. I wouldn't dare suggest for a moment that the builders of Newgrange exported the technology, now would I?

It seems that Hugh, with a touch of Irish blarney, is pointing in the same direction as our story, although we go further and speculate that they not only exported their technology but their whole culture. Another source confirming Hugh's theories of knowledge transfer between Ireland and the ancient civilisations of

the Middle East is Knight and Lomas's book *Uriel's Machine*. In it, they trace the movements of the so-called 'Grooved Ware People':

Enoch appears to have been a desert dweller from Egypt or the Levant, and his transportation to the British Isles prior to 3150 BC demonstrates a link between the Grooved Ware People and the upper Nile area... This early date would also correspond to the pre-dynastic period of Ancient Egypt before the comet strike led to the creation of the unification of the two lands as one. At this time legend records that the people called the Watchers, (who Sitchin had said came from the 'oldest, far-off land') were in Egypt-along with a superior group of people from outside whom they considered to be gods... Were these 'gods' and Watchers the *visiting astronomers from the north?*<sup>108</sup> (Italics added)

Were Knight and Lomas also saying that people who inhabited Eamhain and built the fabulous monuments there belonged to a technological advanced race? Whilst this does not follow that they were evolved in the same way, or to the same complexity, as modern man or that they were even conscious in the same way as was explained earlier, it is self-evident that they were the highest form of intelligent life that nature could deliver at that stage of evolution (and much more advanced *in their classification* than we have become in ours). P. D. Ouspensky, a major contributor to 20th century ideas on religion, philosophy, and psychology, and who wrote extensively on the processes of consciousness, seems to agree with us:

Our fundamental idea shall be that man as we know him *is not a completed being*; that nature develops him only up to a certain point and then leaves him, either to develop further, *by his own efforts* and devices, or to live and die such as he was born, or to degenerate and lose capacity for development.<sup>109</sup> (Italics added)

Julian Janes suggested that ancient peoples understood the laws of mathematics, physics and astronomy which were required to build their monuments, while remaining unconscious. The concept that any race could build such magnificence structures while remaining unconscious initially appeared incredulous to us. However, when we analysed Janes's concepts we realised consciousness actually *inhibits* our cognitive skills. Without the interference of objective consciousness, the people of Brù-na-Bóinne could solve problems at lighting speed; a feat that today we would label as genius. Still, their minds, if they were confronted with the complexities of today's civilisation would probably break down, simply because it was a completely different form of consciousness which nature evolved for them.

## Catastrophe

We should understand by now that for our ancient ancestors to have embarked on a journey of such magnitude, something calamitous must have literally impacted

upon them. It did. There occurred an event in this area known to researchers as the ‘Catastrophe Theory’. This cataclysm had a major affect on the mental and physical evolution of our prehistoric ancestors and can be identified in all the major religions of the world. The theory, as proposed by these researchers, speculates that the Earth was knocked out of its original orbit by a rogue planet-sized meteor. Dr. Immanuel Velikovsky, as we will see below, postulates that Jupiter was this rogue newcomer; it entered our solar system to disrupt the planetary order, which, of course, caused mayhem on Earth. Our planet was not only knocked out of its original orbit, which at that time may have been much closer to neighbouring planets than it is today, but it also caused the axis of the Earth to tilt, to its present incline of  $23\frac{1}{2}$  degrees to the ecliptic (the plane of the sun). The rotational effect of the Earth produces a ‘wobble’, much like you see when a spinning top begins to slow down. One whole ‘wobble’ has a duration of some 25,000 years that gives a slowly changing view of the heavens over millennia. This motion is known as ‘precession of the equinoxes’.

As an aside, perhaps this theory (coupled with the absence of light and air pollution at that time) can help clarify the mystery of how the primitive Dogon tribe of Africa had knowledge, which they recorded in their primitive drawings, of the rings of Saturn. In addition, it might show how they identified Sirius B, the smaller companion to the star Sirius, many years before our modern astronomers knew it was there. Conversely, it is possible that the Dogon’s knowledge of astronomy was as extensive and detailed as the Brù-na-Bóinne scientists which can be explained by the workings of the bicameral mind. They apparently knew that Sirius B:

Has an elliptical orbit, with Sirius A at one foci of the ellipse (as it is), that the orbital period is 50 years (the actual figure is 50.04 +/- 0.09 years) and that the star rotates on its own axis (it does).<sup>110</sup> They have described perfectly the DNA type elliptical orbit that the two make around each other. Modern day scientists have confirmed that.<sup>111</sup>

The strange story of the Dogon is based on legends that tell of ‘gods’ coming from the sky and teaching them about the star, Sirius B. They called these particular aliens *Nommos*, who, it is implied, were reptilian in nature. Integrating the theories of Janes into this area of research would be a major step forward in clearing up many of the ambiguities of history. It is more credible to explain that ancient people had a mental organization we do not fully understand (since we try to comprehend it from our own modern way of brain functioning) than suggest gods coming from the sky.

That ancient myths were actual stories of a cataclysm would be more acceptable to the rational mind than stories of aliens visiting Earth. Velikovsky was probably the most famous researcher, to bring the catastrophe theory to public awareness with his *Worlds in Collision* (1950). He credits W. Whiston

(author of *New Theory of the Earth*, 1696, and ‘Newton’s successor at Cambridge and a contemporary of Halley’)<sup>112</sup> as one of his predecessors in catastrophe investigation, as well as Ignatius Donnelly (1831-1901) with his book *Ragnarok*.<sup>113</sup> Donnelly, a lawyer and politician before turning to writing, was probably better known for his book *Atlantis the Antediluvian World* where he references many ancient sources in support of his premise that there was a world catastrophe, which caused the sinking of the fabled Atlantis:

The Egyptian priest of Sais told Solon that the myth of Phaëthon, the son of Helios, having attempted to drive the chariot of the sun, and thereby burning up the earth, referred to ‘a declination of the bodies moving round the earth and in the heavens’ (comets) which caused a “great conflagration upon the earth”, which those only escaped who lived near rivers and seas’.<sup>114</sup>

Some argue that Velikovsky derived his catastrophe theories from Comyns Beaumont but, as we saw above, Velikovsky credits an older source. Whatever the pros and cons of this particular argument, both researchers, and their work, are extremely important in advancing plausible answers to seeming anomalies in our history.

Immanuel Velikovsky was born in 1895 at Vitebsk, Russia. He studied at the universities of Moscow, Berlin, Vienna and Edinburgh. Like Freud he was interested in his Jewish roots both religious and historical and he spent most of his life researching and writing about them. The great ‘catastrophe theory’ was the major outcome of his search for his roots. He presented his opinions in *Worlds in Collision*, first published in 1950. This was followed by *Ages in Chaos* (1952), *Earth in Upheaval* (1955) and in a shift from catastrophe research, *Oedipus and Akhnaten* (1960).

In his first book, Velikovsky reconstructs the history of the Earth using his theory that planetary disturbances in our solar system caused catastrophe and a ‘doomsday’ situation for humanity. He draws on the myths and legends of many diverse sources from the Bible to the ‘astronomical charts of the Babylonians’ and on to texts of the ancient Egyptians. He contends that the source of most, if not all, myths and legends, was a major series of catastrophes that took place in the second millennium BCE. He lists a number of race memories, comparable to Freud’s archetypes and Jung’s collective unconscious, by comparing myths and stories found in the sacred writings of almost all countries with an ancient civilisation, confirming that chaos had visited every country on Earth.

Credit is also due to Dr. L.A. Waddell for bringing this knowledge into the popular arena. Although, sadly, his work has mostly been ignored by mainstream academia, and is not as well known as Velikovsky, he had a brilliant mind and was an innovative researcher. His hypothesis, along with his fellow Scot, Beaumont, follows the premise we are examining; that the earth was hit, or came into close contact with, a passing comet most likely passing though its



*The Elgin Stone: A prehistoric record from Scotland of the great catastrophe. It shows horsemen, animals and birds fleeing panicked from the terror demonstrated by the symbols. At the top of we see the sign for Aries so we can safely conclude the terror happened during the astrological time of Aries. Below this are the twin comets with lighting emanating from them. Then comes the inverted moon indicating the deluge. (from: *The Riddle of Prehistoric Britain*, Beaumont).*

tail. This has apparently happened more than once in Earth's history. In fact one historian in particular thinks this happens on average about every 1500 years. Professor Mike Baillie points to 540 CE as the last major impact,<sup>115</sup> which by inference gives us the date 2040 as a possible date for another strike. Even a close encounter with celestial bodies has the effect of triggering numerous local electrical phenomena. Typically this would range from erupting volcanoes to creating new ones and giant tidal waves causing massive flooding (such as the biblical event of Genesis), which have seriously decimated most, if not all, civilisations on Earth.

Back to Velikovsky who speculates that the comet that caused the 'great catastrophe' was a segment of Jupiter that had broken off this giant planet and formed what we now know as Venus. Beaumont concurs with Velikovsky that the Earth was in collision with an extra-terrestrial body, but Velikovsky goes further by stating that the Earth was knocked off its original orbit as a consequence. Hence the five extra days we have in our calendar (that Beaumont says were contemporarily referred to as the 'five evil days').

Beaumont focuses more on what happened to the civilisations of the Earth at that time, where these civilisations came from, and who they were. In his book *The Riddle of Prehistoric Britain* Beaumont, as does Waddell in his volume *The Phoenician Origin of Britons Scots & Anglo-Saxons*, purports that an advanced civilisation they both call Aryan/Phoenician, lived in the

north-western area of the globe. This is the region that includes the British Isles which both maintain was the cradle of civilisation and not, as generally thought, the Middle East or Africa. At this time in history, about 5-6,000 years ago, the northern areas of Europe enjoyed a temperate climate, which quickly deteriorated into a virtual ice age after its unfortunate encounter with the rogue heavenly bodies. The ancient race then living in this area suffered the worst effects of the

worldwide cataclysm that turned day into a, seemingly, everlasting night. Is it any longer a mystery why the worship of the sun, 'along with animism, was one of the earliest forms of religion'?<sup>116</sup>

They experienced at first hand that there could be no life without the sun, hence the thankful praise for its reappearance at dawn and the prayers for its return following night. Velikovsky, with brilliant research, demonstrates how and why this happened and that all religion is based on the subconscious knowledge of this terrible cataclysmic event. From Russia he quotes from the *Ermitage Papyrus* which, he says, demonstrate:

Lamentations about a terrible catastrophe... when heaven and earth turned upside down ('I show thee the land upside down; it happened that which never had happened'). After this catastrophe, darkness covered the earth: 'The sun is veiled and shines not in the sight of men. None can live when the sun is veiled by clouds... None knowest that midday is there; the shadow is not discerned...Not dazzled is the sight when he [the sun] is beheld; he is in the sky like the moon.'

In this description the light of the sun is compared to the light of the moon; but even in the light of the moon objects cast a shadow. If the midday could not be discerned, the disc of the sun was not clearly visible, and only its diffused light made the day different from the night. The gloom gradually lifted with the passing years as the clouds became less thick; little by little, the sky and the sun appeared less and less veiled.<sup>117</sup>

He analyses the years the Israeli tribes wandered in the wilderness and the misfortunes that befell them:

It was the time of the wandering of the Israelites in the desert. Is there any indication that the desert was dark? Jeremiah says (2:6): 'Neither said they, Where is the Lord that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, that led us through the wilderness, through a land of deserts and of pits, through a land of droughts, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt?' The 'shadow of death' is related to the time of the wanderings in the desert after the Exodus from Egypt. The sinister meaning of the words 'shadow of death' corresponds with the description of the *Ermitage Papyrus*: 'None can live when the sun is veiled by clouds.' At intervals, the earth was lighted by conflagrations in the desert. The phenomenon of gloom, enduring for years impressed itself on the memory of the twelve tribes [note: and then made its way into all major religions] and is mentioned in many passages of the bible. 'Thou hast...covered us with the shadow of death.' (Psalms 44. 19) 'The people that walked in darkness...in the land of the shadow of death.' (Isaiah 9:2)<sup>118</sup>

In China: the annals telling of the time of the Emperor Yehou, refer to the 'Valley of Obscurity and to the Sombre Residence' as places of astronomical observation.<sup>119</sup> The catastrophe, Velikovsky records, had effects all over the world:

The Quiché tribe migrated to Mexico, the Israelites roamed in the desert, the Amalekites migrated toward Palestine and Egypt - an uneasy movement took place in all corners of the ruined world...In the Kalevala, the Finnish epos which 'dates back to an enormous antiquity', the time when the sun and moon disappeared from the sky, and dreaded shadows covered it, is described in these words.

Even birds grew sick and perished, men and maidens, faint and famished, perished in the cold and darkness, from the absence of the sunshine, from the absence of the moonlight. But the wise men of the Northland could not know the dawn of morning, for the moon shines not in season nor appears the sun at midday, from their stations in the sky-vault.

An explanation, which would rationalize this picture as the description of a seasonal long night in northern regions, will stumble over the second part of the passage; the seasons did not return in their wanton order. The dreaded shadow covered the earth when Ukko, the highest of the Finnish deities, relinquished the support of the heavens. Hailstones of iron rained down furiously, and then the world became shrouded in a generation long darkness.<sup>120</sup>

Dr Velikovsky demonstrates convincingly in *Worlds in Collision* (and later volumes) that the earth underwent a 'doomsday' situation culminating in the virtual depopulation of the world, which led to major migrations taking place over long periods of time by the remnants of surviving races and their descendants.

This brings us to the earlier writings, that of Dr. L.A. Waddell and one of his earliest books *The Phoenician Origin of Britons Scots & Anglo-Saxons* (1924). In this Dr. Waddell offers the theory that an advanced race of people lived in the lands of northwest Europe. This included the British Isles and most of the current landmass of Northern Europe, including Scandinavia (all together being, in effect, a huge island continent). Waddell takes as his starting point 'the discovery of hitherto undeciphered Phoenician and Sumerian inscriptions in Britain':

In one of these inscriptions, a bi-lingual Phoenician inscription in Scotland of about 400 B.C., now deciphered and translated for the first time, its author, in dedicating a votive monument to the Sun-god Bel, calls himself by all three titles 'Phoenician', 'Briton' and 'Scot'; and records his personal name and native town in Cilicia, which is a well-known ancient city-port and famous seat of 'Sun-worship' in Asia Minor...



This uniquely important British-Phoenician inscription, whilst incidentally extending back the existence of the Scots in Scotland for over eight centuries beyond the period hitherto known for them to our modern historians, and disclosing their Phoenicians origin, at the same time rehabilitates the genuineness of the traditional indigenous British Chronicles, as preserved by Geoffrey of Monmouth and Nennius.<sup>121</sup>

Waddell's meticulously detailed and original research takes his reader on an exciting journey through un-trodden paths, to a land of refreshing discoveries about our ancestry. Informed opinion concedes he provides strong evidence that an advanced race we know little about lived a life we can only guess at. Perhaps this was the 'Eden' of the bible where these people lived in harmony with their gods who made, as we would see it, every day decisions for them (bicameral). The effect of this would be an idyllic life of no responsibilities, as we understand it, because all our responsibilities come from choices or decisions we make. They had a mindset that didn't need to (or couldn't) make decisions; they would not have comprehended the concept; they did what the voices of their gods instructed them to do and could do no other.

It is not known, for sure, how long they existed in this mentality, but because of the work of Waddell, Beaumont, Janes and Wallace we have a basis to theorize when it began to break down. This was somewhere between 3000 to 2000 BCE when they were traumatized out of their 'Eden' by the 'Great Catastrophe'. We cannot begin to imagine how our ancestors suffered, but they must have thought their gods had not only deserted them, but turned against them and against each other as they watched the 'battles' in the sky.

Let's briefly look at the work of the 'Scottish eccentric' Comyns Beaumont concerning this period. Establishment historians ridiculed Beaumont, like they did with many others who dared to go near this subject, which makes it necessary that we look at what they have to say. Whereas Velikovsky generally looks at and tries to explain his postulations about comets colliding with the Earth and Waddell's major study are the people of that time and where they came from (Britain) and how they developed, Beaumont, in my opinion, bridges these authors' research by bringing forward a new paradigm of prehistory. He advances more evidence of a catastrophe that devastated an advanced race he calls the *Adamites*. He believed they lived at a time in prehistory when the climate was much different in Northern Britain and the Scandinavian area (which he forwards as the fabled island of Atlantis) than it is today, he writes:

Over thirty years ago I must confess that I stumbled, rather than deliberately walked into, a recognition that the history of remote days as passed down was based on false premises in regard to the most famous ancient peoples, both in regard to geography and chronology. I was brought to the conviction that the Atlantic and not the Mediterranean was the focus of world civilization, and

## IRELAND: LAND OF THE PHARAOHS

as I pursued my researches I found to my own astonishment that this path led me ultimately to the direction of the British Isles, and that they, with the Scandinavian Peninsula – originally itself an island – emerged from obscurity as the true motherland of the Aryan or Nordic race, the biblical Adamites, and dominated the ancient world long before the flood of Noah... ‘Atlantis’, in a word, stood revealed as the British Islands, then of considerably greater size apart from Scandinavia, with her attendant isles, enjoying a delicious temperate climate, from whence was evolved the first of mankind, signifying the white blond race, the Aryan peoples, from whom the Greeks and other Celts – who migrated in part to the Mediterranean later – first arose.<sup>122</sup>

As to the fate of this race he goes to say...

The day arrived when this civilization collapsed. To a considerable extent it was prefaced by signs of internal deterioration, the growth of tyranny, ambition, greed, and a slacking of moral principles [sounds familiar]. The ruling caste learned too much of nature's secrets and developed them for the purposes of selfish aims...today the pursuit of science is open to all, whereas in the distant day an immense gulf lay between the knowledge of the priestly initiates, which was pronounced divine, and that of their subjects and slaves...

Meanwhile, threatened for some time by untoward meteorological happening, such as strange plagues of insects, earthquakes, and volcanoes going into eruption, of a sudden the most terrible catastrophe afflicted this erstwhile happy land... This prodigious event was by no means local and inundation was only one of its tremendous legacies to future generations. It approached earth from the celestial north-east and flung its self upon an unhappy world, shattering civilization at its very core... Its epicenter lay in Scandinavia and the British Isles, commemorated since by many an epic and legend... It caused directly the greatest havoc over an immense area such as mankind has never experience before and has been spared since... It permanently affected the world's climate toward greater extremes of cold and damp, lengthened the solar year by enlarging the world's orbit. It shaped world history by compelling the flight of the survivors to other less inhospitable climates and led in considerable degree to the dispersion of the Aryans... The flood immortalizes the collision of a fallen planet, later termed Satan, [but was] actually a cometary body, with our Earth.

These gigantic comet(s) as they entered Earth's atmosphere mainly afflicted the northern regions of Europe. This event would have been preceded with showers of rocks as the tail of the comet met the Earth. The northern hemisphere would have been showered with an unimaginable hail of massive rocks causing severe weather conditions, which Beaumont postulates could have caused the last ice

age. There would certainly have been major changes in the climate and the topography of the area where the impacts occurred. Could this have accounted for the demise of the island of Atlantis?<sup>123</sup>

Beaumont places this mythical island further north than postulated by Plato and connects Atlantis with the ‘great catastrophe’. He believes that Scandinavia and the British Isles are the remnants of a great island. Professor Mike Baillie explains (in *Exodus to Arthur*), through his extensive knowledge of dendrology, that Beaumont’s theories can be underlined with hard scientific evidence to support the hypothesis that some major upheavals did indeed take place and caused major changes in the environment at different times in our history. This, moreover, provides us with a clear motive for the cyclic migrations of the Aryans that until now we have only speculated about.

## Conclusion

When formulating this story, my knowledge about the people that Lomas and Knight sometimes call ‘The Watchers’ who inhabited the mysterious area known as Brù-na-Bóinne or Eamhain, was non-existent; the only thing that concerned me at that time was discovering more, because of my cultural background, about the ‘Battle of the Boyne’. Nor was my knowledge any greater about the ‘catastrophe theory’ or what Beaumont calls ‘the science of meteorism’, or indeed any of the researchers in this area such as Velikovsky, Waddell, Donnelly et al, and the vitally important (but obscure to most of us) work they had done. Coincidentally my own investigations, which were at the time more of a hobby, had led me to the same general conclusions albeit by a vastly different route.

Despite the fact that these authors have their detractors and critics it is difficult to understand how anyone who looks dispassionately at the periods of history they were dealing with can arrive at different conclusions. That is to say, an advanced race that once lived in an area we now know as the British Isles and having knowledge that was far in advance of what would be expected. Moreover, Britain before the great catastrophe was a far larger landmass that included all of Scandinavia and, according to Beaumont, Donnelly and many others, was the fabled lost continent of Atlantis, or Thule. It was startling to discover that my story was turning out not to be less weird than was first thought, and that many talented authors and researchers had already arrived at the same conclusions; that Ireland and the whole of northern Europe had at least once in its history witnessed migration on a scale, so large it practically denuded it of its population.

This part of the story was confirmed early on when my research aligned with the works of Professor Mike Baillie, which directed me to Velikovsky, Beaumont, Waddell, and their conviction that a comet had hit the earth, the epicentre being the ‘Northern regions of Europe’. But, as Beaumont records: ‘This prodigious event was by no means local...It mainly affected northern regions of Europe, but with prodigious speed, flung outliners in scattered portions of America’.<sup>124</sup> This global

disaster obviously caused massive loss of life in *all* the civilisations of Earth because the natural consequences of such an explosion(s) were something akin to a nuclear winter. We have seen how the so-called ‘Grooved-ware’ people of Brù-na-Bóinne migrated to ‘the centre of the Earth where it was warm’<sup>125</sup> and subsequently added greatly to building the advanced society in the land we know as Egypt.

As my quest to follow these people on their travels continued, there was the realisation that all the ‘tribes’ we see historically as diverse in ancient Britain, from the Orkneys to the mysterious builders of Stonehenge, were the same race. They had all, or what was left of them, congregated on the central plains of Europe in a desperate attempt to regroup and reorganise themselves in face of unimaginable hardships. The remnants of this once great race then headed southward with most of their advanced knowledge intact, in an effort to find the sun again. As we shall see in the following chapters, this migration has always been carried within the psyche of the Aryan/Phoenician race and their descendants and is still re-enacted annually in Ireland.

We have been introduced to some surprising evidence that show that some mythical stories, such as that of the great Ulster hero Cuchulainn, are race memories of that great catastrophe. So let us proceed to the next chapter to see what happened to our ancient race after they left northern Europe to settle in Egypt and how and why they were eventually expelled from that land to return to their motherland.

We may say, therefore, that the zodiacal stones of Scotland afford visible proof, not only of the great antiquity of these islands as the seat of civilisation, but their intimate relationship to the Flood: Beaumont.

## Footnotes

<sup>1</sup>William Henry: *The Language Of Birds*, Scala Dei. Nashville, U.S.A. 2001, pp.122, 123.

<sup>2</sup>Ignatius Donnelly: *Atlantis the Antediluvian World*, Dover Publications, New York, 1976, p.3.

<sup>3</sup>This legend refers to a mysterious character called Christian Rosenkreutz, and his travels in search of knowledge, which always accompanies a new cycle of activity for the Rosicrucians.

<sup>4</sup>Edith Starr Mille: *Occult Theocracy*, Christian Book Club of America, 1933, p.151.

<sup>5</sup>Revelation 6:2, and 19:11.

<sup>6</sup>H. H. Ben-Sasson: *A History of the Jewish People*, Weidenfeld and Nicolson, London, 1976, p.147.

<sup>7</sup>Peter Dawkins: *Zoence-The Science of Life*. (A short introduction to the basic principles of Zoence). Available from The Zoence Academy, Roses Farmhouse, Epwell Road, Warwick CV350TN, England.

<sup>8</sup>*The Kybalion*: (by Three Initiates) The Yogi Publication Society, Chicago. 1940, p.28.

<sup>9</sup>Ruth Dudley Edwards: *The Faithful Tribe Portrait of the Loyal Institutions*, 1999, captures beautifully, the Orange psyche. Her work is generally accepted as objective because of her Dublin Catholic background. Kevin Myers (Sunday Telegraph) said ‘it was one of the wisest books to emerge from the Northern Irish troubles’.

<sup>10</sup>Andrew Sinclair: *The Sword and the Grail*, Century, Random House, London, 1993, p.73.

<sup>11</sup>Edmund Spenser: *A View of the Present State of Ireland*. (Edited by W. L. Renwick). Oxford University Press, 1970, p.38.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, p.57.

<sup>13</sup> Tim Wallace Murphy and Marilyn Hopkins: *Rossllyn Guardians of the Secrets of the Holy Grail*, Element Books, UK, 1999, p.6.

<sup>14</sup>Christopher Knight and Robert Lomas: *The Second Messiah*, Arrow Books, Random House, London, 1997, p.42.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, p.43

<sup>16</sup> Murphy and Hopkins, pp.200, 201.

<sup>17</sup> A person employed to manage an estate or *great house*: *Collins English Dictionary*.

<sup>18</sup> Michael Lincoln, Richard Baigent & Henry Leigh: *Holy Blood and the Holy Grail*, Arrow Books, UK, 1996, pp.272-273.

<sup>19</sup>*Ibid.*, p.417

<sup>20</sup>*Ibid.*, p.413.

<sup>21</sup>*Ibid.*, p.416.

<sup>22</sup> J. P. Kenyon: *The Stuarts*, The Fontana Library, 1966, p.169.

<sup>23</sup>Jacobite derives from the Latin *Iacobus*, meaning ‘James’, and particularly refers to partisans of James II after his exile.

<sup>24</sup>Ralph Ellis: *Jesus last of the Pharaohs*, Edfu Books, UK, 1998, pp. 279, 280.

<sup>25</sup> Kenyon, p.129.

<sup>26</sup>For another view of bloodlines see Laurence Gardner’s *Genesis of the Grail Kings*, Bantam Press, London, 1999.

<sup>27</sup>Lynn Picknett, Clive Prince, and Stephen Prior: *The War of the Windsors*, Mainstream Press, UK, 2002, p.278.

<sup>28</sup>Kenyon, p.166.

<sup>29</sup><http://www.bcpl.net/~cbladey/battle.html> 2002.

<sup>30</sup>Joe Downey: *1987 Summer Guide to Innis-na-Righ*, Stray Sod Publication, 1987, p.20.

<sup>31</sup>*Ibid.*, p.46.

<sup>32</sup>Coincidentally Roerich was the official legate to Tibet of the AMORC Imperator, H. Spencer Lewis.

<sup>33</sup> Downey, pp. 58-60.

<sup>34</sup> Midland-East Tourism: *Newgrange...a step back in time*, available from Brùna-Bóinne Visitors Centre. Donore Co., Meath.

<sup>35</sup>Geraldine Stout: *The Bend of the Boyne*, Country House, Dublin, 1997, p.5.

<sup>36</sup>Raymond Bernard: *A Secret Meeting in Rome*, Francis Bacon Lodge AMORC

## IRELAND: LAND OF THE PHARAOHS

London, 1966, pp.18,19.

<sup>37</sup> David Yallop: *In God's Name*, Corgi Books, London, 1985, p.231.

<sup>38</sup> Pádraig Lenihan: *1690 Battle of the Boyne*, Tempus Publishing, England, 2003, p.6.

<sup>39</sup> *Ibid.*, 15.

<sup>40</sup> D. M. R. Esson: *The Curse of Cromwell, A History of the Ironside Conquest of Ireland 1649-53*. Leo Cooper, London, 1971, p.110.

<sup>41</sup> Ellis, p.283.

<sup>42</sup> This was a voluntary body set by historian/archaeologist Una Sheehan, at the 'battle' crossing points to educate people as to the importance of the events of 1690, and the area in general. This has been superseded by a government controlled 'Interpretive Centre'.

<sup>43</sup> Cecil Kilpatrick: '*The Glorious Revolution*,' The Grand Orange Lodge of Ireland, 1990, p.34.

<sup>44</sup> Geraldine Stout: *Newgrange and the Bend of the Boyne*, Cork University Press, 2002, pp.36-41.

<sup>45</sup> Michael J. O'Kelly: *Newgrange*, Thames and Hudson Ltd, London, 1998, p.33.

<sup>46</sup> *Ibid.*, p.8.

<sup>47</sup> The three-spiral motif cut into the great stone at the entrance of Newgrange.

<sup>48</sup> Christopher Knight & Robert Lomas: *Uriel's Machine*, Century Books, London, 1999, pp.290-291.

<sup>49</sup> <http://geography.ssc.uwo.ca/faculty/stooke.htm> 2003.

<sup>50</sup> It is debatable if these teachings constituted 'official' Freemasonic philosophy, or was even called by that name. This name only came about, according to Rosicrucian records, in the years preceding the founding of the 'Ancient and Accepted Freemasons' in England in 1717. Before this happened there were, between 1646 and 1660, 'Reorganising meetings' held in *Masons Hall* in Masons Alley, London, by a group of Rosicrucians who sought 'to enlarge the fraternity and reveal it to the public'. In 1717 the great conclave was held in London, which completed the formidable foundations of the Freemasons. (AMORC).

<sup>51</sup> Knight & Lomas, p.387.

<sup>52</sup> Maxwell, p.88.

<sup>53</sup> Albert G. Mackey: *Encyclopaedia of Freemasonry*, The Masonic History Company, London, 1925, p.245.

<sup>54</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>55</sup> Knight and Lomas, p.35.

<sup>56</sup> Steve Bergstrom: *Strategic Wealth*. <http://www.wealthstudy.com> 2003.

<sup>57</sup> H. H. Ben-Sasson, p.395. Also see Kevin Brook's comprehensive research at <http://www.khazaria.com>. 2002.

<sup>58</sup> David Dankenbring: *The Incredible Identity of the Khazars*. <http://www.joelbainerman.com> 2003.

<sup>59</sup> Seán Mac Mathúna and John Heathcote: *The Khazars and Scythians*. [http://www.fantompowa.net/Flame/khazar\\_history.htm](http://www.fantompowa.net/Flame/khazar_history.htm) 2003.

<sup>60</sup> H. H. Ben-Sasson, p.180.

- <sup>61</sup> Ibid., p.182.
- <sup>62</sup> Ibid., p.172.
- <sup>63</sup> Irma Marx: <http://www.silk-road.com/artl/scythian.shtml> 2003.
- <sup>64</sup> <http://www.biblebelievers.org.au/facts1.htm> 2003.
- <sup>65</sup> H. Spencer Lewis, Ph.D., *Rosicrucian Manual*, Supreme Grand Lodge of AMORC, San Jose, California, 1974, p.65.
- <sup>66</sup> Conor MacDari: *Irish Wisdom*, The Four Seas Press, Boston, p.233.
- <sup>67</sup> [http://www.freemasonrywatch.org/md\\_master.html](http://www.freemasonrywatch.org/md_master.html) 2002.
- <sup>68</sup> Mackey, p.244.
- <sup>69</sup> *FBRT Newsletter*. May 2003.
- <sup>70</sup> Mackey, p.244.
- <sup>71</sup> Father Colmcille, O. C. S. O. *The Story Of Mellifont*, M. H. Gill & Son Ltd, 1958, p.8.
- <sup>72</sup> *The Book of Enoch*: Translated by R.H.Charles, S.P.C.K. London, 1917, pp.106-107.
- <sup>73</sup> P. D. Ouspensky: *The Psychology of Man's Possible Evolution*, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London, 1978, p.9.
- <sup>74</sup> <http://www.touchslough.com> 2002.
- <sup>75</sup> O'Kelly, p.115.
- <sup>76</sup> John of Fordun: *Chronicle of The Scottish Nation*, Edited by W. F. Skene, Facsimile reprint by Llanerch publishers, 1993, p.16.
- <sup>77</sup> *The Book of Enoch*, p.31.
- <sup>78</sup> Genesis 1: 7. (Firmament = Vault or arch of the sky: Merriam-Webster Dictionary).
- <sup>79</sup> The American Heritage® Dictionary of the English Language, Fourth Edition.
- <sup>80</sup> *The Book of Enoch*, p.108.
- <sup>81</sup> Ibid., p.109.
- <sup>82</sup> Mark Isaak: *Problems with a Global Flood*. <http://www.talkorigins.org/faqs/faq-noahs-ark.html#building> 2003.
- <sup>83</sup> Genesis 6: 19.
- <sup>84</sup> John of Fordun: *Chronicle of the Scottish Nation*. (Edited by W. F. Skene). Facsimile reprint Llanerch Publishers, 1993. Book One, p.1.
- <sup>85</sup> Newgrange was much larger than it is today, but O'Kelly disagrees, p.33. Rebuilding of the megalith also settles the argument as to the true age of Newgrange; some researchers believe it was build as late as the 6th century BC. For example: <http://jahtruth.co.uk> (an amazing web site).
- <sup>86</sup> O'Kelly, p.116.
- <sup>87</sup> Genesis, 7:9.
- <sup>88</sup> <http://www.nature.com> 2003.
- <sup>89</sup> David R. Woods: *Genesis*, Baton Press, England, 1985, p.214.
- <sup>90</sup> Isaak: <http://www.talkorigins.org/faqs/faq-noahs-ark.html#building> 2003.
- <sup>91</sup> *The Book of Enoch*, p.115.
- <sup>92</sup> *Daily Mail* newspaper; (U.K.) August 2001.
- <sup>93</sup> Ibid.

## IRELAND: LAND OF THE PHARAOHS

- <sup>94</sup> According to Peter Dawkins the esoteric meaning of William (from the German, Helmut) is 'Shining Helmet'.or 'Helmet of Light':Francis Bacon, *Herald of the New Age*, The Francis Bacon Research Trust, 1997, p.33.
- <sup>95</sup> Genesis 6:4.
- <sup>96</sup> Numbers 13:33.
- <sup>97</sup> This is a complex theory, beyond the province of this story, but for a comprehensive explanation see, *The Long Wave*, by Dr Frank F. Wallace: Neo Tech Publishing. <http://www.neo-tech.com>
- <sup>98</sup> Entropy is reached when all energy in the universe is expended.
- <sup>99</sup> Daily Mail (UK) Newspaper, January 3rd 2004.
- <sup>100</sup> Also see Frank R. Wallace, *Neo-Tech Discovery*, Neo-Tech Publishing, Las Vegas, 1985, p.460.
- <sup>101</sup> Michael Drosnin: *The Bible Code 2*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London, 2002, pp.144-145.
- <sup>102</sup> Genesis 2:7.
- <sup>103</sup> There are at least fourteen avatars whose birthday falls on the 25th December (AMORC).
- <sup>104</sup> Maxwell, p.47.
- <sup>105</sup> AMORC.
- <sup>106</sup> St. John 10:10
- <sup>107</sup> Michael Tsarion: <http://www.taroscopes.com/astrotheology/astrotheology.htm> 2003.
- <sup>108</sup> Knight & Lomas, p.300.
- <sup>109</sup> Ouspensky, pp.10 -11.
- <sup>110</sup> <http://www.crystallinks.com> 2002.
- <sup>111</sup> Ibid.
- <sup>112</sup>Immanuel Velikovsky: *Worlds in Collision*, Sphere Books, London, 1972, p.53.
- <sup>113</sup> Ignatius Donnelly: *Ragnarok Age of Fire & Gravel*, R. A. Kessinger Publishing, USA, 1997.
- <sup>114</sup> Donnelly, p.145.
- <sup>115</sup> Mike Baillie: *Exodus To Arthur*, B T. Batsford, London, 2000, p.125.
- <sup>116</sup>AMORC.
- <sup>117</sup> Velikovsky, p.132.
- <sup>118</sup> Ibid., pp.132 -133.
- <sup>119</sup> Ibid., p.126.
- <sup>120</sup> Ibid., pp.135 -136.
- <sup>121</sup> L.A. Waddell: *The Phoenician Origin of Britons Scots & Anglo-Saxons*, The Christian Book Club of America, 1983, p.vii.
- <sup>122</sup> Comyns Beaumont: *The Riddle Of Prehistoric Britain*, Rider & Co., London, p.5.
- <sup>123</sup> As far as speculation pertaining to an actual island called Atlantis is concerned, this may be (as Janes hypothesises about bicameral consciousness), a state of consciousness.
- <sup>124</sup> Beaumont, p.6.
- <sup>125</sup> Tank to Neo, in *The Matrix*.





*Above: Red Hand (of Ulster?), Guildhall Square, London.*



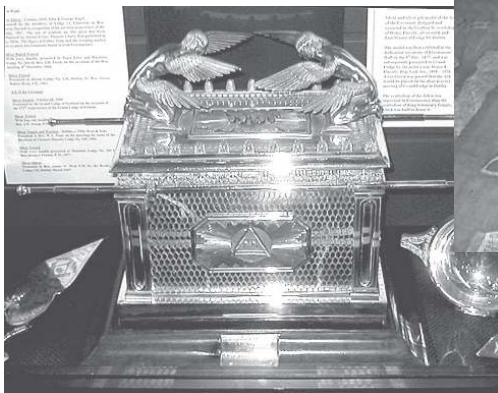
*Above: Red Hand, Sandy Row, Belfast. Note the three blood drops at the wrist signifying a 'Hebrew Motif'.*



*Left and right: Israeli flags flying on main thoroughfare in Belfast!*



*Right: Masonic Banner, Belfast. Look at the 'North-East' on the banner, is it showing a Comet?*



*Left: 'Ark of the Covenant', Masonic Headquarters, Dublin.*



*Above: Representation of Giants building cromlech.*

*Above: Giants Ring, Belfast, with cromlech in the centre.*



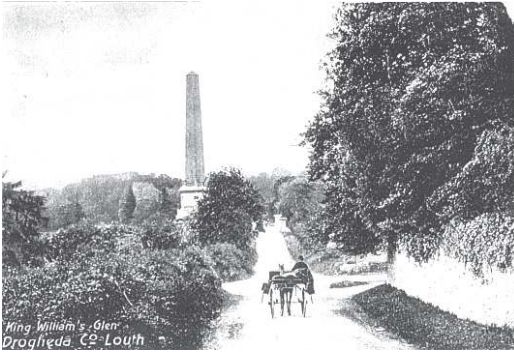
*Right: Giants Causeway on the north coast of Ulster.*



*Left: Talka Maken Mummy.*

*Right: Massive boulder found at Dowth. Local legend says it was thrown from Newgrange by a giant.*



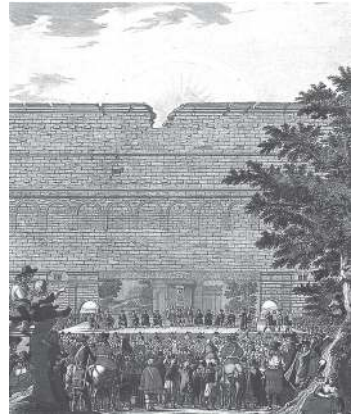
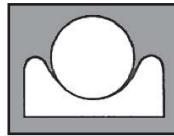


*Above: Obelisk at the Boyne River, erected at the spot where William III, Prince of Orange, was shot and wounded (1690).*

*Below: Lion monument at Waterloo, erected at the spot where William II, Prince of Orange, was shot and wounded (1815).*



*Above: Templar Church, London, showing 'Poor Knights' of the Temple sharing a horse.*



*Above: People of Orange, France, pledging allegiance to William at a solar ceremony. Note the sun atop the Roman Wall indicative of the Egyptian symbol, the Akhet (see left), representative of 'Horus in the Horizon'.*



*Above: Mellifont (Cistercian) Abbey, William's camp. Right: Donore Churchyard, James's camp.*

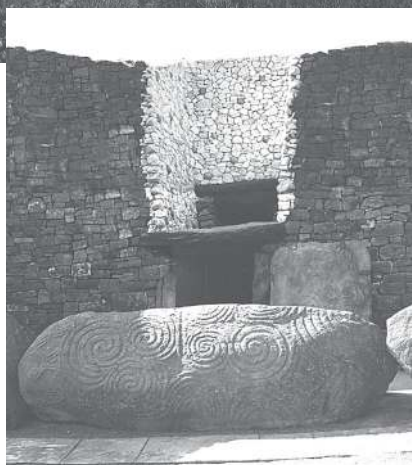
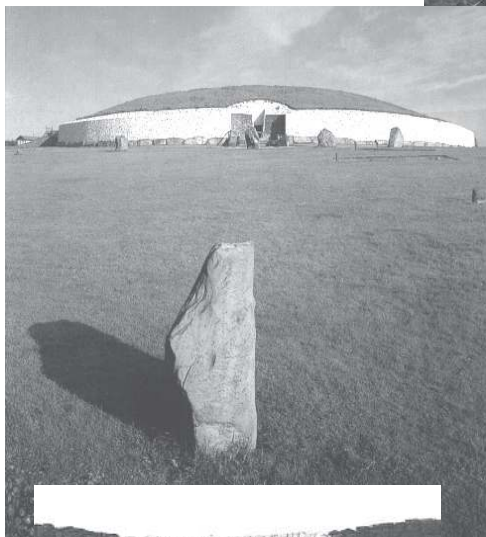




*Left: Eamhain, from the top of Dowth. Below: Dowth mound.*

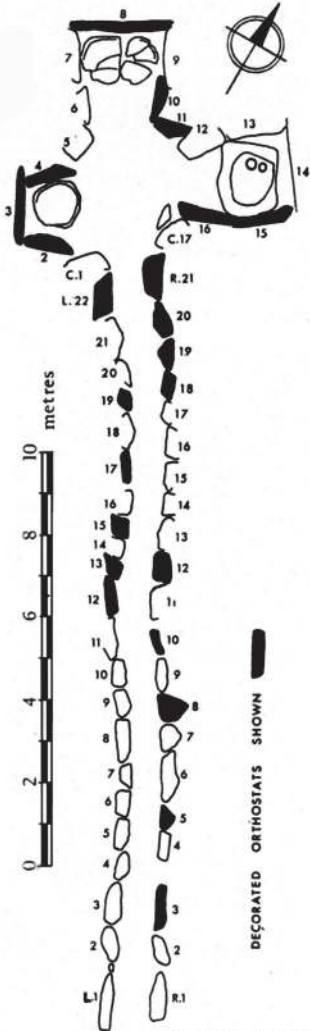


*Below: Newgrange (Noah's Ark?).*



*Above: The sun shines through the slot in the roof-box at Newgrange. Left: Newgrange today, showing the roof-box, and the stone door to the right of the entrance.*

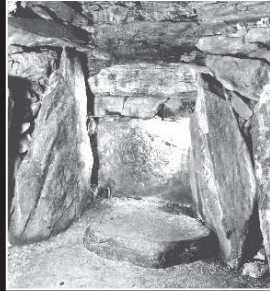
# CONCEPTION CYCLE



© H. C. O'Kelly 1967

Above: Plan of the passageway and chamber at Newgrange illustrating the position of the basins.

Right: The cycle of conception as represented in stone at Newgrange (by kind permission of D.O.E. Heritage and Local Government, Ireland).



Plain 'basin' in the west recess. What cannot be seen in this picture is the image of a baby's face on the back wall.



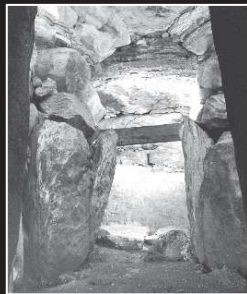
Mature human egg (oocyte).  
[Source: Medicult]



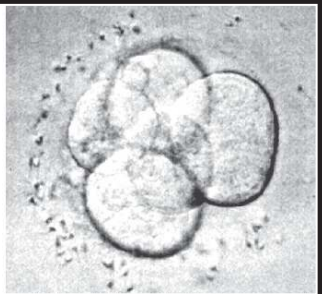
'Basin' in east recess with the mysterious marking, which gave me my first clue.



The process begins with the appearance of male and female pronuclei (zygote).  
[Source: Medicult]



Although not obvious here the 'basin' in the North recess is broken into six pieces (See plan view opposite).

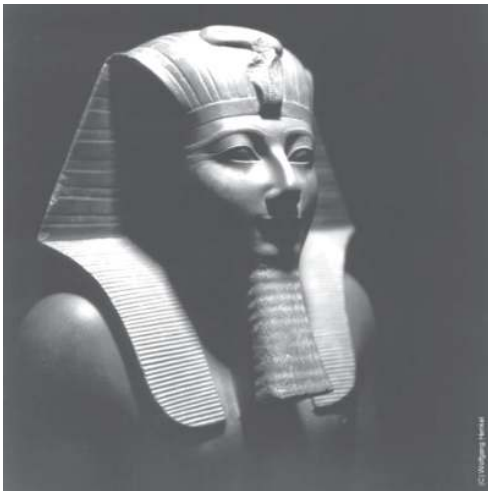


Human embryo (six cell stage).  
[Source: Medicult]

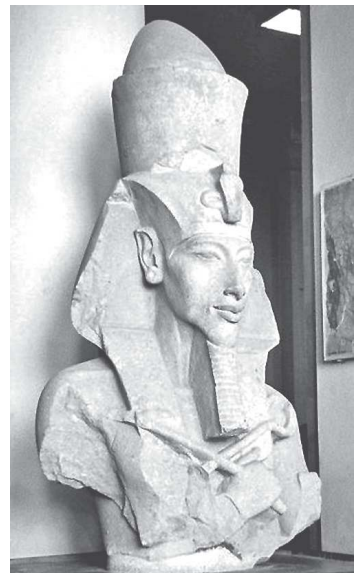


*Above: Akhmaten, Nefertiti, and daughter (Scota?). Right: Sculpted head of unknown Amarna princess.*

*Right: Glen-scota in Ireland where the princess Scota is supposedly buried.*

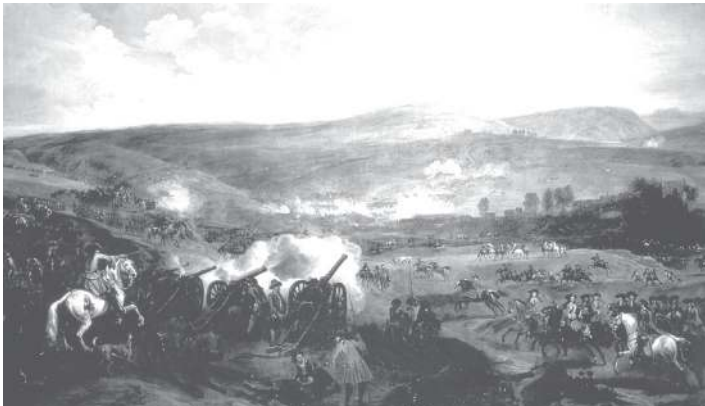


*Above: Pharaoh Tutmosis III, founder of first Rosicrucian Mystery School. Right: Bust of Pharaoh Akhmaten.*





*Above: Orange Lodges are globally distributed. Pictured here are the Mohawk Lodge, USA and West African Orangemen parading.*



*Left: Jan Wyck's painting depicting the Ritual/Battle, 1690 (by kind permission of the National Gallery, Ireland).*

*Right: Orange Order commemorating the Exodus and celebrating William's 'victory'.*



*Left: 'The Royal Black Knights of the Camp of Israel', commonly known as Royal Black Preceptory, parading near Belfast.*



*Right: The Rothschild Brothers.*

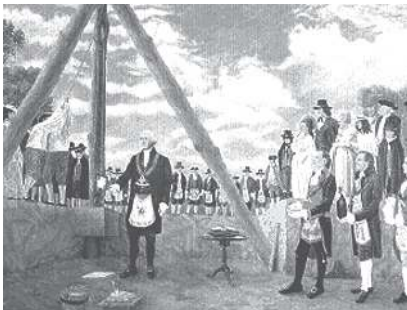
*Left: Stuart Monument in the Vatican commemorating the last three members of the Royal House of Stuart.*



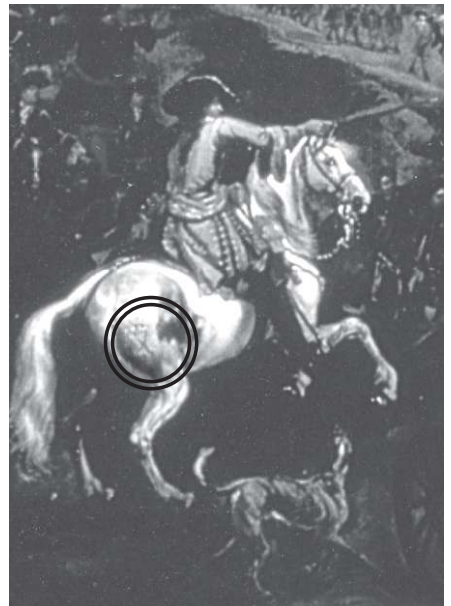
*Below: William on his 'white charger' (Unicorn). Note the X symbol on the 'horse's' rump. X represents, according to Laurence Gardner, the Saltire (Cross of St. Andrew) and the sign of male female unity.*



*Above: James leaving Ireland after the Ritual/Battle.*



*Above: George Washington laying 'corner stone' for the new capital.*





# IV | The Egyptian Connection

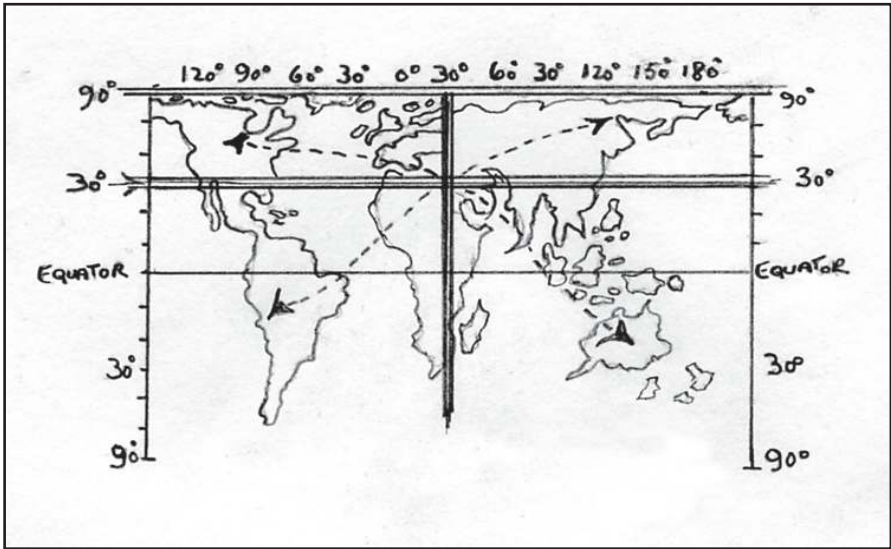
---

*The real past is a book sealed with seven seals.*

Dean W.R. Inge, D.D.

HAVING FOLLOWED THE BRÙ-NA-BÓINNE/EAMHAIN SURVIVORS on their exodus, and after many years ‘wandering in the wildernesses’, we arrive at the centre of the landmass of the earth, Giza, in a country we now call Egypt (see illustration). John of Fordun says it was originally called Etherea<sup>1</sup> although Egyptian born researcher, Moustafa Gadalla, disputes this and claims it is a Greek word meaning ‘Them’.<sup>2</sup> It was here that they introduced their already developed culture.<sup>3</sup> Ancient Egyptian civilisation reached its apex, aesthetically, intellectually and spiritually, with the dawn of the eighteenth dynasty and the arrival on the world stage of the great initiate, Amenhotep IV who later adopted the name Akhnaten in praise of the aten sun-disk; it meant ‘Aten Be Praised’ or ‘Aten, the Satisfied’.<sup>4</sup> It is with Akhnaten this chapter of our story begins. L. A. Waddell, probably the most underrated historian of his time, introduces us to the connections between Akhnaten’s Egypt, Brù-na-Bóinne, and the Scots-Irish - at this phase of their migrations they were called, Egyptian-Israeli...

The treasures of ancient high art lately unearthed at Luxor have excited the admiring interest of a breathless world, and have awakened more vividly than before a sense of the vast antiquity of the so-called ‘Modern Civilisation’ as it existed over three thousand years ago in far-off Ancient Egypt and Syria-Phoenicia. Keener, and more personal interest therefore, should naturally be felt by us in the long-lost history and civilisation of *our own ancestors in Ancient Britain of about that period, as they are now disclosed to have been a branch of the same great ruling race to which belonged, as we shall see, the Sun-worshipping Akhen-aten* (the predecessor and father-in-law [more likely, father] of Tut-ankn-amen) and the authors of the naturalistic ‘New’ Egyptian art---the Syrio-Phoenicians.<sup>5</sup> (Italics added)



Because of his theoretical connection to our ancestors, we are required to introduce a brief historical biography of this intriguing individual of whom James Henry Breasted (1865-1935), ‘the father of American Egyptology’, gave this eulogy...

With the possible exception of Imhotep, physician/architect, who introduced stone architecture and built the first stone masonry pyramidal tomb of the Thirtieth Century BC. IkhnAten [sic] was the first individual in history. Consciously and deliberately, by intellectual process he gained his position, and then placed himself squarely in the face of tradition and swept it aside. (Italics added)

Breasted goes on to comment, concerning the religion that Akhnaten established for his *outer court*, or the outer circle of his secret school...

Such fundamental changes as these suggest that an overwhelming tide of inherited thought, custom, and tradition had been diverted from its channel by the young king who was guiding this revolution. It is only as this aspect of his movement is clearly discerned that we begin to appreciate the power of his remarkable personality. Before his time religious documents were commonly attributed to ancient kings and wise men, and the power of a belief lay chiefly in its claim to remote antiquity and the sanctity of immemorial custom.<sup>6</sup>

He also indicates the inevitability for his downfall ...

He appeals to no myths, to no ancient and widely accepted versions of the dominion of the gods, to no customs sanctified by centuries—he appeals only

## THE EGYPTIAN CONNECTION

to the present and visible evidences of his god's dominion, evidences open to all and as for tradition wherever it had left material manifestation of other gods in records which could be reached, he endeavoured to annihilate it. A policy so destructive was doomed to encounter fatal opposition.<sup>7</sup>

Akhnaten's determination to teach new ideas and his love of knowledge was also a trait of his ancient Aryan-Phœnician ancestors, and his own descendants, the Scots-Irish. In common with the antediluvian sages of Brù-na-Bóinne, his teachings were far in advance of his time, in view of his fate, probably too far. It was during his reign, for the first time in recognized history, abstract concepts were used to explain about the fundamental nature of existence, or what the Mystery Schools called 'Being'. This was reflected aesthetically in his new city, Akhetaten, where, also for the first time in history, we see the emergence of conceptual art. Subtly, self-consciousness flourished in Akhetaten albeit for a short time, like a meteor flashing across the ancient night sky it was all too soon, gone! Even today, Akhnaten's teachings would be too progressive and complex for orthodox thought, perhaps we should add too liberating. Distinguished Egyptologist, Flinders Petrie said of his philosophy...

If this were a new religion, invented to satisfy our modern scientific conceptions, we could not find a flaw in the correctness of its view of the energy of the solar system. How much Akhenaten understood we cannot say, but he had certainly bounded forward in his views and symbolism to a position, which we cannot logically improve upon at the present day... No rag of superstition or of falsity can be found clinging to this new worship evolved out of the old Aten of Heliopolis, the sole lord, or Aten of the Universe.<sup>8</sup>

Akhnaten's mission was to communicate the ancient knowledge, he had been taught in the Egyptian Mystery Schools, to the uninitiated. Never again was knowledge to be for the exclusive benefit, as heretofore was the case, of the religious and political elite but for every individual who had the capacity to understand it. Threaded throughout this story is a common understanding amongst researchers that all through history, knowledge has been suppressed or destroyed. This gives us a *raison d'être* for the existence of the Mystery Schools specifically to protect and propagate knowledge. Unfortunately, Akhnaten's conceptual ideas did not translate into practical day-to-day improvements in living conditions for the lower classes, therefore not achieving all that he could have done. This may have been a reason why the then prevailing mind-set of the 'under classes' did not enthusiastically accept his new ideas, and still venerated the old gods. Akhnaten's radical reforms cost him his kingdom and, as with other great avatars acting as a vessel for 'the light of the life of the love of God' on Earth, his life. Where and when his life ended remains a mystery because his resting place or mummified body has never been found.

Coincidentally, it is still a mystery as to the whereabouts of the remains of Moses, the Israelite Patriarch, who was contemporary with Akhnaten. Further research showed surprising links between these two great avatars. About this time in my researches the existence of a strange poem surfaced, this happened during a discussion with a friend (a Rosicrucian student) about ancient Egypt. In the course of our conversation she told me about a poem she had had in her possession, apparently describing Moses' burial. What initially surprised me about her story was the connection of the poem to the Orange Order since it was found among official papers belonging to her late grandfather who had been the Order's Grand Treasurer in Ireland for twenty-five years. Unfortunately, it was lost, which was disappointing because it seemed to me that this poem could have been another link between the Orange Order, and the Egypt-Israel tribes. But then, some time later, the friend rang to tell me she had been clearing-out her mother's attic and found the poem. She kindly supplied me with a copy...

*The Burial of Moses:*

*By Nebo's lonely mountain, on this side of Jordan's wave  
In a vale, in the land of Moab, there lies a lonely grave  
And no man knows that sepulchre, and no man saw it e'er  
For the angels of God, upturned the sod and laid the dead man there.*

*That was the grandest funeral that ever passed on Earth  
But no man heard the trampling or saw the train go forth  
Noiselessly as the daybreak steals back when night is done  
And the crimson streak on oceans cheek grows into the great Sun.*

*Noiselessly as the springtime her crown of verdure weaves  
And all the trees on all the hills open their thousand leaves  
So, without the sound of music or voice of them that wept  
Silently down the mountain's crown the great procession swept.*

*Perchance the bald old eagle, on grey Beth-pe-ôr's height  
Out of his lonely eyrie, looked on the wondrous sight  
Perchance the lion stalking still shuns that hallowed spot  
For beast and bird have seen and heard that which man knowest not.*

*But when the warrior dieth, his comrades in the war  
With arms reversed and muffled drum follow his funeral car  
They show the banners taken, they tell of battles won  
And after him lead his masterless stead, while peels the minute gun.*

## THE EGYPTIAN CONNECTION

*Amid the noblest of the land, we lay the sage to rest  
And give the bard an honoured place with costly marble drest  
In the great Minster's transept where lights like glories fall  
And the organ rings and the sweet choir sing along the emblazoned wall.*

*This was the truest warrior that ever buckled sword  
And the most gifted poet that ever breathed a word  
And never Earth's philosopher traced with his golden pen  
On the deathless page, truth so sage as he wrote down for men.*

*And had he not high honour-the hillside for a pall  
To lie in state while angels wait with stars for tapers tall  
And the dark rock pines like tossing plumes over his bier to wave  
And God's own hand in that lonely land to lay him in the grave.*

*In that strange place without a name-whence his uncoffined clay  
Shall break again, O wondrous thought, before the judgment day  
And stand, without glory wrapt around, on the hills he never trod  
And speak of the strife that won our life with the incarnate Son of God.*

*O lonely grave in Moab's land, O dark Beth-pe-ôr's hill  
Speak to these curious hearts of ours and teach them to be still  
God has his mysteries of grace, ways that we cannot tell  
He hides them deep, like the hidden sleep of him he loved so well*

(Author Unknown.)

Some obvious contradictions caused me to suspect the author could not be describing the biblical Moses we are familiar with. It speaks, for instance, of a 'sage', a 'bard', and 'the most gifted poet that ever breathed a word'. Hardly accurate descriptions of the biblical Moses: 'And Moses said unto the Lord, O my Lord, *I am not eloquent...I am slow of speech and of a slow tongue.*' (Exodus, Ch. 4:10) Another line in the poem says, 'had he not high honour', which could indicate a Pharaoh, an epitaph that could only be attached to a king of Egypt, Akhnaten perhaps? Moses was never referred to as the 'incarnate Son of God' but Akhnaten was, even if he said it of himself.

Conversely, Akhnaten was not generally known as a great warrior; author Savitri Devi, who made a comprehensive study of his life, calls him 'the oldest Prince of Peace' conversely Moses was involved in numerous battles. Egyptologist Barbara Watterson disagrees, however, with Devi. She says that 'Akhnaten was not quite the pacifist that some of his admirers have claimed'. She points out both he and, surprisingly, Nefertiti, are shown on the 'pylon-gateways of temples in the traditional pose of smiting the enemy'.<sup>9</sup> To complicate matters further

Ralph Ellis argues that Aaron, Moses's brother, was Akhnaten:

On returning to the biblical story of Moses, it can be seen that they are not at odds with the theory of Aaron being a pharaoh. Aaron and Moses could easily have conversed with the pharaoh, for their father was a pharaoh... When Aaron (AkhenAten) or his father did something wrong, the name Aaron was deleted and 'pharaoh was inserted'.<sup>10</sup>

Laurence Gardner enters the debate to claim that Aaron and Moses were *both* pharaohs. However, he too declares that Akhnaten was Moses, so who was his brother Aaron? Gardner explains it this way: 'Correctly stated, this pharaoh's name [Aaron] was Smenkh-ka-ra (Vigorous is the Soul of Ra). Alternatively, since Ra was the sun-god of the Heliopolis House of Light, called On, pharaoh Smenkh-ka-ra was also Smenkh-ka-ra-on, from the phonetic ending of which derives the name Aaron.'<sup>11</sup> Established history says that Smenkh-ka-ra was Akhnaten's successor because Tut-ankh-aten was too young to assume the throne; consequently, Smenkh-ka-ra ruled in his stead. An alternative theory goes that Smenkh-ka-ra was a 'throne name' for Nefertiti.<sup>12</sup>

Given that we, emulating the Egyptian-Israeli tribes, are just passing through Egypt, our journey does not really require we ensnare ourselves in the minutiae of this debate. However, because some readers may be interested and because of the obvious contradictions as to Akhnaten's fate and identity when he disappears from the historical stage, as well as his connections with the Israeli tribes, we will take another look at this theory before we leave. Could this 'Orange' poem be a clue to his undiscovered final resting place, or just the musings of an anonymous poetic Orangeman who was simply a biblical student? It is recorded in Deuteronomy that Moses did ascend the mountain of Nebo to 'die' and was 'buried' in the land of Moab: 'And Moses went up from the plains of Moab unto the mountain of Nebo.'<sup>13</sup> A few verses later: 'So Moses the servant of the Lord died there in the land of Moab: And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over against Béth-pe-ôr: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.' In passing, it might be worthwhile noting another intriguing snippet of a poem from the same source; maybe we can discover any hidden meanings before we finish our enquiries...

*When Moses from Mount Horeb<sup>14</sup> came  
To meet his brethren on the plain  
They asked him where and from whence he came<sup>15</sup>  
He answered them in Hebrew. \* (Emphasis added)*

\*According to Conor MacDari, in his book *Irish Wisdom*, p. 142. Hebrew was jargon for Irish.

An obvious piece of the puzzle (and one we nearly overlooked) raises the question, what has all this to do with the Orange Order in latter-day Ireland? Although we have already touched on the contentious idea about the connection between the Orange Order and the tribes of Israel, the details of this will be developed as our story continues. For now we will just say that the history of the Israeli tribes is an essential part of the Orange Order's imagery and heritage, as well as being integral to the chronology of ancient Ireland.

Akhnaten's reign lasted about twenty-five years (c.1375-1350 BCE) if we accept the modern Mystery Schools dates. Most established thought however, state that he ruled for seventeen years. Perhaps this inconsistency could be reconciled by comparing what happened to King James II (who lost his throne but not his title in the eyes of his Jacobite supporters). Akhnaten also lost his throne in his seventeenth year but not his title of Pharaoh.<sup>16</sup> There is also the other possibility which includes the time of his joint reign with his father (Amenhotep III). In those twenty-five years of his reign, this 'first great individual' was to change the world forever. The manipulative infected minds of the priestly elite representing the old controlling order, tried to erase his memory and his 'sacrilegious' teachings for eternity, and in large measure, they succeeded. For three thousand years little was known about him or his philosophy, even though much of it resonated with early Christian thought; however, it was because of the empathy Christian archaeologists found with his teachings which eventually helped to revive his memory. How his transition (death) came about is still not clear; it is not known if he was murdered or died a natural death. The archives of the Rosicrucian Order have this to say on the matter:

The untimely departure of...Beloved Past Master Amenhotep IV (Akhnaten), whose transition occurred on July 24, 1350, B.C. [based on the current calendar]...on the memorable day of his transition he forsook all earthly things and found joy in the Holy sanctum adjoining his bed chamber in his palace. Here in the midst of meditation he was inspired to invoke the law of...raising both his hands in mediation to...he pronounced the lost word. Then as peace and quite came to his hungry soul, he knelt in prayer ... In this position he finally vowed his obligations to God and to all his fellow men who preceded him for the knowledge they had given to the world, and then raised both arms to the Cosmic that it might reach down and raise him to heights sublime.<sup>17</sup>

According to esoteric tradition, the world then plunged into a dark age from which, with the possible exception of the Greek 'golden age', it has never fully recovered. It was also about this time the Egyptian Mystery Schools withdrew from the public phase of their work, as has happened periodically ever since. At these times, they only revealed their ancient wisdom secretly 'to those qualified morally and intellectually'. This could be interpreted in a religious sense as the 'dark night of the soul' or in secular terms as 'dark ages'. There were other

reasons for this withdrawal from outer activity, but the major one was to preserve and protect the sacred knowledge from the prevailing dark force.

Another very important reason this was done was to prevent the masters of wisdom being turned into gods and devotees forming a religion in their name; as we know, and history proves, this has never been beneficial to humanity (mystery school records stress that Jesus' mission was supposed to be secret, an example of this is found in Matthew 13 v.11 when he responds to a question from his disciples: 'He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given').<sup>18</sup> The 'dark night' can be clearly seen repeating itself in later history after the torture and execution of the Christ, Jesus: 'And it was about the sixth hour, and there was darkness over all the Earth until the ninth hour. And the sun was darkened and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst.'<sup>19</sup> According to AMORC the dark night descended fully upon civilisation once again in 1314 when Jacques de Moley, Grand Master of the Order of the Temple, was burned at the stake in Paris. Interestingly, Masonic authors, Knight and Lomas, surmise that it is de Molay's image and not that of Jesus that appears on the Turin Shroud.<sup>20</sup>

Even though the teaching of ancient wisdom was well established in the early days of the 18th dynasty in Egypt, its structure was primitive, having no formal schools or scrutiny as to the worthiness of candidates, which made it easy for the Amun priesthood to infiltrate and turn the teachings to their own advantage. Rival factions spouted and were known by a variety of names depending on the communal god. In Heliopolis, the god was *Ra* (the Sun god), in Thebes, it was *Amun*, meaning the 'hidden one', and in Memphis, *Ptah* the great architect of the universe. Tuthmosis III (c.1504-1450 BCE) united the rival factions into one organisation to give birth to the Egyptian Mystery Schools, as we know them now.<sup>21</sup> It was only then they began to export their teachings into other countries; when they did this, they 'assumed different names in different parts of the world, in accordance with the language of each country, and the peculiarities of the general religious or spiritual thought of the people'.<sup>22</sup> (This knowledge will be important to us when we trace the 'White Brotherhoods' return journey to their ancestral homeland). No matter what label they used in public they always preserved the memory and teachings of the great master Akhnaten. It is recorded in ancient text he was a graduate of the great university of Heliopolis (known in the bible as On) from where, traditionally, the Rosicrucians emerged.

There is reason to believe that the young prince Amenhotep IV may have spent some time as a student at Heliopolis to the north, the great centre of the Sun-god Ra. In such event he would have been indoctrinated in the centuries-old teachings of that priesthood.<sup>23</sup>



So it was with that other great anti-establishment, anti-authority, 'Aryan' teacher Jesus, 1,300 years later. Jesus, Aryan? Esoteric literature reveals that he was 'born of Gentile parents through whose veins flowed Aryan blood'.<sup>24</sup> From the same source, we gain knowledge of Jesus' travels to India, Tibet, Assyria and Greece before returning to Egypt to begin his studies.

When Jesus was ready for His entrance into the supreme college and monastery of the Brotherhood at Heliopolis... The records show that He was surrounded, as we have stated, with every comfort and convenience, and that for his study he was given many of the rarest manuscripts containing the texts of ancient doctrines and creeds.<sup>25</sup>

To fully understand Akhnaten's teachings (there is no dichotomy between Egyptian Mystery School teaching and Akhnaten's teachings) without years of graded study may not be realistic. We will nonetheless attempt to understand as much as we can by choosing discerningly from the plethora of mundane and esoteric evidence available, which can be safely presented in the public domain. Most of the mundane evidence we presently have of his teachings was inscribed on the tombs of the nobles, 'such tombs being called eternal houses',<sup>26</sup> in the city that he built which he named Akhetaten, meaning the 'Horizon of the Aten' (the conspiracy minded speculate that Washington D.C. was modelled on Akhetaten and possibly it was).<sup>27</sup> It is now the village of El-Amarna situated near the bend of the Nile (Brù-na-Nile?) (See illustration p.127). Barbara Watterson in her delightfully illustrated book *Amarna* confirms AMORC's claim: 'The fullest statement of Akhnaten's faith is found in a beautiful hymn carved on the west wall of Ay's tomb at Akhetaten.'<sup>28</sup>

Ay was Akhnaten's father-in-law, and Nefertiti's father. Interestingly he was also Akhnaten's uncle (his mother's brother), the implication being, as we would understand today, that Akhnaten married his full cousin in the same way that William, Prince of Orange, was to marry *his* full cousin, that is his mother's brother's daughter. Nefertiti was reputed to be a Mitanni princess of a northern Indo-European race, a Queen in her own right and joint ruler with Akhnaten. Cairo born linguist, Ahmed Osman lends his support to this theory: 'it has been suggested that because of her name, which can be translated as "the beautiful one who is come" (Watterson gives my favourite interpretation of her name, 'the beautiful woman is present'<sup>29</sup>) Nefertiti may have been the Mitannian princess Tadukhipa.'<sup>30</sup> Osman also relates an anecdote regarding their relationship, which sounds eerily familiar...

In order to ensure her son's ultimate inheritance of the throne, [note: Osman is referring to Akhnaten's mother Tiye, who he claims was of mixed Egyptian-Israeli blood] she therefore arranged for him to marry his half sister Nefertiti - the daughter of Amenhotep III by his sister Sitamun, the *legitimate heiress* and

## IRELAND: LAND OF THE PHARAOHS

to be appointed his father's coregent, with special emphasis on Nefertiti's role in order to *placate the priests and nobles*.<sup>31</sup> (Italics added)

This episode is echoed to a degree in the relationship between Mary, William and the 'priests and nobles' of England. We discovered earlier it was Mary, not William, who was the legitimate heir and, furthermore, it was William's mother, who manipulated their marriage. Just another series of coincidences! Akhnaten and Nefertiti had six daughters from their union, the one of interest to our story is Meritaten, there was also a son, although from a different mother, but it was tradition that the image of a male heir is not shown; this male sibling was Tutankhamen. Watterson says of him...

However, the name of Tutankhaten was found in an inscription on a block of stone that been re-used at Khemenu but probably originated from the wall of a temple in Akhetaten. The inscription reads 'the son of the King, of his own body his beloved Tutankhaten ... but not by Nefertiti. Today the favourite candidate for the mother of this particular prince is Queen Kiya.<sup>32</sup>

Tutankhamen, it is believed was murdered, which *effectively* brought to an end the golden age of this mysterious 18th dynasty; however, the dynasty officially ended following the reign of pharaohs Ay and Horemheb. The ending of this dynasty set the stage for later priest ridden de-facto civilisations. Again, history draws parallels with the House of Stuart and ancient Egypt. After James was 'defeated' at the 'Battle' of the Boyne the *House of Stuart effectively* ended although there were two more female scions (Mary and Anne) before that officially occurred. We find evidence for this idea from a novel source; the lullaby 'Rock-a-bye-Baby'. This nursery rhyme relates to the fall of the House of Stuart:

*Rock-a-bye, baby,  
In the treetop,  
When the wind blows  
The cradle will rock.  
When the bough breaks,  
The cradle will fall,  
Down will come baby, cradle, and all!*

The wind in the verse is interpreted as the 'Protestant wind' that brought William to England in 1688; the reference to the tree and bough obviously signify the Stuart House (family tree) and the child in the falling cradle is James's baby son. The breaking bough represents the collapse of the house of Stuart. Conversely, a Williamite ballad counters with an ode that argues the Stuart House would prosper under Mary...

## THE EGYPTIAN CONNECTION

*Here musing on these banks  
The mind looks back in wonder  
And visions rise of hostile ranks,  
Impatient, kept asunder.  
From every land a warrior band,  
For Europe owns the quarrel,  
HIS HAND SHALL CLENCH NO BARREN BRANCH,  
That snatches this day's laurel.*

(Author unknown)<sup>33</sup>

Returning to our brief synopsis of Egyptian history, we discover that Nefertiti's importance is recorded on one of the boundary steles at Akhetaten:

Queen Nefertiti, like her mother-in-law Queen Tiye, enjoyed a prominence that had not existed in the past. On one of his new city's boundary stelae her husband had her described flatteringly as: 'Fair of Face, Joyous with the Double Plume, Mistress of Happiness, Endowed with Favour, at hearing whose voice one rejoices Lady of Grace, Great of love, whose disposition cheers the Lord of the Two Lands'... Nefertiti is depicted as having equal stature with the king and her names are enclosed in a cartouche.<sup>34</sup>

*It has been implied she was Indo-European (Aryan) by race, as was her husband who was also part Israeli, Ahmed Osman reveals he lived with the Israeli tribes in Goshen for an unspecified number of years.<sup>35</sup> Their marriage seemed to have been idyllic.<sup>36</sup> The ancient archives show however, that it was not always harmonious...*

About the sixteenth year of Akhnaten's reign, political unrest reached into the sacred city. It would appear that his wife, the beautiful Nefertiti, did not fully agree with his complete disregard for the political affairs of the empire. She had been his faithful companion and had stood staunchly by him in his rebellion against the Amon priesthood. His affection for her was evidenced in numerous portraits and monuments. It would appear that this disagreement resulted in a disturbance of their domestic tranquillity. Nefertiti took up residence in the north end of the city, taking with her young Tutankhaten (who later became Tutankamen).<sup>37</sup>

Despite their marital problems, they carried on their mission which was to perpetuate and protect the ancient teachings (the teachings always manifest as a 'solar religion' to the outer circle) for the benefit of all humanity. Dionysius of Susiana said of this race of Aryan/Celtic/Phoenician 'sun worshippers'...

## IRELAND: LAND OF THE PHARAOHS

*These were the first great founders of the world-  
Founders of cities and of mighty states-  
Who showed a path through seas before unknown.  
In the first ages, when the sons of men  
Knew not which way to turn them, they assigned  
To each his first department; they bestowed  
Of land a portion and of sea a lot,  
And sent each wondering tribe far off to share  
A different soil and climate. Hence arose  
The great diversity, so plainly seen,  
Mid nations widely severed.<sup>38</sup>*

Akhnaten's great intellect and compassion for all manifestations of life shines out from the inspiring hymns he composed to the 'God of his Heart', represented by the Aten disc. The following two hymns of praise are typical examples of his tribute to this one living and sole reality. Centuries later some of these hymns found their way into the Hebrew psalms and into the present-day Christian Bible.

(1)

*Thou dawnest beautifully in the horizon of the sky,  
O living Aten, thou wast the Beginning of life!  
When thou didst rise in the eastern horizon,  
Thou didst fill every land with thou beauty.  
Thou art beautiful, great, glittering; high over every land,  
Thou rays, they encompass the lands, even to the end of all that thou hast  
made.  
Thou art Ra and thou penetratest to the every end of them;  
Thou blindest them for thy beloved son [the Pharaoh.]  
Though thou are far away, thou rays are upon the earth;  
Though thou are in the faces of men, thou footsteps are unseen.*

(2)

*Thou rise gloriously, O Thou Living Aten, Lord of Eternity!  
Thou are radiant, beautiful, and strong.  
Thy love is mighty and great,  
Thy light, of divers colours, leadeth all faces captive.  
Thou fillest the Two Lands with Thy love, O Thou self-created God,  
Maker of every land and of whatsoever there is upon it, Men, and cattle,  
Beast of every sort, and trees of every kind, that grows.  
Thou are the mother and father of all that Thou hast made,  
Their eyes, when Thou risest, turn and gaze upon Thee; their hearts beat high*

## THE EGYPTIAN CONNECTION

*at the sight of Thee, for Thou risest as their Lord,  
Their hands are lifted up in adoration of Thy person.  
Thou quickest hearts with Thy beneficent acts, which are life.  
Thou sendest forth Thy beams, all the creatures.  
Thou hast made leap toward Thee, and there is jubilee in every land.  
Thy honoured son rejoiceth, his heart is glad, O Thou living Aten,  
Who appearest in heaven. I am Thy son, satisfying Thee and exalting thou  
name.  
Thy strength and Thy power are established in my heart.  
Eternity is Thine emanations. Thou thyself art alone, but there are millions of  
powers of life in Thee to make Thy creatures live.  
Buds burst into flower, the plants that grow on wastelands send up shoots at  
Thy rising.<sup>39</sup>*

Compare this sample from one of Akhnaten's hymns...

*How manifold are thy works!  
They are hidden before men O sole God, beside whom there is no other  
Thy didst create the earth according to thy heart.*

With Psalm 104...

*O Lord, how manifold are thy works!  
In wisdom hast thou made them all,  
Thy earth is full of thy riches.*

(Interestingly mythologist and historian Gerald Massey says: 'In addition to the five books the Jews assign eleven of the Psalms [xc to c.] to Moses').<sup>40</sup>

To explore the mind behind these hymns is to detect the first rays of self-consciousness. Composing his hymns, he writes 'it was known in my heart, revealed to my face, I understood'; obviously, he possessed an introspective consciousness which was probably unique in his time. His religion was utterly different to anything that had occurred before, certainly, as far as the ordinary Egyptian was concerned. They never considered, and probably didn't even have a concept of, any other race being their equals, or their gods having anything to do with any other country or race. Akhnaten changed this by internationalising his religion; in his hymns he includes all men and all races as the manifestation of the one sole God [Reality]. He makes this patently obvious in the above hymn when he sings:

*Thou fillest the Two Lands with Thy love, O Thou self-created God,  
Maker of every land and of whatsoever there is upon it, Men, and cattle,  
Beast of every sort, and trees of every kind that grow.*

It is evident from this verse alone that Akhnaten believed that *all living beings* came from the one 'self-created' source, the one true Reality, and therefore everything had to be inter-related. He was the first man in recorded history to publicly assume the designation 'Son of God'<sup>41</sup> when he wrote, 'no one knowest thee save *I thy son*'. In Egypt, or elsewhere in the world at that time, the religion he promoted must have been too much for established thought, not least for the politico/religious ruling class:

It was he who began a very strenuous attack upon the heathen [Amun] priesthood of Egypt which held the [minds of the] masses in slavery, and it was he who established the world's first monotheistic religion, for Akhnaten declared that there were not many gods, but only One, 'the ever living, sole God'.<sup>42</sup>

As is the case today, it was the status quo (the parasitical system) the Amun priesthood was protecting, but within the context of their own time, and their contemporary mindset. Who can condemn them? The 'high priests' of our present society do not have the luxury of this excuse. The inheritors of the Amun priesthood's legacy, especially in Europe where a deliberate attempt is being made to bring the population back to the bicameral mindset under the auspices of a new 'Holy Roman Empire' (better known as the EU).

Unsurprisingly, because his teachings were coming from a burgeoning introspective mind, the vast majority of the Egyptian population (still in bicameral mode) had trouble understanding them. In fact, because of the diametrically different mindsets (consciousness versus bicameral) it may well have been impossible. But he did help create the space for future generations of budding conscious minds to expand into. This lesson was built on when Jesus, in later history, used parables to transmit his teachings to a transitory bicameral world that was struggling to come to terms with their conscious mind. Even today minds infected by corrupted bicameral tendencies, demonstrated in politics and religion, would have trouble understanding Akhnaten's teachings, and those that did would not want them made known because it would expose their machinations and inadequacies. That he knew the true nature of the politics of the time and did not have much time for it, is recorded in the arcane records: 'Young Amenhotep IV [Akhnaten], even as co-regent with his father, showed disinclination toward conquest and political affairs. The mystical aspects of his personality asserted themselves at an early age.'<sup>43</sup>

Another source that will give us more insights into his reign is the *Amarna Letters*. These were communications between Akhnaten and his vassals that make it strikingly clear he had a logical and reasoning mind not easily manipulated by the Amun priesthood. Despite pleas from his vassals for help in their local land disputes Akhnaten refuses to intervene, in keeping with his attitude to unnecessary violence. A footnote added to one of the letters shows an adviser's concerns on the state of the kingdom 'bring aloud before my lord, the king, the

words, “The whole territory of my lord, the king, is going to ruin”.<sup>44</sup> Many Egyptologists have criticised him for such actions because they conclude he had weakened the kingdom with his policies, and he probably did (as did King James II). Nevertheless, he was remaining true to the laws and principles of nature, ‘the god of his heart’, because he knew that in the long term this was the only way the human race was going to evolve and survive: ‘Though he was apparently neglecting the political duties of his office, because of the idealism which he was nurturing, he was actually beginning a great service for all mankind, particularly for its spiritual future.’<sup>45</sup> So-called ‘experts’, who have not fully understood the genius they were attacking, still criticise him and his philosophy:

The doyen of twentieth century Egyptologists, Sir Alan Gardiner (1879-1963), thought him a fanatic; the archaeologist John Pendlebury considered him a religious manic; and in the opinion of another Egyptologist, S.R.K Glanville (1900-1956), Akhnaten, as a king ‘was deserving of nothing but censure’.<sup>46</sup>

Little is known about the early life of Akhnaten; it is recorded he had a brother called Tuthmoses who died at an early age. His father was Amenhotep III, Egypt’s ‘Sun King’, who also had ‘the distinction of being called the Great Builder... The great Luxor Temple, which may still be seen in Egypt today, is often attributed to Amenhotep III...he became known, even in antiquity, as “one of the sages of Egypt”. His sayings were quoted for centuries by later people who had even forgotten him as an individual’.<sup>47</sup> His grandfather was Tuthmoses IV, and both are traditionally recognised as being in the vanguard of establishing the Egyptian Mystery Schools that acted as both universities and monasteries. It is believed Tuthmoses III (Akhnaten’s great, great Grandfather) was the founder of the Egyptian Mystery Schools where, traditionally, the Rosicrucian Order draws its pedigree.<sup>48</sup>

Akhnaten’s mother was Tiye; her parents were Yaua, (Osman proposes this was the Patriarch Joseph)<sup>49</sup> and Thuya. Rosicrucian records reveal Tiye was a descendant of the ‘Atlantean’ tribes that came into Egypt. These tribes are later documented in the Bible as the Israelites, some of whom our story identifies as the Scots-Irish. What was certain about Akhnaten’s mission was his attempt to rescue his people from their priest-ridden oblivion and guide them into the light of consciousness. His methodology included teaching about the one reality, or the one universal God, a god ‘not just for Egypt...[but] a God for the whole world’,<sup>50</sup> as symbolised by the Sun Disk he called the ‘Aten’. Akhnaten knew the importance of the Sun to all life on earth, as did the architects/astronomers of Newgrange in whose minds these teachings were nurtured.

In common with the Brù-na-Bóinne sages, he did not worship the sun as a deity; this is a misconception, perhaps because some of his predecessors, who may not have understood the sublime laws of the Cosmos as completely as he did, misguidedly worshipped the symbol itself. This was probably one of the reasons he left Thebes, the home of the Amun priesthood, to build his own city

called *Akhetaten*, to the glory of the ‘one ever-living God’. It was described in glowing terms as: ‘great in loveliness, rich in possessions, at the sight of her beauty there is rejoicing. She is lovely and beautiful.’<sup>51</sup> However, even if he had worshipped the Sun (Sol, acronym for - source of life) it does, after all, provide the very essence of life; without it there would be nothing. Is this not more rational than the supernaturalism of most religions today? Nevertheless, he believed there was an immortal power behind the sun, which was the source of all life.<sup>52</sup> His worship of this ‘power behind the sun’, a faceless God, originated and was carried into Egypt from northern climes with the ‘Atlantean’ tribes and carried out from it by the Egyptian-Israeli tribes.<sup>53</sup>

Savitri Devi emphasises the fact that he did not worship the actual sun, but: ‘Through the visible disk of the Sun-Aten-he worshipped “the energy within the Disk” - the ultimate Reality which men of all creeds still seek, knowingly or unknowingly, under a thousand names and through a thousand paths.’<sup>54</sup> Akhnaten believed the sun was to the earth what he conceived as God, ‘the greater light’, was to the universe and it was this that Akhnaten was referring to as the unmanifested energy behind the sun. This teaching of ‘the energy within the disk’ echoes the Druidic teachings of the ancient Britons: ‘Nid Diew and Dim: *What is not matter, is God!*’<sup>55</sup> (Italics added) We also find the concept of an ‘unknowable’ god being affirmed by the Israeli prophet, Isaiah:

To whom then will ye liken God? Or what likeness will ye compare unto him? Have ye not known? Have ye not heard? Hath it not been told you from the beginning? Have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth? It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth.<sup>56</sup>

Beaumont compared the Isaiah statement with the Druidic solar teaching...

In that conception the Canon thought that, the temple was erected to represent the Shadow (El Shaddai) of Divinity. This circle was called the Circle of Kneph, one of the many epithets borne by Hermes, and whose followers, the astronomers or seers, were called Nephelim or Knephelim. It was in effect the solar ecliptic, the sacred circle, in which was wrapped up the Hermetic doctrine of the zodiac or circle of months, weeks and days. He who sat upon that circle, the ecliptic, was and is the Sun. Here is the explanation of the reason why the Druids erected round temples and worshipped the Sun.<sup>57</sup>

If you would like to explore this ‘heretic’ Pharaoh’s life further, Saviti Devi’s book *Son of the Sun* is probably one the best biographies of this individual. Although the Rosicrucians consider Akhnaten as their *traditional* first Grand Master, the original guardians of the sacred knowledge are lost in the mist of time; however, they can be rediscovered by exploring the prehistory of Ireland. The key is found in understanding the symbolism revealed at the ‘Battle’ of the Boyne. To conclude



this part of the introduction of the life of Akhnaten this brilliantly concise description of Akhnaten from a modern initiate is well worth including...

Akhnaten, the apocalyptic Pharaoh of Egypt from 1379-1362 BC, was the first-known 'individual' and perhaps the first conscious (rather than bicameral) person. He was the first known luminary who thought and acted independently of tradition. He radically broke major government-military-religious traditions entrenched for over a thousand years. He abandoned the religious capital of Thebes (today the city of Luxor). He replaced military campaigns of plundering in favour of profitable trade. He replaced concrete polytheism and its idolatry with abstract monotheism. His rule was minimalist. After his death, however, the political Establishment murdered his only son, the boy-king Tutankhamen, and promptly returned Egypt to its former government-military-religious status quo.<sup>58</sup>

### Moses and Akhnaten

That Moses was at the very least contemporary with Akhnaten is hardly in doubt. Sigmund Freud was one of the first modern author (outside the Mystery Schools) to point out the similarities between their beliefs. Freud claims, in his book *Origins of Religion* that Akhnaten was the inspiration for the religious beliefs of Moses. In his last book, *Moses and Monotheism*, he argues that it was Moses, as an Egyptian and a follower of Akhnaten, who later led the Hebrews out of Egypt. Harvey Spencer Lewis, past Imperator of AMORC, concurs with Freud...

It was while Akhnaten was Pharaoh that the children of Israel dwelt in Egypt and the leaders of those tribes became initiates of the Great White Brotherhood, and it was at this time that Moses, as one of the initiates, became acquainted with the fundamentals of the religion, which he afterward modified to present to those who followed him out of Egypt into Palestine. It was also to Akhnaten that Moses made his appeal for aid, in taking the tribes of Israel out of Egypt, and it was through the aid thus given by Akhnaten, and by the Great White Brotherhood in secrecy that the tribes of Israel evaded the heathen priesthood and had a safe journey.<sup>59</sup>

We tentatively introduced the theory that Akhnaten and Moses could actually have been the same person, and that it was Akhnaten and his followers (Egyptian/Israeli tribes) who fled Egypt. Whatever the arguments for this, their knowledge undoubtedly came from the same source. Ralph Ellis points out fourteen similarities between the teachings of Akhnaten and the Israeli religion going on to say, 'these similarities demonstrate that the Egyptian religions and, specifically, the religion of Akhnaten did not die. They escaped during the exodus and have evolved into the familiar forms of today'.<sup>60</sup> It could be argued the religion we have today, if this is what Ralph is referring to, is at best a corrupted form of

Akhnaten's teachings, which in origin is Mystery School teaching. Delving into the esoteric archives does not throw any more light on to the question. The only reference to connect the two is Moses' contact with the school where Akhnaten was a student...

Moses contacted the secret brotherhood, and became converted to its belief in one God. He believed the so-called tribes of Israel to be more advanced than the average Egyptian and therefore more likely to accept the belief in the existence of one God. However, he was not always as successful, as he had hoped to be.<sup>61</sup>

Manetho, a native Egyptian historian of the 3rd century BCE, lends support to the arcane records and claims that Moses was a student of the Mystery Schools at Heliopolis, which was also one of the centres of the 'Secret Brotherhood': 'It is said that the priest who framed their [Israeli's] constitution and their laws was a native of Heliopolis, named Osarseph, after the god Osiris, worshipped at Heliopolis; but when he joined his people, he changed his name and was called Moses'.<sup>62</sup>

Any impartial research into the roots of Jewish and Christian religions must conclude, as Freud did, that the origins of both these so-called monotheistic belief systems are deeply rooted in the teachings of Akhnaten. To underscore this premise we might consider the argument from a radical Christian viewpoint. Rev. Robert Taylor, in his book *The Diegesis*, was candid enough to recognise that the Christian religion was uniquely Egyptian and did not originate in Jerusalem; conceivably the reason he was jailed in 1892...

Surely, then, it is only for want of moral fortitude, and an unwillingness to embrace truths contrary to preconceived prejudices, that hinders man from seeing truths so evident, as that this Essenian or Therapeutan sect itself were, as Eusebius has honestly admitted them to be, Christians; that Alexandria, and not Jerusalem, was the cradle of the infant church.<sup>63</sup>

Rev. Taylor writes elsewhere in his book...

'...it was here that the Essenes dwelt principally, *long before the coming of Christ.*' —Mosheim, vol. I., p. 196. It was not the first glance, nor a cursory observance, that will sufficiently admonish the reader of the immense historical wealth, put into his hand by this stupendous admission... 'Bind it about thy neck; write it upon the tablet of thy heart'—EVERY THING OF CHRISTIANITY IS OF EGYPTIAN ORIGIN.<sup>64</sup>

Does this not demonstrate the teachings that emerged from Egypt with Moses and the children of Israel were acceptable to thinking men and women in all religions, of all races, in all ages and were indeed the progenitor of the modern 'Christian' religion?

If we allow for the fact that it was Akhnaten who first proclaimed the one God, then it follows that The Exodus had to take place during his reign, or later, and not before. There was a limited period when this could have happened or to put it another way, there was a tiny window in Egyptian history when the light of the 'one god' shone, but albeit for a brief moment in time before being snuffed out. This window of opportunity had to be during the period that both Akhnaten and Moses lived. We remind ourselves what the Emperor of AMORC, Spencer Lewis, quoting from the secret records, wrote: 'It was also to Akhnaten that Moses made his appeal for aid in taking the tribes of Israel out of Egypt, and it was through the aid thus given by Akhnaten, and by the Great White Brotherhood in secrecy that the tribes of Israel evaded the heathen priesthood and had a safe journey.' It is recognised this is a simplistic argument, but sometimes it is in simplicity we find the truth.

As to the theory of Moses and Akhnaten being the same person, this still requires more research. However there is ample circumstantial evidence to show the hypothesis in a favourable light. For example, if the name Moses is compared to the names of an earlier 18th dynasty priest, Ptah-mose we can see a connection. Many of the Pharaohs of the 18th dynasty, including the founder Ah-mose, bore this name. Akhnaten's, grandfather, and great grandfather were both named Thutmose and according to author Graham Phillips, Akhnaten's elder brother was named Thutmose, and finally the greatest of the artists at Akhetaten was named Thutmose.<sup>65</sup> It seems also that this name, Moses, was only popular during the 18th dynasty; it cannot be found in any of the other Egyptian dynasties.

One of the presumptions associated with this name is that it meant 'to draw forth' [from water]. Egyptologist, Flinders Petrie, says it is an Egyptian word for son.<sup>66</sup> With these clues, and taking into account what the Mystery Schools teach, it looks certain that Moses was an Egyptian. Moreover, there is little doubt the teachings of Akhnaten and Moses, because they are so similar, must have come from the same source. If they were not the same person, they certainly were contemporaries; both products of the schools of the 'Great White Brotherhood'. Having almost completed the research for this chapter there came to my attention a book, referred to above, called *Moses Pharaoh of Egypt: The Mystery of Akhnaten Resolved*. This book, by Ahmed Osman, whom it was my pleasure to exchange ideas with in person, is probably at this time the definitive book on the relationship between Akhnaten and Moses. If you would like to further your knowledge in this area the writings of this author are essential reading.

## Exodus

Having established a working hypothesis that the connections between Akhnaten and Ireland are through the mysterious Egyptian-Israeli tribes (Atlantean in Mystery School teachings), we will build on this by introducing into our story Akhnaten's daughter, Meritaten (Meretaten-Tasherit).<sup>67</sup> According to Lorraine

Evans in her book *Kingdom of the Ark*, Meritaten was, or became known as, the mysterious Princess Scotia; female warrior leader of the tribes that fled Egypt toward the end of her father's reign. Princess Scotia gives her name to the race that became known as the Scots-Irish. It was she that led her people back to Ireland to complete the cyclic migrations of our mysterious race. Evans gives the date for the departure of Meritaten from Egypt as c.1350 BCE, which roughly coincides with the fall of Akhnaten as pharaoh<sup>68</sup>.

Permit me to break from our story to recount a personal anecdote of a strange experience (one of many during the writing of this narrative) that occurred at the time Lorraine Evans' book was published. This concerned one night of vivid dreams about a female warrior/leader. The only such warrior/leader in history to my knowledge at that time was Boudicca of the British Iceni tribe. But confusingly she appeared in my dreams as Scottish. Later that day a friend, who was more familiar than me about the history of the Scots, called and we discussed the dream. Since my knowledge about Scottish mythology originating in Egypt (and its relationship to the developing of a race in the land of Scythia and Spain) was nil at the time, so it was disappointing when he told me that he also had never heard of a female warrior-leader of the Scots. Reluctantly, from my perspective, we dismissed it from the conversation accepting the dream was the result of having too much to eat before bedtime.

Astonishingly, a couple of days later in a superb example of synchronicity, Jim, my friend, returned with a daily newspaper that was serialising Lorraine Evans's book, *Kingdom of the Ark!* While reading this serialisation over the next few days and later her book, it shocked me to realise that here was a notable Egyptologist, if slightly on the fringes, validating my dream; not only about Scotia but also, from an academic point of view, corroborating my theories about the return leg of the Brù-na-Bóinne exodus. Lorraine's book directed me to paths that were replete with evidence of links between the Scots-Irish and their Egyptian ancestors.

Returning to Lorraine Evans' account of Princess Scotia who she relates was a lost princess and a member of the Egyptian royal family; Evans declares she fled her homeland, 'persecuted, friendless, and landed on the shores of Britain'. There was indeed, according to Irish folklore, a Princess named Scotia who arrived in Ireland, but it is questionable if she was the same Scotia who left Egypt. There are variant stories about how, and at what point in history Scotia and her followers travelled to Ireland, but the importance of this fact for our story is the arrival in Ireland of a race named after Scotia.<sup>69</sup> Later research was to reveal, as far as the exodus of the Egyptian-Israelis tribes to the British Isles was concerned, Lorraine's story is not unique. Actually, reports of their adventures are extensive in British/Irish history, if we would only search them out.

Evans proposes that Meritaten, the second eldest daughter of Akhnaten and Nefertiti (although Watterson claims she was the eldest, p.50) and her followers, after many set-backs finally arrived in Ireland via Scythia and Spain sometime

after the collapse of her father's reign, around 1350 BCE. She shows 'with skilful detective work' that a colony of Egyptians settled in the British Isles. (We claim along the way they metamorphosed from Egyptian-Israeli to Scots-Irish). To validate her theories Evans quotes copiously from a 15th century manuscript written by Walter Bower, who was Abbot of Inchcolm Abbey. Bower was an extraordinary scholar 'having the good will of James VI [James I of England] which, of course, links him to the line of Stuart. We'll not be surprised to learn that he was given a commission by James to record the origins of the ancient Scots; he of course arrived at the conclusion that the Scots originated in Egypt. Bower, according to Evans, claims the ancient Egyptians came to the British Isles and 'they were led by no less a person than an Egyptian princess—a pharaoh's daughter named Scotia'. Lorraine gives a précis by citing Bower:

In ancient times Scotia, the daughter of pharaoh, left Egypt with her husband Gaythelos by name and a large following. For they had heard of the disasters, which were going to come upon Egypt, and so through the instructions of the gods [bicameral mode] they fled from certain plagues that were to come. They took to the sea, entrusting themselves to the guidance of the gods. After sailing in this way for many days over the sea with troubled minds, they were finally glad to put their boats in at a certain shore because of bad weather.<sup>70</sup>

Scotia, according to Evans, and her tribe arrived on one of the islands of Albion (White Isles) we now know as Ireland, but which has also been known through the ages by a host of different names. Conor MacDari writes: 'The island had many names attesting to its spiritual character, but Ireland was not one of them. This name is a living testimony to British perfidy and cupidity, for they conferred this name upon it.'<sup>71</sup> Other names included Erin (Iran in English)<sup>72</sup> and Hibernia. There is the possibility that Ireland derives from a corruption of Er-in [Ir-an] becoming Ir-e-and; another theory says it was from the goddess Ire, so Ireland. An esoteric manuscript credited to John of Fordun, 'a chantry priest in the cathedral of Aberdeen', alleges 'that Hyber (King Gaythelos, who he claims was Scotia's son) thus appropriated that whole land [Ireland] as a possession for himself and his brethren, calling it Scotia, from his mother's name... But afterwards, says a *Legend*, from that same King Hyber, or rather from the Hyberian Sea, they called it Hibernia'.<sup>73</sup> John of Fordun's *Chronicles* deals almost exclusively with the Scottish nation's travels from Egypt to Ireland via Spain. In his detailed account of their travels he relates a story of Scotia and her husband's flight from Egypt, which is spookily similar to Bower's account. We will see below why this was.

It is taught that Scotia, with her husband, followed a large retinue, went forth in terror out of Egypt. Grosseteste says: - In the olden time there went out of Egypt Scotia, the daughter of Pharaoh, with her husband, by name Gayel,

and a very large company. For they had heard the evils which were to come upon the Egyptians, and thus through the commands or the answers of the gods, flying from plagues which were to come, they launched out into the sea, intrusting themselves to the governance of their god. And they, cruising thus, for many days, through the seas, with wavering minds, at length, on account of the inclement weather, were glad to bring up on a certain coast.<sup>74</sup>

Evans proposes that Princess Scota died battling the Tuatha de Danaan at Slieve Mish and her body was buried in a glen called Glenscota (Scota's Glen) about three miles from Tralee in County Kerry. As we have said, it is a moot question if this warrior princess was the original Scota; we speculated it was more likely a later Princess with the same name, a descendant of Meritaten. In a critique of Lorraine's book for *Fortean Times* (March 2001), Simon Young evaluates Lorraine's findings: 'Lorraine Evans missed some references that would have been helpful to her thesis; because the information is so dispersed, it is inevitable that this will happen.' Young argues that Evans' work contains serious flaws and that 'the place to explain Scota is not Egypt but in Ireland'. One of the references he gives for his argument is an old Irish text called the *Evernew Tongue*. This, according to Young...

...was a kind of Irish book of the dead - a route map to the afterlife. It had several peculiar details - including, interestingly, a reference to the world being a globe centuries before such an idea galvanized Copernicus and Galileo... Its most recent editor has claimed that some of these details can be traced back to the ancient Egyptian text the Amduat, the earliest version of which appears in hieroglyphs on the walls of the tomb of Thutmosis I (1505-1493 BC.) How the Amduat got to Ireland is unknown.<sup>75</sup>

It is possible for Young to pose a contrary question, as revealed throughout our story: 'How the knowledge behind the Amduat got to Egypt is unknown'. From our discoveries so far, it will come as no revelation to us that the ancient 'Irish' knew the Earth was round. Young also cites another ancient Irish text, the *Leabhar Gabhála Erren* ('Book of the Taking of Ireland', otherwise known as 'The Book of Linster') to reinforce his opinion that Scota was native to Ireland, but it appears that by referring to these manuscripts he accomplishes the opposite. This manuscript claims that the modern Scots-Irish originated in Scythia and were descendants of a King Feinius Farsaid, King of Scythia. It goes on to detail how King Feinius's son, Nel, was born at Nimrod's Tower [Tower of Babel] when the king went into Asia to assist in the building of the said tower, and gives another version of how the Scots got their name: 'Now that is the time when Gaedel Glas, [from whom are the Gaedil] was born, of Scota d. Pharao. From her are the Scots named, *ut dictum est*.<sup>76</sup>

John of Fordun's revelations corresponds with Evans' theories about the Scots arriving in the British Isles from Spain but gives a different chronicle. It

is no surprise Evans' account agrees with that of Fordun in its essential points, as he was Bower's predecessor. According to *The Cambridge History of English and American Literature* (1907-21) Fordun died in 1385, the year, writes Evans (p. 20), that Bower was born. Bower or Bowmaker was Fordun's 'continuator' and drew almost entirely on the work of Fordun; however, the Cambridge History claims the modification of Fordun's research by his 'continuator' [Bower] was 'garrulous, irrelevant, and inaccurate'. If we accept this then Fordun's account, would be the more accurate. Why Evans didn't refer to his work seems to be an oversight on her part. Fordun suggests it was Hyber, son of Gaythelos and Scotas, who finally settled in Ireland (Scotia) after his father 'explored the island and admired its goodness [and] returned to Brigancia', where he was 'overtaken with sudden death'. But before he expired he 'exhorts his sons to go to that Island':

Hyber, therefore, having heard his father's words, went, with his brother Hymac, to the foresaid island, with a fleet, and took it, not by force, but untenanted, as some would have it, by a single inhabitant...Some, indeed, relate that giants inhabited that island at first: and this, also, is 'Geoffroy of Monmouth's account in his Chronicle, when commemorating the deeds of Aurelius Ambrosius, in the seventh book, where he writes as follows: Geoffroy.-"Send for the Giants' Ring," said Merlin to Aurelius, "which is on Gallaraus, a mountain in Ireland" etc. At these words of his, Aurelius burst into laughter, saying, "How is it possible to convey the vast stones of that Ring from so distant a country, as if Britain lacked stones?" To this Merlin retorted: "Do not, oh king! Indulge in idle laughter, for my words are not idle. Those stone are mystical, and of medicinal virtue. *The giants of old brought them away from the furthest coasts of Africa, and placed them in Ireland, while they inhabited that country.*"<sup>77</sup> (Italics added)

The same author continues with Merlin's narrative:

Thus spake he. The Legend of St Brandan says:--Now one of the sons of Gaythelos, Hyber by name, a young man, but valiant for his years, being incited to war by his spirit, took up arms, and, having prepared such a fleet as he could, went to the foresaid island, and slew part of the few inhabitants he found, and part he subdued. He thus appropriated the whole land for a possession for himself and his brethren, calling it Scotia, from his mother's name. Grosseteste writes:--*And because their princess herself, the most noble of all who were present, was called Scotas, they called that part of the land which they reached first, that is Oylister (Ulster), Scotia.*<sup>78</sup> (Italics added)

Another version of this story well worth examining is in fact a love story and the account most favoured by the so-called 'British Israelis' (it is believed in some

quarters this concept was introduced in the Elizabethan period by the alchemist Dr. John Dee,<sup>79</sup> who we saw earlier as a spy, 007). It concerns Heremon, a Prince of Scythia, whose ancestors were from Erin met and married Tamar Tea, the daughter of an unnamed Egyptian Pharaoh who had a sister called Scota. Another version recounts that her father was Zechariah, last King of the Hebrews [Egyptian-Israeli tribes]. With the biblical prophet Jeremiah and his scribe Baruch they travelled to Ireland; they brought with them the Harp, Sceptre, and the *Lia-Fail* (this Hebrew word spells the same read backwards).

The Lia-Fail is also known as the Stone of Destiny, the Coronation Stone or the Stone of Scone, as it is better known today. Tradition says this was the ‘pillow’ Jacob rested his head on when he dreamed about ‘angels of God’ ascending and descending a ladder to heaven.<sup>80</sup> It resided at the Hill of Tara, Palace of the Irish High Kings, for a thousand years: ‘From Tara this famous Stone, representative of God’s Kingdom, was moved to Scotland’s Isle of Iona by King Fergus the Great: Then this Stone-Throne was brought to England by James VI of Scotland who became James I of England, thus fulfilling the last of the three over-turnings of Ezekiel 27: 21’.<sup>81</sup>

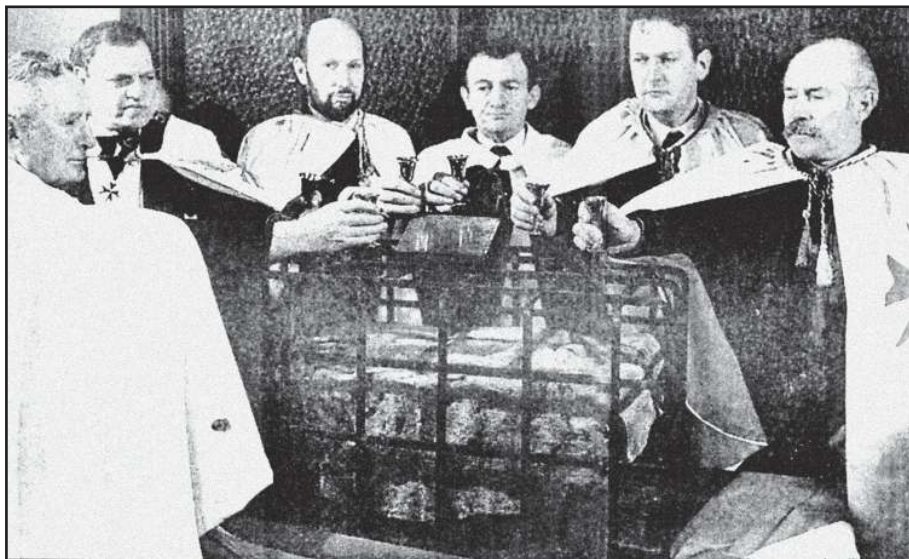
The stone was kept under the throne in Westminster Abbey on which the kings and queens of Britain are crowned, that is unless you believe a story that could put into perspective the importance the English establishment puts on this stone. The story is related by one, Professor Odlum. He was investigating the stone to ascertain where it came from since tests carried out showed that the stone was not native to the British Isles. He tried to attain permission to get a ‘pea-sized’ sample of the stone to compare with some stone he had found in the Red Sea area, but his emissary to the Dean of Westminster Abbey was informed...

I daren’t let you have permission. The only way you can get permission would be from the Archbishop of Canterbury... Application was made to the Archbishop of Canterbury, and this was the reply from the Archbishop: ‘To take a piece of stone from that stone no bigger than a pea would require a special Act of Parliament to be passed by the House of Commons, endorsed by the House of Lords and signed by the King; and if you get that,’ said the Archbishop, ‘I won’t give you permission.’<sup>82</sup>

Scottish nationalists tell an amusing story about the Westminster (Coronation) Stone. They insist that the stone under the throne in Westminster Abbey is a fake; the yarn they tell is as entertaining as it is incredible:

In 1950, three young Scottish Nationalist students at Glasgow University made a daring raid on Westminster Abbey to steal the 400 lb slab from under the ‘Coronation Chair’. A furious manhunt was launched to find the culprits who fled to Scotland with their prized trophy. They were hailed as patriots and the police were led on a series of humiliating wild goose chases as nationalists hauled the stone around the country. Four months later the detectives were





*The Stone of Scone being toasted by Scottish Knight Templars.*

allowed to ‘find’ the stone at Arbroath Abbey and it was whisked ignominiously back to Westminster in a Scotland Yard black maria.<sup>83</sup>

The stone English police ‘rescued’ was, according to the Scottish nationals, a fake<sup>84</sup> which they substituted; if this is true then Elizabeth II was never lawfully installed as Queen! But we have already examined the theory that the Windsors (in reality the House of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha) are usurpers anyway. Meanwhile the ‘real stone’ was secreted from 1972 in the Dundee church of St Columba’s for seventeen years, until the Church of Scotland authorities closed the church. It was then, in a colourful ceremony, whisked away to a secret new hiding place: ‘Seven Knights Templars in white mantles with red stars, stood solemnly’ as they were earnestly urged to keep well this ‘emblem and inspiration, this time-honoured symbol of Scottish nationhood.’<sup>85</sup> The [fake] Westminster stone was returned to Scotland in 1995 by the permission of the British Government.<sup>86</sup>

The Westminster authorities, of course, deny the stone they had was phoney. Maybe it was just a coincidence then that Scotland enjoys a form of self-government...

*Unless the fates are false, the Scots will reign  
Where’re the fatal stone they find again.<sup>87</sup>*

Beaumont proposes, and Velikovsky concurs, that ‘sacred stones’ are likely debris from the tails of the comet(s) that caused the ‘great catastrophe’. Not surprisingly,

in the minds of the bicameral races, these stones would have been weapons along with lightning rods used in hostilities between the gods. Here also is an answer to the riddle of how these massive rocks, some of them over 100 tons, were supposedly moved over great distances to be erected at certain locations. They in fact were assembled where they were found and erected, and as proposed above, by giants; more evidence for this will be presented as we progress.

The sanctity of such stones, whether as round temples, dolmens, cromlechs, single menhirs or idols, was attributable to the belief that they were of celestial origins, as in fact they were...The significance lies in the fact that these stones had to be erected where found and without any trimming; and it is further implied that it was their sacred duty to raise such alters on a site where they encountered a cluster of stones and set them up to form such altars as in the case of cromlechs.<sup>88</sup>

That giants dwelt in the British Isles in a prehistoric day is authenticated by tradition and archaeology... Cornwall is traditionally a former home of huge men; their presence preserved in nomenclature as at Trecrobbin Hill [Cornwall] where are found Giants Cradle, Giants Spoon, and Giants Well.<sup>89</sup>

Tin miners at Tregony-on-the-Fal found a coffin measuring 11 feet and 3 inches by 3 feet and 9 inches, containing an immense skeleton.<sup>90</sup> If the bicameral people thought these stones ‘came from the gods’ then the places where they fell would become ‘sacred sites’ as we think of them today. There is a particular ancient site in the north of Ireland called the ‘Ballynahatty Complex’, which encapsulates Beaumont’s theory precisely. This is a ‘large earthen enclosure’ situated in the suburbs of Belfast and called the *Giants Ring*. Within this structure there is a ‘passage grave’ dating from somewhere between 3018 and 2788 BCE if other dating within the complex is correct.<sup>91</sup> Remarkably this religious/ritual site resembles a crater; the stones that comprise the actual ‘passage grave’ in the middle of it are not found anywhere in the neighbourhood of this site.

Reviewing the final leg of the Scots-Irish exodus, there is seen several different chronologies which lead us from Akhnaten’s Egypt, through Scythia and Spain, to Ireland. We discovered an association with the mysterious ten tribes of Israel and proposed the exodus is, unwittingly, celebrated by the Orange Order in Ireland every 12th July (old calendar 1st July). Coincidentally, there are ten Belfast districts represented in the parade; almost certainly reflecting the ‘ten lost tribes of Israel’. Moreover, mythologically it represents the ten provinces of Atlantis ruled over, according to Plato’ in the *Critias*, by ten princes.<sup>92</sup> More similarities are found in the bible: ‘And with him *ten princes*, of each chief house a prince throughout *all the tribes of Israel*; and each one was an head [master] of the house of their father among the thousands of Israel.’<sup>93</sup>

The history of the ten ‘lost’ Israeli tribes is explicitly connected with the

Orange Order in all their higher degrees. There is a degree, for example, called the 'Royal Arch Purple' which is based on the biblical story of the 2½ tribes who separated from the main body and were the first to cross the Jordan.<sup>94</sup> Interestingly, 'the *Royal* in this degree refers not to the British Royalty'.<sup>95</sup> The *emblems* of this degree are an Arch (demonstrating the elliptic of the sun), Three Step Ladder (Jacob' ladder) Goat (Unicorn), (the Masonic) Five Pointed Star, 2 ½ Triangles, Heart with Sword, Heart Cross and Anchor, Three Branched Candlestick, Coffin, Bible, Sun, Moon and Stars.<sup>96</sup>

If we accept the evidence so far we must concede that an undisclosed *raison d'être* of the Orange Order is to celebrate, and keep alive, the connections between the ancient Egyptian-Israel tribes and Ireland. Alan Campbell, a graduate of London University and head of religious studies at Campbell College, an elite private college in Belfast, writes: 'British-Israel believers are and have been for generations, members of our three Loyal Orders, the Orange, Black [Institution] and Apprentice Boys.'<sup>97</sup> (The latter is an organisation that celebrates the actions of the trade apprentices who shut the gates at Derry in 1688, against the forces of James II and started the famous siege). Campbell continues: 'One of the finest life long British Israel believers in Ulster was the late Mr. John Bryans, loved and admired by all, he served with distinction as *Grand Master of the Orange Institute in Ireland*.'<sup>98</sup> (Italics added)

Here is more evidence that proves, within the highest echelons of the Orange Order that there are officers who *know* their heritage reveals Ireland's Egyptian-Israeli connections and is much more profound and ancient than a relatively recent, minor religious squabble. The Orange Order's traditional history is lost in the complexity of chronology where it entangles with other semi-secret orders, but we can trace it with a fair degree of certainty through the Israeli tribes to Akhnaten's Egypt. Supporting evidence in the last two chapters will present us with credible evidence of these links and show that the Orange parades in Belfast exhibit race memories of an ancient people's exodus. They also colourfully celebrate the survival of their ancestors, the sojourn in Egypt, and their eventual return to their island homeland, and of course the ritual/battle at the Boyne.

As an aside, it could be argued that veiled within these theories is a possible solution for the contentious 'feeder parades'. These ten supplementary parades each leave from one of the ten districts of Belfast to join the main parade in the centre of the city before they head south, *reflecting the outward migrations*. In a few cases they cross areas where they are not welcome, but if the truth was known about these feeder parades, they could be seen in a different light. Perhaps then both 'sides' could desist from seeing them as triumphalist. Instead, they would be seen as essential to faithfully recreate the Diaspora. Everyone could then enjoy the spectacle of a shared history being re-enacted in Mardi-Gras fashion. The following anecdote demonstrates how important the Belfast parade is worldwide within the Orange tradition. In 1967, while living in Toronto, a

Canadian ‘Orangeman’ who had never visited Ireland, told me one of his goals in life was to participate in *the* parade in Belfast. It is indeed the ‘Mecca’ of Orange culture worldwide and if the premises in our story are correct, it seems with good reason.

It is not crucial to our chronicle which of the abovementioned migration narratives is the most accurate historically. They all, basically, tell the same story with only names and chronologies being slightly different. Sundry stories are cited to show that there was/is widespread conviction about where the Scots-Irish nation originated. They also demonstrate interactions between the people of Ireland and Egypt from ancient times. These various chronological sagas can be integrated and summarised as follows.

An Egyptian princess (Scota) married a Scythian prince, named Heremon or Nel, whose mothers’ ancestors came from the island of Erin. They, or (more likely) their descendents, migrated to Ireland via Scythia, Greece and Spain. Other of the Israeli tribes, like Dan and Ben, that journeyed north were absorbed into continental Europe. This can be seen in many European place names.

This royal family, which included a Princess Scota and their retinue, eventually arrived in Ireland, conquered it, their descendants becoming the High Kings and Queens at Tara, then a beautiful city ‘so famed in Irish legend and ballad as a city of inestimable wealth, of palaces, marble halls, harpist and song’.<sup>99</sup> Nowadays there is only a huge mound to be seen. My speculation that it was a descendant of the original Scota who finally arrived in Ireland finds agreement, or at least inferred, with Irish historian Peter Berresford Ellis, who states there were at least two Scotas.<sup>100</sup> It was a possibly a descendant of the original Scota that met her nemesis in Ireland. According to Lorraine Evans the original ‘Scota’ was Akhnaten’s daughter and it was this Scota who was matriarch of, and gave her name to, the race we claim are now the Scots-Irish. This means a direct descendent of the Pharaohs of the 18<sup>th</sup> dynasty established, or in fact *re-established*, their ancient race in Ireland (Scotia).

Princess Scota’s sons, Heremon and Heber Scot, finally captured all of Ireland from the Tutha and later the Picts (an aboriginal race that inhabited Ireland and Scotland), and divided it between them. Heremon took the north (Ulster) and Heber Scot the south. Una Sheehan an accredited Irish tourist guide, an authority on the history of the ‘Battle of the Boyne’ and the landscape where it took place, quipped in one of our discussions about Brugh na Boinne: ‘It seems that the Boyne [River] is like a zip, that separates the two parts of Ireland’. Perhaps she is closer to the truth than she realises. With the union of these royal families through the marriage of the eastern Scota to the western Heremon or Nel, another mystery reveals itself and is solved at the same time. This is the mystery of the *Claddagh Ring* and the people of the same name. To do this mystery justice it would need a volume of its own, but here are a few brief highlights as they link to our story.

The Claddagh Ring is internationally known as an Irish wedding or

friendship ring. Knowledge of the Claddagh people, who live in and around the City of Galway and who have always had their own King is scant, at least in the popular mind. It is said that when Cromwell was putting the rest of Ireland to the sword he told his generals to 'leave the Claddagh in peace'. An interesting story from the *Galway Official Guide* of 1960/1 (p.59) shows another relatively modern connection between Ireland and Egypt. It is a copy of a report from Stratford Eyre, Governor of Galway in 1747 to the Lord Lieutenant, 'on the state of affairs in Galway'. He intriguingly states: 'The *Egyptians* outnumber us thirty to one!' While documenting the above, synchronicity struck again when a friend gave me a video recording of a documentary that had appeared on RTE (Irish television) about the people who lived around the 'Atlantic Rim' and their connection with each other, including the Claddagh people.

In this documentary entitled *The Atlanteans*,<sup>101</sup> it was plainly shown the ancient connections, mainly established by sea trading, between the west coast of Ireland, North Africa and Spain. Similarities between the Claddagh people's culture and various North African cultures in music, art and boat building, as well as their similarity in looks and customs, are truly remarkable. A tailpiece to this documentary relates to an incident when Navan Fort in Co. Armagh (*Eamhain Macha*; Twins of Macha; in mythology, the Royal Residence of the Kings of Ulster and the Red Branch Knights, Zarah's Line, see below), was being excavated. The archaeologists had a surprise, for beneath seven metres of earth they found a skeleton of a Barbary ape, *a native of North Africa* which they dated to the Iron Age, around 500 BCE. The Claddagh Ring symbolises, as indeed does symbolic aspects of the ritual/battle, the reuniting of the Royal House of Judah with the Royal House of Israel (Scota and Nel), in Ireland. This healed a breach that had occurred at the birth of Tamar and Judah's twin sons Zarah and Pharaz related in Genesis Ch: 38.

It is in this perplexing, symbolic, biblical story, that we discover the origin of the Red Hand, the emblem of Ulster, and again we observe the connections between the myths of Ireland, Israel and Judah merge. This biblical plot relates that Judah had three sons, Er, Onan and Shelah; Judah married his eldest son to a woman named, Tamar. For some reason, not explained, Er was 'wicked in the sight of the Lord; and the Lord slew him'. The narrative continues with Judah giving his second son, Onan, in marriage to Tamar saying: 'Go in unto thy brother's wife, and marry her, and rise up seed to thy brother.' The next two verses need to be quoted in full.

V: 9; And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled it on the ground, *lest he should give seed to his brother.* (Italics added)

V: 10; And the thing which he did displeased the Lord; wherefore he slew him also."

It is puzzling as to what Onan and his brother did that was so wicked they deserved to die. Not for spilling sperm, surely? We will see presently there could be another context to these seemingly senseless deaths. Meanwhile, Judah belatedly awakens to the fact that something is going drastically wrong when he gave his sons in marriage to Tamar. He refuses, therefore, to give up his youngest son, Shelah, to a similar fate making the excuse that he is too young. To placate Tamar he promises that when Shelah is older he will consent to their marriage. Some time later, however, Tamar realises that Judah is not going to keep his word and so lays a trap for him. She dresses as a harlot, sits by the side of the road where she knows Judah will be passing, and entices him to have sex with her; he apparently does so without somehow realising it is his dead son's wife.

About three months later he learns that Tamar is pregnant. At first, he orders her to be burnt to death, but when she proves to him that he is the father, he says: 'She has been more righteous than I; because that I gave her not to Shelah my son.' Judah withdraws his death threat and she eventually gives birth to twin boys. When the time arrived for Tamar to give, birth 'it came to pass...[that] the one put his hand out: and the midwife took and bound upon his [red] hand a scarlet thread, saying, this came out first'. She obviously did this to show the importance of the first-born. The early Red Hand of Ulster had around the wrist a scarlet laurel wreath; in later years, it was three drops of blood falling from the wrist, a 'Hebrew motif'.<sup>102</sup> The Genesis story goes on to relate, in verses 29-30...

*And it came to pass, as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out: and she said, how hath thou broken forth? This breach be unto you: therefore his name was called Pharaz.*

*And afterward came out his brother that had the scarlet thread upon his hand: and his name was called Zarah.*

Curiously, these names are very similar spelt backwards (zerah[P]-[P]haraz). According to biblical scholar Herbert W. Armstrong, in the original Hebrew language 'vowels [were] never given in the spelling'. The sound of the vowels had to be supplied in the spoken word, of course, so the 'a' and 'e' in these names are arbitrary.<sup>103</sup> This then, is the origin of the Irish Claddagh Ring and the Red Hand of Ulster and it is yet another link in the chain that binds Ireland to Egypt and the so-called 'Holy Lands'. Where the true 'Holy Lands' are will be discussed later on; possibly in another volume. The more popularly accepted legend connects the Red Hand with the O'Neils (one-time rulers of Ulster), it tells of a competition involving a boat race, the prize being the kingship of Ulster to the one who reached land first. In this legend O'Neil is losing but cuts off his hand and throws it onto the shore, thus ensuring he was the first to touch land,

from which comes the symbol of the 'Red Hand'. John Vinycomb, an authority on heraldic devices, says, however: 'The early legend of the cutting off of the left hand and throwing it ashore is not of any account.' Whether the 'Red Hand' is a left or right hand has always been a bone of contention. We will give John Vinycomb the last word on it:

*The Red Hand of Ulster's a paradox quite.  
To Baronets 'tis said to belong;  
If they use the left hand, they're sure to be right,  
And to use the right hand, would be wrong.  
For the Province, a different custom applies.  
And just the reverse is the rule:  
If you use the right hand you'll be right safe and wise,  
If you use the left hand you're a fool.<sup>104</sup>*

Earlier evidence demonstrated there is a high likelihood that the people who lived at Brù-na-Bóinne were knowledgeable about genetics. This being the case, and as we have been following the exportation of their knowledge to Egypt, it is more than possible that the Israeli tribes coming out of Egypt and whose leaders were Egyptian, would also have had similar knowledge to this. The earlier biblical narrative about Zarah and Pharaz would then take on a different hue and would give us a possible explanation for these seemingly senseless deaths, that is, if the whole story was linked to genetics. Was it possible that what was being hinted at was indeed an elementary form of genetic engineering having gone astray? For a comprehensive thesis on ancient genetic engineering, see Sir Laurence Gardner's *Genesis of the Grail Kings* (1998) or David Wood's *GenIsis* (1985). If the reader finds my theories incredible, a perusal of these two volumes will show them in a more favourable light. Wood and Gardner's hypothesis are more credible than a 'Lord' that kills on a whim. Until we properly understand the workings of the ancient mind we will not be able to comprehend true history.

Traces of these extraordinary Egyptian-Israeli tribes who fled Egypt can be found all over Europe along the routes of their return to their ancient homeland, the British Isles - the true Promised Land? Evidence of their journey can be seen in the names of the cities and countries they established. *Zara-goza* in Spain is one of the more obvious regions they passed through. Other 'way marks',<sup>105</sup> the signature of the tribe of Dan, are *Denmark* (Dan-mark or the mark of Dan) and the ancient Irish tribe the *Tuatha de Danaan* which translated means, 'Tribe of Dan'.<sup>106</sup> Another interpretation of this appellation is given by Peter Dawkins, as the 'tribe of the Goddess whose name was Dana'.<sup>107</sup> They are referred to at other times as the *Tuathe De*, meaning 'people of God'. (There is a possibility the song 'Danny Boy' refers to this tribe).

Vowels in the original Hebrew, as we have already discussed, are not written. The word 'Dan' would, in English transliteration, be spelt 'Dn' which

might be pronounced as *Dun, Din, Don* or *Den*. In Ireland, this would reveal itself as *Dundalk, Donegal, Dingle*, and in Scotland, *Dundee, Dunraven* and the ancient *Don Valley*. In Europe the rivers *Don, Danube* and *Dnister* are all situated in or near ancient Scythia (Khazaria). The evidence for the migration of people from North Africa and Spain to Ireland is so overwhelming that it should be common knowledge; unfortunately education in our own history is sadly lacking. However, the migrations from Egypt to Ireland were well established in the Scots-Irish psyche, and in their symbols and rituals. Given what has been revealed thus far, it is hardly surprising to discover that the people who built the pyramids were the descendents of the people that had built Newgrange...

Mr. Lewis Spence, whose learning and scholarship are considerable, claims that the Egyptian pyramids, like the *mastabas*, were influenced and even introduced by a stone-using people from the west, who erected cairns, menhirs, cromlechs, dolmens, and chambered tumuli. His case is that the pyramid was a later development of the Megalithic people, and if he be correct, it naturally ensues that the Westerners must have been the first to carry the type of civilization, which we see in its full development along the valley of the Nile.<sup>108</sup>

## Secret Societies

As the ancient tribes left Egypt, many of their Sages (Great White Brotherhood) went with them, leaving a core to carry on the teachings in Egypt (White Lodge), and it was this priesthood (according to some authors later known as *The Priory of Sion*)<sup>109</sup> that spawned all modern secret societies we are familiar with, and some that are not so familiar. Recall what Spencer Lewis said about them: 'They were permitted to adopt such names as were significant in the various languages, or symbolical to the peoples with whom they had to deal.' In Egypt, they tried in vain to protect their beloved Pharaoh, Akhnaten, his teachings and his family. Today, many believe the reason for their existence is to protect another 'special' family line called by Tim Wallace-Murphy, *Rex Deus*; but that's another story. As the 'Dark Ages' receded, the secret teachings, from the nowadays-abandoned schools of Egypt, were gradually released into the public domain. This can be seen taking place at regular intervals in history.

Coincidentally almost all-major advancement in science and the arts has come from student/initiates of the Mystery Schools; initiates like Isaac Newton (English astronomer, mathematician and philosopher), Michael Faraday (considered to be the father of physics), Benjamin Franklin (statesman, author and celebrated inventor) and so the list goes on to include other great individuals such as De Vinci, Galileo, Descartes, Debussy, Fludd (the 'father of freemasonry') and John Dalton, expounder of 'Dalton's Law of Proportions'.<sup>110</sup> It was the same Mystery Schools that gave birth to the Greek Classical golden age that produced such philosophical geniuses as Socrates, Plato, Aristotle and many other great thinkers



and practitioners of the Arts and Sciences.

Many of these Greek scholars had at some time in their lives made contact with one of the Egyptian centres of learning such as that of Alexandria. Plato was only the latest of many Greek philosophers who went to Egypt to study. According to the Christian bible it is also where Mary and Joseph took Jesus for his safety after the threat from Herod. It was here also that he was later to be instructed by masters of the Great White Brotherhood. Solon (630-560 BCE), the Athenian poet and lawmaker, visited Egypt and returned to Greece with the Atlantean narrative, the source of Plato's story about this lost continent.<sup>111</sup> As has been suggested earlier, it might be more beneficial at this moment if we were to understand the Atlantean myths as being a state of consciousness that was dispersed over much of the known world at a particular time in history. Like the Eden myth, it is much easier to understand the Atlantean civilisation as a metaphor than an actual kingdom situated on a mythical island, even though there is lots of circumstantial evidence to show that there could have been such an island kingdom.

It was this hypothetical island continent, according to what Solon was told by the Egyptian priesthood that spawned an advanced race of people who eventually arrived in Egypt [after the catastrophe] to found its Golden Age. The great architect Imhotep was of these tribes, which both Beaumont and Waddell postulate came from the direction of the northwest Atlantic. Esoteric records relate he was 'the vizier and great architect of King Zoser'. He constructed the latter's pyramid-tomb and other great edifices. He was related to have been one of the great sages of history, learned in many arts and in esoteric knowledge'.<sup>112</sup> Imhotep was a typical example of this great northern race.

Continuing our travels forward in history and journeying north-westwards, we see numerous examples of the Mystery Schools at work, from the Reformation to the 18th century Enlightenment. Probably the best example of this was during the peak of the Renaissance in the 16th century when Mystery School initiates were at the forefront of dispensing the secret teachings. Our old friends Dr. John Dee and Francis Bacon, diplomat, philosopher and 'father of the scientific method', were prominent, along with Ben Jonson (1572-1637) and Christopher Marlowe (1564-1593). Bacon was a Grand Master of the Rosicrucian Order; he was assigned the fictitious name of Christian Rosenkreutz – meaning a Christian of the Rosy Cross. Peter Dawkins, in his extensive writings and researches on Francis Bacon, builds a convincing case that the Shakespeare plays are actually the work of Bacon.<sup>113</sup> Raymond Bernard is one of many who agree with Dawkins...

In Ignatius Donnelly's *Great Cryptogram*, the secret story of Bacon's life is revealed, obtained from the cipher message hidden in the Shakespeare Folio, describing his authorship of the plays which he turned over to the actor Shakspeare...A most interesting piece of direct evidence of the Baconian authorship of the Shakespeare plays is the Shakespeare monument in

## IRELAND: LAND OF THE PHARAOHS

Westminster Abbey which has been erected by Pope. The statue is graced by the head of Francis Bacon the stockings are engraved with the Tudor Roses and a Crown'.<sup>114</sup>

According to Dawkins, Bacon was the secret son of Queen Elizabeth I and her husband Robert Dudley, the Duke of Leicester. Dawkins speculates that they were married in a secret ceremony. Bacon's many writings under his own name include *New Atlantis* (1625), a metaphor referring to the setting up of a new cycle of the Mystery Schools in 16th century America. He was also, by implication, identifying the irrationality of the collectivist-captured society in which he was living, in contrast to a free individualised society that he knew America was destined to become. It is obvious that the fledging states of America were established using the teachings that Bacon and Akhnaten taught, which are also Templar and Rosicrucian teachings. It is a fact that most of the American founding fathers were Mystery School initiates, probably Masons and Rosicrucians.

Not only were many of the founders of the United States Government Masons, but they received aid from a secret and august body existing in Europe, which helped them to establish this country for a peculiar and particular purpose known only to the initiated few. The Great Seal is the signature of this exalted body—unseen and for the most part unknown—and the unfinished pyramid upon its reverse side is a trestle-board setting forth symbolically the task to the accomplishment of which the United States Government was dedicated from the day of its inception.<sup>115</sup>

Various religious fundamental groups, and conspiracy theorist of the more extreme mind set, claim this was for the nefarious purpose of world dominance, which is difficult to reconcile with reason if the American constitution is examined. Hopefully all will become clear when it is discovered that the American Republic *was established to reflect the glory of free conscious Beings manifesting in a divine universe.*

The reality that Mystery Schools were the power behind the founding fathers is not as outlandish as might seem. Some European countries, it was mooted earlier, were set up with help from the Mystery Schools as defence in their continuing battle against the dark forces. It is believed that they were instrumental in the fomenting of the revolution that led to the French Republic, which unfortunately spiralled out of control. Researchers Alan Butler and Stephen Dafoe propose that the Templars established Switzerland as a *Templar Homeland*.<sup>116</sup> The focus of Butler and Defoe's investigations was to show that the Templars had escaped their believed destruction in 1307 CE. 'virtually intact', and that 'in a very direct sense, they may be one of the most potent forces at work in the world at the start of the new Millennium'. When we started our journey, it was my belief that there were perhaps two or three countries in the world sponsored by Secret Orders. It was surprising to find the hand of the Mystery Schools behind America and

most Western European countries; Butler and Dafoe make a convincing case for Switzerland being a perfect example of this nation building. They show a selection of flags and banners from the Swiss regions, all displaying Templar symbols. Particular emphasis is put on the flag of Zurich Hongg to underline this connection. But for my money, the flag of Fribourg/Freibourg is the most convincing, not least because it is similar to my own family's coat-of-arms, as well as being the Templar battle flag, the *Beauseant*.<sup>117</sup>

Another country that is central to this aspect of our story is Ulster (modern Northern Ireland), which from its earliest days has been a bulwark of the secret orders against their old foes in the Vatican that had 'captured' the rest of Ireland. The people of Ireland were caught in the middle of this ancient feud. Perhaps one day we will discover that what we have witnessed in world history is a long-standing struggle for control that we may never fully understand. Nevertheless, this axiom encapsulates the foregoing perfectly: 'The history of the world is the history of the warfare between secret societies.' – Ishmael Reed, *Mumbo Jumbo*.<sup>118</sup>

The supposed annihilation, of the Templars took place on Friday, 13th October 1307 (the origin of 'Black Friday' when sudden bad luck is supposed to strike). It was on this day that Phillip IV (Phillip the Fair) of France initiated, with the support of Pope Clement V, a series of raids against the Templar Preceptories in France with the intention of destroying them, and capturing their legendary treasures. Let us review the history of these 'warrior knights' from some unusual sources:

Peter Heylin, in his *Cosmography of the World* (1660), says that among the chief orders of Knighthood in the Kingdom of Jerusalem was the Knights of the Temple, or the Templars...Their ensign was a red cross...They possessed no less than 16,000 Lordships...The House of our Law-Students in London called the Temple was the chief of the Knights of this Order in England'.<sup>119</sup>

William R. Singleton, a 33-degree mason, in *The History of Freemasonry* (Vol. V, p.1,320, 1839) writes:

Hugo de Paganis [Payens] after arriving in Palestine, as a Crusader and pilgrim, finding that the Moslem inhabitants infested the approaches to Jerusalem and other sacred places, and persecuted such pilgrims as were not in sufficient numbers to protect themselves, gathered with him eight other companions, viz. Godefroi de St. Aldemar, Roral, Gundemar, Godefroi Bistol, de Montdidier, Archibald de St. Aman, Andrew de Montbar, and the count of Provence, and bound themselves to the Patriarch of Jerusalem, in A.D. 1118, to guard the approaches to the Holy City, so that pilgrims to the sacred places might have easy access...

Their first appearance in history finds them purportedly guarding pilgrims in the Holy Land. In reality, they spent their time digging under the Temple looking for an undefined treasure for nine years, probably from 1109. World history first

becomes aware of them in the year 1118. They had their rules conferred upon them by the great initiate and founder of the religious order of the Cistercians, St. Bernard, in 1127.

In 1119 Hugo de Paganis became the first master. The palace of the Latin Kings of Jerusalem, which had been a Mosque on Mount Moriah---which Mount constitutes now the Haram Es Sheriff--- and then was known as ‘Solomon’s Temple’ was assigned to them as their quarters.<sup>120</sup>

King Solomon’s Temple known today as the *Mosque of Omar* or *Kubbet es Sakra* (Dome of the Rock) was erected over the great rock of Moriah. It was at this place that Abraham was going to sacrifice his son Isaac. Underneath this rock was a secret cave where the Templars held sacred rituals. These Knights had seen action under the leadership of Godefroi de Boullion, who had captured Jerusalem in 1099-1100 CE; he died the following year.

The Knights of the Temple developed into a semi-monastic Order, devoted to protecting shrines and places of worship and supposedly giving succour to those who journeyed to such places how nine knights could this is never explained. Their secret motto was *omne solum forti patria est* (every soil is a brave man’s country): ‘In the year 1136, upon the transition of the first Grand Master, Hugh de Paganis, Robert de Craou, a nephew of Anselm, Archbishop of Canterbury, and an exponent of the philosophical School of Realism became second Grand Master of the Templars’...<sup>121</sup>

‘It was about this time another, but less well-known Order entered onto the stage of history for the first time. They were the *Militia Crucifera Evangelica*, a militant body of defenders of religious thought and practise, sworn to “keep the Cross sacred as a symbol”.’<sup>122</sup> They originated as an off-shoot of the Essenes and the records show that a detachment were sent to the Languedoc to aid Count Raymond VI in the defence of his people, the *Cathars*, in their struggles with the Vatican. The heresy of the Albigensies or Catharism that appeared in the 12th century in the south of France was named after one of the strongholds at the centre of the movement, Albi. It soon had powerful enemies as well as supporters. One of these supporters was Count Raymond VI, a Templar and ruler of the Feudal District of Toulouse in the Province of Languedoc, ‘the country of the open door’, and ‘a hotbed of heresy’. According to the Rosicrucian records he ‘sacrificed his vast estates and wealth to maintain religious freedom for his people’. It was in the Languedoc, ‘that the first universities of the liberal arts and science were established, in the ancient land of Gaul’.

All these seemingly different threads of so-called heresy are singularly rooted in the mystic priesthood that left Egypt with the Israeli tribes. Rosicrucians perceive the repression of the Cathars as ‘the crucible in which the fires of the wars against the heretics were first fanned into flames’. The teachings of the Cathars had many similarities with the inner teachings of the Templars and when they were finally

destroyed as a coherent religion, many of them joined that Order.

Jacques de Moley, a Templar leader, was captured and murdered after being mercilessly tortured to make him confess to spitting on the cross and performing idol worship, among other things, which he later recanted.

For this reason he was considered a relapsed heretic and on the morning of March 18th, 1314, along with fellow Templar, Geoffrey de Charney, he was taken to a small island on the Seine River and burned at the stake.<sup>123</sup>

As the flames licked over De Molay's wracked body, he confessed to being guilty of one crime only; that of confessing untruths about his beloved Order while under torture. While he was being burned, he called upon Phillip and Clement to meet him before 'the supreme tribunal'. Within the year both were dead. Phillip died on April 20th, a little over a month later and Pope Clement on November 29th of the same year. The 'dark age' that began with De Molay's death, and the harassment of the Templars, was to last until the European Enlightenment.

The motivations as to why this course of action was pursued against the Templars are complex, but for the sake of simplicity, we will adhere to the commonly accepted reasons. King Phillip had been financially indebted to the Templars and was, therefore, after their rumoured wealth. Pope Clement thought they were becoming too much of a challenge to the authority of the Church and were now no longer required since the Crusades were ended. Clement and Philip were also representative of the dark forces that attempted to crush the Cathars. We reiterate; the true history of the Templars shows that they never went out of existence. The main body went underground and according to esoteric records, many joined other Orders such as the Teutonic Knights and the Rosicrucians and, as we saw earlier, they also became a successful banking fraternity. Later, in tandem with the Rosicrucian Order, they founded the Masonic Order to make the teachings more accessible to the 'common man'.

What connects all the *authentic* initiatory Orders is an invisible bond not easily understood by the uninitiated, and even at times by the initiated. This invisible bond unites the various orders into what is known as 'The Great White Brotherhood'. One Imperator explains this organisation within an organisation like this:

The Great White Brotherhood, on the other hand, is the school or Fraternity of the Great White Lodge, and into this invisible Brotherhood of visible members, every true student on the path prepares for admittance. The Great White Brotherhood has no visible meeting place. Its members never physically assemble. Any physical organization therefore, claiming to be the Great White Brotherhood is false.

Hence, the real preparation of which we are speaking is for the purpose of ultimately being admitted, by Cosmic Initiation, into the Great Brotherhood

that herein the master will appear to the student who is ready, to take him under personal instruction, and lead him (or her) on to higher development, where, some day, Mastership in the Great White Brotherhood is certain and assignment to service as Imperator, Magus, or Hierophant in some phase of the work on earth will then bring affiliation with the Great White Lodge.<sup>124</sup>

There is much between the lines of the above for those 'who have eyes to see'. As to the history of the White Brotherhood, their roots stem from the Aryan branch of the Indo-European race, which were, in fact, ancestors of the present-day Europeans. They were also known as the Great White Race, 'great' in the sense that they were numerically great and 'white' because that was the colour of their skin. The Essenes, whose name is interpreted to mean 'secret and sacred', were the main branch of this brotherhood. They were 'not a super race or demigods' that wanted control over any other race 'as a past political leader of a certain country tried to present them for his personal malevolent ends'.<sup>125</sup> Indeed L. A. Waddell forwards the theory that the 'Germanic type' is completely different from the 'Nordic' or Aryan race and connects the Germanic race with: 'the Slave or Serb people of Mid-Europe'.<sup>126</sup> The Nazi's so distorted the facts about this race that there is now a stigma attached to the name 'Aryan' in the popular mind; but let us not forget that anything the parasitical elite wishes to destroy, they first demonise. Think for yourself!

The Mystery Schools established an underground stream to quench the thirst for knowledge of the true seekers; those who are not duped by authorities in government and religion. A good metaphor that clarifies this is the search Neo undertakes in *The Matrix*. He is dissatisfied with his life because he 'knows' that there is something wrong, but he is not sure what it is, 'like a splinter in his mind'. Once he embarks on the path of discovery to find out what that is, there is no going back on his quest. The implication here is that once we drink of the stream of knowledge, *our lives can never be the same again*; our worldview changes forever and our lives become an everlasting adventure.

This is not a new concept. There is contained in a 17th century Rosicrucian document a story called *The Parabola*. The hero is a neophyte (as he or she is known) who once started on his quest, feels a strong wind at his back which cuts off the retreat, should this particular course of action be decided upon. Of course, the authorities (controllers) will tell you that pursuing this course of occult or hidden study is a sin and is dangerous, quoting the story of Adam and Eve, who became like Gods when their eyes were open. Far from being a sin, this story should be celebrated as a metaphor for the dawn of consciousness for humankind. This would not suit the parasitical elite, of course, who can only retain power over us by keeping us in ignorance of who and what we really are, and that is accomplished by obscuring our true history.

## Conclusion

We travelled with our mysterious tribes as they fled from their devastated pre-historic homeland into Central Europe trying to escape the terrible catastrophe that had been visited upon them. We have seen how controversial authors Immanuel Velikovsky, and Comyns Beaumont, amongst many others, attributed this to a comet.

A torrent of large stones coming from the sky, an earthquake, a whirlwind, a disturbance in the movement of the earth --- these four phenomena belong together. It appears that a large comet must have passed very near to our planet and disrupted its movement; a part of the stones dispersed in the neck and tail of the comet smote the surface of our earth a shattering blow.<sup>127</sup>

We discovered that there is abundant evidence in mythology and legend to demonstrate this to be a plausible theory. Even in Velikovsky's time, this speculation was not original. Ignatius Donnelly wrote about the catastrophe years before Velikovsky did, in his book *Atlantis: The Antediluvian World* (first published 1882). Much more evidence could be accessed from various sources to support the theory of a comet hitting or coming close to Earth and causing upheavals all over the planet.

Ancient records show when their race poured southward in recurring waves, and over aeons of time, into Iran, Iraq and finally entering Egypt, they demonstrated their awesome knowledge by building the pyramids and birthed Egypt's Golden Age. Proposals put forward suggest it peaked in the eighteenth dynasty with the reign of Akhnaten, but subsequently collapsed. Akhnaten/Moses then led the Egypt-Israeli tribes out of Egypt to begin their return journey home, his daughter giving her name to these tribes that birthed the Scots-Irish-British nation. It has long been a mystery to Egyptologists, although for political reasons some will deny this, how the Egyptian Pharaonic age seemed to arise, already developed, from nowhere.

Works by authors like Waddell and Beaumont had already made the connections between these ancient 'British' tribes, sometimes called 'Atlantean', and Egypt...

The British Isles and Scandinavia admittedly comprise one of the oldest land surfaces of the world, and, as there is reason to believe from archaeological and other evidence, one of the first inhabited by primeval man. They form part of an ancient continental surface, the Old Redstone, and at no considerable distance of time, Britain was separated from Norway by no more than the width of a river estuary, the original bed of the Rhine. Formerly this region of the Old Red, later called Hyperborea by the ancients, enjoyed a wholly delicious climate. (Beaumont)<sup>128</sup>

And so far from these ancestral Britons having being mere “painted savages roaming wild in the woods”, as we are imaginatively told in most of the modern history books, they are now on the contrary disclosed by the newly found historical facts to have been from the very first grounding of their galley keels upon Old Albion’s shores, over a millennium and a half of years before the Christian era, a highly civilized and literate race, pioneers of Civilization, and a branch of the famous Phoenicians. (Waddell)<sup>129</sup>

Ideas from various non-establishment authors suggest that the northern peoples pre-date the middle-eastern civilisations by some time, demonstrating Northern Europe as the cradle of civilisation. However, that is only half the story; we also accompanied them as they turned north, their original exodus by this time having been forgotten by the masses, looking for the land of their ancestors after being ejected from Egypt and hounded from the ‘Holy Lands’. On their eventual return to ‘Ireland’ they rediscovered the ark that had preserved the seed that saved humanity and made possible the repopulation of the Earth. The returning tribes, under the direction of their Sages, excavated, and restructured the ark into a model of a virtual womb, complete with a model of the cycle of fertilisation, to commemorate the human races’ survival.

There is evidence of settlements at Brù-na-Bóinne up until c.800 CE.<sup>130</sup> (An accurate chronology of this ancient race has been lost in the mists of time). And of course Newgrange was discovered in 1699, nine years after the ‘Battle’ of the Boyne. We discovered that William and James, not so much engaged in religious battle, but actually created a cryptogram by staging an ancient ritual/battle. Whoever deciphers the clues left in the landscape will receive the key to pass through the portal and become a witness to this ancient ritual/battle which leads to our hidden history. Finally, the idea was floated that the Orange Order celebrates, probably unwittingly, this great exodus and their connection with the Egyptian-Israeli tribes, annually in Bel-fast.

The next two chapters will present the evidence for this and describe the symbols of this solar ritual. All that is asked of the reader is to remember the sage advice, which is worth repeating, of Herbert Spencer: ‘There is a principle, which is a bar against all information, which is proof against all arguments and which cannot fail to keep a man in everlasting ignorance – that principle is contempt prior to investigation’.<sup>131</sup>

We hasten to the goal of our cyclic journey where we will be spectators at the first Osiris Ritual ever performed outside Egypt, in the mystic land of Brù-na-Bóinne/Eamhain. But first, the stage must be set...

*Olden memories! Ye have gladdened  
Hearts by sorrow’s cloud o’er cast;  
When some voice we love hast told us*



## THE EGYPTIAN CONNECTION

*To the present speaks the past  
Point to deeds that time has blazoned  
On the shining scroll of fame.*

E. W. Ewens.

### Footnotes

<sup>1</sup> John of Fordun: *Chronicle of The Scottish Nation*, Edited by W.F. Skene, Facsimile reprint by Llanerch Publishers, 1993, p.7.

<sup>2</sup> In a radio interview with Lara Lee: <http://www.lauralee.com>

<sup>3</sup> AMORC. Second Ref: Ignatius Donnelly: *Atlantis the Antediluvian World*, Dover Publications Inc., New York, 1976, pp.131, 132.

<sup>4</sup> AMORC.

<sup>5</sup> L. A. Waddell: *The Phoenician Origin of Britons Scots & Anglo-Saxons*, The Christian Book Club of America, California, 1983, p.v.

<sup>6</sup> AMORC.

<sup>7</sup> Ibid.

<sup>8</sup> Geddes & Grosset: *Ancient Egypt Myth & History*, Gresham Publishing Company, Scotland, 1997, p.265.

<sup>9</sup> Barbara Watterson: *Amarna*, Tempus Publishing, Stroud, England, 1999, p.52.

<sup>10</sup> Ralph Ellis: *Jesus last of the Pharaohs*, EDFU Books, UK, 1998, p.118.

<sup>11</sup> Laurence Gardner: *Lost Secrets of the Sacred Ark*, Element Books, UK, 2003, pp.52, 53.

<sup>12</sup> Watterson, p.58.

<sup>13</sup> Deuteronomy 34:1.

<sup>14</sup> This is probably Mount Sinai, nowadays known as Gebel Musa, which means The Mount of Moses, according to Ahmed Osman: *Moses Pharaoh Of Egypt*, Grafton Books, London, 1990, p.169.

<sup>15</sup> In Masonic lore [Entered Apprentice Degree] the Worshipful Master asks the candidate for admission into the lodge: 'From whence came you? He answers: 'From the west'. Sometime interpreted to mean, from Atlantis: *Ritual of Freemasonry*, Reeves & Turner, London (Date unknown), p.10.

<sup>16</sup> Laurence Gardner: *Bloodline of the Holy Grail*, Element Books, UK, 1996, p.13.

<sup>17</sup> AMORC.

<sup>18</sup> See, H. Spencer Lewis's: *The Secret Doctrines of Jesus*, Supreme Grand Lodge of AMORC, San Jose, California, 1965, p.82.

<sup>19</sup> Luke, Ch., 23:44, 45.

<sup>20</sup> Christopher Knight and Robert Lomass: *The Second Messiah*, Arrow Books, 1998, p.55.

<sup>21</sup> Harvey Spencer Lewis: *The Mystical Life of Jesus*, AMORC Books, San Jose, California, 1929, pp.191, 193.

<sup>22</sup> Ibid., p.25.

<sup>23</sup> AMORC.

<sup>24</sup> Lewis, p.53.

## IRELAND: LAND OF THE PHARAOHS

<sup>25</sup> Ibid., p.197.

<sup>26</sup> AMORC.

<sup>27</sup> <http://www.endtimeministries.org>

<sup>28</sup> Watterson, p.64.

<sup>29</sup> Ibid., pp.47, 48.

<sup>30</sup> Osman, p.122.

<sup>31</sup> Ibid., p.62.

<sup>32</sup> Watterson, p.107.

<sup>33</sup> Breeda Tuite: *The Battle of the Boyne*, [Pamphlet] Obelisk Center, Co. Louth. Ireland.

<sup>34</sup> Osman, p.127.

<sup>35</sup> Ibid., p.54.

<sup>36</sup> Comparing Akhnaten, and Nefertiti's reign with William, and Mary's we find many similarities.

<sup>37</sup> AMORC.

<sup>38</sup> Comyns Beaumont: *The Riddle of Prehistoric Britain*, Rider & Co., London, p.121.

<sup>39</sup> AMORC. Second ref: Watterson, pp.64-68.

<sup>40</sup> Gerald Massey: *A Book of the Beginnings*, A & B Book Publishers, New York, 1994, p.284.

<sup>41</sup> Strictly speaking it was Djedefre, 3rd King of the 4th Dynasty who first called himself 'son of Re' but in a different context.

<sup>42</sup> AMORC.

<sup>43</sup> Ibid.

<sup>44</sup> Geddes & Grosset, p.264.

<sup>45</sup> AMORC.

<sup>46</sup> Watterson, p.45.

<sup>47</sup> AMORC

<sup>48</sup> Lewis, p.191.

<sup>49</sup> Osman, p.2.

<sup>50</sup> Osman, p.5.

<sup>51</sup> AMORC. Second reference: Geddes & Grosset, p.264.

<sup>52</sup> It could be argued, from the perspective of current religious fundamentalist thought, Akhnaton was the first atheist. He did not have a personal god, i.e. he was neither a Theist nor a Deist. If anything Akhnaton was, a Polytheist believing God was in every manifestation of creation.

<sup>53</sup> AMORC.

<sup>54</sup> Savitri Devi: *Son of the Sun*, [http://www.netjunk.com/users/library/son\\_01.htm](http://www.netjunk.com/users/library/son_01.htm)

<sup>55</sup> Beaumont, p.55.

<sup>56</sup> Isaiah, Ch., 40:18, 21-22

<sup>57</sup> Beaumont, p.55.

<sup>58</sup> Frank R. Wallace: <http://www.neo-tech.com>

<sup>59</sup> Lewis, pp.193-194.

<sup>60</sup> Ellis, p.115.

<sup>61</sup> AMORC.

<sup>62</sup> Ellis, p.116.

<sup>63</sup> Rev. Robert Taylor: *The Diegesis*, E. Truelove, London, 1829, p.90.

## THE EGYPTIAN CONNECTION

- <sup>64</sup> Ibid., pp.56-57.
- <sup>65</sup> AMORC
- <sup>66</sup> Graham Phillips: *The Moses Legacy*, Pan Books, London, 2003, pp.107, 108.
- <sup>67</sup> Watterson, p.50.
- <sup>68</sup> Lorraine Evans: *Kingdom of the Ark*, Simon & Schuster Ltd, London, 2000, p.28.
- <sup>69</sup> There is also the possibility Scots was named after the race, which was called the Scotti, meaning raiders in Latin, who inhabited Ireland in Roman times, by later historians.
- <sup>70</sup> Ibid., p.21.
- <sup>71</sup> Conor MacDari: *Irish Wisdom*, The Four Seas Press, Boston, p.88.
- <sup>72</sup> Paddy Boyle: *Drumanagh, The Lost Celtic City of Menapia*, Published by the Author, 2001, p.38.
- <sup>73</sup> Fordun, p.15.
- <sup>74</sup> Ibid., p.11.
- <sup>75</sup> *Fortean Times*, March 2001, p.43.
- <sup>76</sup> *The Leabhar Gabhala Erren*: <http://members.aol.com/lochlan2/legends.htm>
- <sup>77</sup> Fordun, p.14.
- <sup>78</sup> Ibid., pp.14, 15.
- <sup>79</sup> <http://www.biblebelievers.org.au/nl087.htm>
- <sup>80</sup> Genesis 28:12-22.
- <sup>81</sup> Frances Henking: *The Tender Twig*. Covenant Publishing Co. Ltd. London, 1963, p. 4.
- <sup>82</sup> E. Raymond Capt: *Jacob's Pillar: A Biblical Historical Study*, Artisan Publishing, P.O. Box 1529, Muskogee, OK 74402, pp.57-58
- <sup>83</sup> *The Mail on Sunday*, February 19<sup>th</sup>, 1989.
- <sup>84</sup> Prince Michael of Albany: *The Forgotten Monarchy of Scotland*, Element Books, UK, 1998, pp.290, 291
- <sup>85</sup> *The Mail on Sunday*, February 19<sup>th</sup> 1989.
- <sup>86</sup> Prince Michael of Albany, p.191.
- <sup>87</sup> Fordun, p.24.
- <sup>88</sup> Beaumont, pp.50, 51.
- <sup>89</sup> Ibid., p.18.
- <sup>90</sup> Ibid.
- <sup>91</sup> Barrie Hartwell: *Prehistoric Ritual and Religion*, Edited by Alex Gibson & Derek Simpson, Sutton Publishing, England, 1998, p.43.
- <sup>92</sup> Donnelly, p.13.
- <sup>93</sup> Joshua 22:14.
- <sup>94</sup> Ibid., 22.
- <sup>95</sup> The degrees mentioned are exhibited on the wall of an 'Orange Hall', (meeting place for Orange Lodges) in the Ulster Folk Museum, Cultra, County Down, N. Ireland.
- <sup>96</sup> Ibid.
- <sup>97</sup> Alan Campbell: *British-Israel Fact or Fiction?* Open Bible Ministries, Belfast, 1995.
- <sup>98</sup> Ibid.
- <sup>99</sup> Beaumont, p.107.
- <sup>100</sup> Peter Berresford Ellis: *Dictionary of Celtic Mythology*, Constable, London, 1993, p.192.
- <sup>101</sup> *The Atlanteans*, RTE, July 2001.

## IRELAND: LAND OF THE PHARAOHS

<sup>102</sup> Ibid.

<sup>103</sup> Herbert Armstrong: *The United States and Britain in Prophecy*, Philadelphia Church of God, 1945, pp.42, 43.

<sup>104</sup> John Vinycomb: *Belfast Museum & Art Gallery Bulletin*. Vol. 1. No. 4. 1951.

<sup>105</sup> Jeremiah 31:21.

<sup>106</sup> Armstrong, p.42.

<sup>107</sup> Lecture on Irish history, in Belfast, by Peter Dawkins, 1990.

<sup>108</sup> Beaumont, p.66.

<sup>109</sup> Baigent, Leigh & Lincoln: *The Holy Blood and the Holy Grail*, Arrow Books, London, 1996, p.106.

<sup>110</sup> H. Spencer Lewis F.R.C.: *Rosicrucian Manual*, AMORC Publishing, San Jose, California, p.110.

<sup>111</sup> Donnelly, p.6.

<sup>112</sup> AMORC.

<sup>113</sup> Peter Dawkins: *The Shakespeare Enigma*, Polair Publishing, London.

<sup>114</sup> Raymond Bernard: *Great Secret Count St Germain*, Health Research Books, pp.62, 63.

<sup>115</sup> Manly P. Hall: *The Secret Teachings of All Ages*, The Philosophical Research Society, Los Angeles, 1989, p.xci.

<sup>116</sup> Alan Butler, Stephen Dafoe: *The Warriors and The Bankers*, Templar Books, Canada, 1998, p.71.

<sup>117</sup> Ibid., p.84.

<sup>118</sup> Robert Shea and Robert Anton Wilson: *The Illuminatus! Trilogy*, Constable and Robinson, London, 1998, p.6.

<sup>119</sup> AMORC.

<sup>120</sup> Ibid.

<sup>121</sup> Ibid.

<sup>122</sup> Ibid.

<sup>123</sup> Butler & Dafoe, pp.11, 12.

<sup>124</sup> Lewis, p.143.

<sup>125</sup> AMORC.

<sup>126</sup> Waddell: pp.134-137.

<sup>127</sup> Immanuel Velikovsky: *Worlds in Collision*, ABACUS Books, London, 1972, p.55.

<sup>128</sup> Beaumont, p.11.

<sup>129</sup> Waddell, p.v.

<sup>130</sup> <http://www.knowth.com/hibernia.htm>

<sup>131</sup> Michael C. Ruppert: *From The Wilderness Newsletter*, <http://www.copvicia.com>

# V | Background to the Ritual Battle

---

*The falsification of history  
Has done more to mislead humans  
Than any single thing known to mankind*

Rousseau

THERE WAS THE PROMISE OF A PLEASANT MORNING AS THE pre-dawn filled the vault of the eastern sky over Dunore Hill situated in mystic Eamhain. William, Prince of Orange, stirred; he knew this was to be a momentous day, one he had been waiting on for a long time. The time had finally arrived when his destiny was to be fulfilled with the help of his uncle; he was to become a Horus King. The calendar date was the first of July in the year 1690 (OS calendar). In common with James II, William was looking forward with expectation to the looming ritual/battle. They had both arrived with perfect symmetry in this ancient kingdom of monoliths and mythological mistiness although Brù-na-Bóinne/Eamhain had welcomed William two days earlier, which was necessary because he had to complete certain initiations, as ancient tradition mandated, before he would be permitted to embark on the ritual.

On his arrival he billeted his European army adjacent to the banks of the Boyne River; and withdrew to the old Cistercian abbey of Mellifont with his generals to discuss tactics. The long-established rationale for his presence here was to engage in a battle that was to define the political and religious direction of Europe. Unknown at that time was the momentous effect it would have in the rest of the world as the ripples of revolution raced across the Atlantic to ignite the American War of Independence. Europe held its collective breathe; would the day go with the de jure king, James and the Old World Order represented by the Vatican and the status quo, or the de facto king, William, and the New World Order represented by the House of Orange and the Reformation? Traditional history have this to say...

## IRELAND: LAND OF THE PHARAOHS

The very roots of this battle go back to the Reformation, following which Christianity in Europe was divided into those who supported the reformed faith and those who remained loyal to the Papacy.<sup>1</sup>

It is understandable (if considered from this perspective) that the majority of people would falsely identify the ritual as a religious battle. William belonged, along with a faction of Northern European princes, to the League of Augsburg, who were struggling to snatch power from the grasp of the Vatican faction and the Catholic Bourbon absolutists. This was the first serious attempt in history to free Europe from theocratic rule and to introduce secular government (with one notable exception, the Bohemian experiment). In retrospect, we can witness that the first tentative step towards self-determination was constitutional Monarchy and the evolution of Parliamentary democracy. To say (as some Machiavellian commentators do) that an autocratic Pope was an ally of William in his battles against James II and Louis XIV is to take this supposed support completely out of its context. In fact William would have needed the patronage of three Popes; a point that most historians, possibly intentionally, overlook. The Pope, at the time William arrived in Ireland, was Alexander VIII who was not as hostile toward Louis as his predecessors had been. Louis, during the tenure of Alexander, was attempting to reconcile himself with the Vatican and 'had profited by the peaceful dispositions of the new Pope, who restored to him Avignon and renounced the long abused right of asylum for the French Embassy'.<sup>2</sup>

Alexander was elected 5th October 1689 and died at Rome on the 1st February 1691. He was sandwiched between two other Popes, both called 'Innocence'. The one preceding him was Innocent XI, who is the one, recognized by historians as supporting William but who died on 11th August 1689, almost a year before the ritual/battle. Following Alexander was Innocent XII; ironically, he was elected on 12th of July 1691. None of these Popes, it is true, would have been aggrieved if the Augsburg league (known after 1689 as the Grand Alliance) had defeated Louis. He was continually at loggerheads with the Vatican, although as stated above he made an effort to make peace with Alexander, who condemned his attempted domination of Europe and the Church in France. Nevertheless, it is farcical to say that any of these Popes would have sponsored a non-Catholic and liberal moderniser to boot, in his attempt to gain the English throne, or that they did not want Papal control of Europe for the Vatican faction...

Innocent XI did not approve the imprudent manner in which James II attempted to restore Catholicism in England. He also repeatedly expressed his displeasure at the support, which James II gave to the autocratic King Louis XIV in his measures hostile to the Church. It is, therefore, not surprising that Innocent XI had little sympathy for the Catholic King of England, and that he did not assist him in his hour of trial. *There is, however, no ground for the accusation that Innocent XI was*

## BACKGROUND TO THE RITUAL BATTLE

*informed of the designs which William of Orange had upon England, much less that he supported him in the overthrow of James II.*<sup>3</sup> (Italics added)

Whatever the truth of this, it becomes multifaceted in Ireland when historical and political affairs are discussed, as one anonymous wit remarked: ‘to talk about Irish politics and logic together is probably an indication the speaker has never been there’. We know that the consequences of the ‘battle’ were to bring about the establishment of rule by man of his own affairs, later expressed as ‘government of the people by the people’. William’s friend and ally, the philosopher John Locke, expressed it in these terms: ‘The legislative neither must nor can transfer the power of making laws to anybody else, or place it anywhere but where the people have.’<sup>4</sup> Unfortunately, we never got further than the first infant steps toward its implementation and were stuck with a feculent and manipulative democracy. In America the ‘founding fathers’ knew better and adopted the republican system of government. Regrettably even this only lasted for a relative short time in history, never to fulfil its promise.<sup>5</sup> But if compared to the previous notion of the divine right of kings and mass consciousness, it was undeniably a leap forward in social evolution to at least partial freedom.

William himself was free of intolerance and sectarianism, having Catholics as allies, one of those being the Catholic Emperor, Leopold. William’s ‘victory’ was celebrated ‘with a playing of a *Te Deum* in Catholic Vienna, though with mixed feelings by the Pope’,<sup>6</sup> which gives us some indication of the political landscape of the period. The Vatican was not overtly concerned by his victory in Ireland, seeing it as a means to an end. Their attitude could be summed up by the old axiom ‘the enemy of my enemy is my friend’. The ranks of William’s army showed a robust mix of religions; his personal (Blue) guard were mainly Catholic, but they also had a sprinkling of Swiss Protestants in their ranks...

Following the end of the war William called a parliament to safeguard Catholics. In particular as may preserve them from any disturbance upon the account of their said religion but the *Irish* and *English* Landed classes remembering that *William was called to reign but not to rule* went forth with the Penal laws.<sup>7</sup> (Italics added)

Parliament before William’s time was a bit of a sham; it was regarded by the Stuart kings as an instrument for their royal will, despite the fact that the head of Charles I was parted from his body in 1649. The status quo was re-established eleven years later when Charles II was restored to the throne on his birthday, the 29th May. Because of the autocratic nature of the Stuart’s dynastic rule, albeit mostly benign, there was always the danger of a coup. This, according to Steve Bergstrom (and as a reminder), is exactly what took place in 1666 during the reign of Charles II with the passing of a little known act of parliament called the ‘British Law of 1666’ (properly titled *Act 18 Charles II., c.5*) which:

...nullified the obscure MIXT Money Case of 1604, adjudicated (defined, at the time, by recognized legal standards) the power of England's Private Strong Room Keepers. This provided them the means and the authority to place their private receipts for precious metals into circulation, without penalty and with favour, alongside the currency of aristocrats and/or governments.<sup>8</sup>

Consequently, there was a kind of Machiavellian silent coup d'état, which effectively handed the throne of England to a few aristocratic families (merchant bankers) who became the anonymous rulers, or secret government. The power behind the throne had triumphed completely; but for good or evil? Who knows? That is not within the purview of this story.

The divine right of the King was undermined and although it 'was officially ended by the formula adopted by the Convention Parliament in 1689',<sup>9</sup> it received the coup-de-grâce at Brù-na-Bóinne 'and with James left the threat of Absolutism to Ireland'.<sup>10</sup> Nevertheless, the following statement should be considered carefully, especially as it applies to James: 'Arguments of support for Stuart tyranny should be closely re-examined as few merits for it are found in the historical record.'<sup>11</sup>

William and James have been given a bad, and generally unfair, press. Both were a great deal more tolerant, given the context of their time, than they have been credited with. James, for example, has been blamed for everything from the great fire of London to the murder of his brother Charles II (note the echoes of Set murdering his brother Osiris) by poisoning, and attempting to turn Britain into a vassal state of the Vatican.<sup>12</sup> Overall, the Irish were more reluctant to let go of authoritarian rule (especially that of the 'divine' Stuarts) than the rest of Britain, or as William's 'spin doctor' Bishop Burnett put it: 'For the Priests, who governed the Irifh with a very blind and abfolute authority.'<sup>13</sup>(Sic) Acceptance in Ireland of theocratic rule is reflected in relatively modern times by the acceptance of the punitive authority of the Roman Church, and Evangelistic fundamentalism that, more or less, mirror each other. Nonetheless, the pivotal point for the destabilisation of religious control was the extraordinary events at the Boyne River, although in the end these events were manipulated by the very forces they were meant to overcome. This scenario has happened repeatedly in history from time immemorial. Still, as happened in the case of Akhnaten, the priestly establishments' attempts to destroy all traces of these mysterious events were ultimately unsuccessful.

We will return to Brù-na-Bóinne to witness the ritual, but before we do, we must consider the extraordinary events from the perspective of a battle, as the traditional historian has recorded them for us. This will give us the final pieces of the puzzle, which will permit us to go through the hidden portal. The way will be open then to finally reassess the same events from a more radical and esoteric point of view. William, for instance, underwent at least two 'Masonic type' initiations, as well as participating in the ancient *Osiris Ritual*; this also



indicates that the participants were adherents of a solar religion, although much older is duplicated in de facto Christianity. One of the several reasons for this ritual was to transfer the authority of kingship of the Kingdom of Britain from James to William and so keep it securely within the Stuart family *bloodline* (see chapter 6). Understanding the ritual/battle reveals our path to the obscure portal where we discover Ireland's astonishing secret history, which is also the history of the Western peoples.

Prince William entered Ulster by passing through the port of Carrickfergus (reputedly the seaport where the prophet Jeremiah and the princess Tara entered Ireland and as we saw earlier, Ulster is where the Scots first entered Ireland) on June 14th 1690 and immediately proceeded south towards Belfast. He travelled along the north coast of the Lough of the same name to meet his Prussian general, Friedrich Herman, Duke of Schomberg,<sup>14</sup> who had fled France with the Huguenots when Louis XIV revoked the Edict of Nantes, making it a crime to profess Huguenot (Calvinist) opinions. Schomberg landed at a little harbour at the southern side of the Lough called Groomsport, near the town of Bangor, the previous August with an army of 10,000 men. He and William met to discuss their strategy for the coming battles at the *Whitehouse*. The Whitehouse is now a small museum, in a residential area known by the same name, between Carrickfergus and Belfast. It is presently being restored by the knowledgeable Irish historian and author, Bob Armstrong, and his hardworking team. William leaves the Whitehouse and continues his journey to Belfast, where he is welcomed by 'the mayor and corporation of Belfast' along with the Rev. George Walker who led the defence of Londonderry: 'Bonfires were lit and guns were discharged to signal a royal welcome.'<sup>15</sup> Leaving Belfast behind him, William travelled briskly, and uneventfully, south to the 'Valley of the Kings', where he arrived early on the morning of June the 30th. He established his headquarters in the ruins of Mellifont, one of the oldest Cistercian Abbeys in Ireland (note that for Cistercian, read Knights Templar; St. Bernard was influential in the formation of both).

James had been in Ireland for more than a year before William landed. Richard Talbot (Lord Tyrconnell) had welcomed him ashore at Kinsale on 12th March 1689 and gave him the good news that he had raised an army of 80,000 to fight for him: 'He was pleased with the efforts of the Lord Viceroy, and raised him to the rank of Duke as a reward for his services.'<sup>16</sup> (We will discover that these services are completely at odds with what received history supposed them to be). James travelled north and reached Dublin on Palm Sunday (coincidentally), which was March 24th 1689, where he received a rapturous welcome and, 'accompanied by his "natural" sons, the Duke of Berwick and the Grand Prior Fitzjames...forty young girls dressed in white danced the ancient Rinka scattering flowers as they danced...A green flag floated from the main tower bearing the [enigmatic] inscription "*Now or never – now and for ever*".'<sup>17</sup> Were these 'ancient' celebrations indicating, once again, something more profound was happening?

James had until August of that year to consolidate his hold on Ireland before the arrival of Schomberg and his troops, which he made good use of by founding a de facto parliament in Dublin, known as ‘The Patriot Parliament’. He also produced his own money called ‘Gun Money’, since it was made out of gunmetal; another reason, from the merchant bankers view, was that it had to be replaced since they did not want anyone issuing ‘real’ money to oppose their fiat money (money, or currency, with no intrinsic value, in fact money created out of thin air). Apparently, this was how he paid his ‘Franco-Irish army’. He also promised that if he was successful this currency could be redeemed to the amount of twice the face value. The real reason he needed to mint his own money was a feeble attempt to recapture control of the economic system lost by his brother in 1666.

The plain facts are these: two centuries ago, the King of England plundered the goldsmiths of London of all their ready money. Partly for the reasons already mentioned herein, and partly, perhaps, to make amends for this act, his son [Charles II] substantially *sold and surrendered to the goldsmiths the State prerogative of coinage*.<sup>18</sup> (Italics added)

But after William was ‘victorious’ the gun money was devalued to a fraction of its face value: ‘Large half-crowns and those over stamped as crowns were “re-valued” as one penny’<sup>19</sup> making it completely useless.

Before this, however, James had been welcomed and was in control of the greater part of the island with the exception of some pockets of resistance in the northeast (Ulster) where the anti-papists vowed to fight to the end. Included in these pockets were the important towns of Enniskillen and Londonderry whose resistance was to lead to the unravelling of James’s wider plans. Rev. Walker and the trade apprentices shut the gates of the ‘maiden city’ of Londonderry to prevent the Jacobite troops, led by Lieutenant Richard Hamilton, an erstwhile ally of William, from entering. The resulting siege lasted 105 days, and not even the arrival of the King himself could persuade the garrison to surrender and it was not until 31st July 1689, that the besiegers withdrew. The other major town, Enniskillen, had also been besieged and was relieved soon after Londonderry. With these victories under their belt the rest of Ulster fell into the hands of those who had declared for William, consisting mainly of Ulster Scots (the Red Branch of the Scots-Irish). Their grip was reinforced by the arrival of Schomberg, (he spelt his name Schonberg)<sup>20</sup> two weeks later, and his army.

Meanwhile James had succeeded in raising an army of ‘20,000 men at Ardee by mid-September’.<sup>21</sup> This army had been raised south of the Boyne but, surprisingly, James did not order all of them north for an inevitable confrontation with Schomberg...

By this time, his majesty commanded that his troops should draw out of their quarters, and rendezvous at Dundalk, in order to wait there for the prince of

## BACKGROUND TO THE RITUAL BATTLE

Orange (who was to land in Ulster where Schomberg lay) and give him battle. These troops convened there, but not so many as should have met for the design; for too many regiments of foot were left in garrisons, and that to no purpose... This was a *strange oversight* in the king and his generals, not to have brought the strength of the kingdom to the field, since the resolution had been taken of putting all upon a battle.<sup>22</sup> (Italics added)

James and his army crossed the Boyne into Ulster in mid September and came head to head with Schomberg's army which had been joined by the Ulster corps of Londonderry and Enniskillen, fresh from their victory at Carrickfergus at the beginning of October, giving him a combined strength of 16,000 men.

This confrontation was not atypical of the 'comedy of errors' that had beset James ever since William set foot on English soil at Brixham in November 1688. James's antics gave rise to the old nursery rhyme that typifies confusion and poor leadership, The Grand Old Duke of York. But we are looking through different eyes and will ultimately discover other reasons for this apparent chaos. James's supposed indecisiveness in the battles that lead up to the ritual/battle and immediately afterwards, collectively known as the 'Williamite' wars, will be seen for what it really was. One of James's own officers, Charles O'Kelly, said the whole thing was a conspiracy to hand Ireland to William, of which more later. The stories of James's abilities, or lack thereof, may have some credence if his adventures in Ireland were perceived as *only* a series of battles but, as has been reiterated, it was much more profound than this. The meeting of Schomberg and James north of Dundalk, we will see in retrospect, is a clue to the underlying reasons for his actions: 'Neither side felt like engaging in battle and so each returned to their winter quarters.'<sup>23</sup> The only casualties during that long drawn out winter were the ones that fell to disease, with Schomberg losing half his entire command to dysentery, typhus and influenza.

It was not until the spring that both sides became active again. Schomberg left James in control of the southern end of Moray pass and Dundalk, and turned north to welcome William and his army and to replenish his own losses, but not before he took 'the king's fortress, called Charlemont, in the county of Armagh, before the landing of the prince of Orange and his forces, to the end his highness might find the whole province of Ulster entirely under his obedience at his arrival'.<sup>24</sup> Consequently, the stage was set for Prince William to enter the ancient province of Ulster and make ready for the approaching ritual drama in the mythic 'Valley of the Kings'. As we chart the progress of the participants to the Boyne Valley, we will discover both arriving at the precise prearranged time; no other time of the year would have been appropriate. Their determination to let nothing stop them arriving at the appointed rendezvous, which accounts for their seemingly irrational conduct, should be noted.

William reached Brù-na-Bóinne without meeting any significant opposition. James had already retreated across the Boyne River from his strategic position

at the southern end of Moray Pass also known historically as ‘The Gap of the North which was so ably defended by Cuchulainn against the enemies of Ulster’.<sup>25</sup> We have referenced the work of Professors’ Baillie and Kenny, both of whom painstakingly illustrate that the myth of Cuchulainn, like the rest of Irish history, is not much more than manipulated mythology. Sir F. Palgrave underlines this in his work *The New Commonwealth* when he agrees that what is traditionally believed is not necessarily true: ‘the fundamental rule of science, whether in history or elsewhere, is not what has been believed but what is true.’<sup>26</sup>

The justification for James making this apparent irrational decision to retreat from an unassailable position against the advice of his generals appears to show James’s incompetence and cowardice. But this believed ‘coward’ had New York (previously New Amsterdam) named in his honour for his daring exploits at sea and in America, where he defeated the Dutch. As a soldier, he served with distinction in the service of France for Louis XIV, and fought for Spain. It was reported that Turenne, a French general James served under when he was only twenty one, said: ‘if he were to conquer the world he would chose the Duke of York to command his army.’<sup>27</sup> This onetime brave leader and soldier had suddenly, if we believe the established historians’ account, becomes an incompetent coward. Burnet, being Queen Mary’s favourite confidant, and hardly an impartial commentator; says that James’ courage had sunk so low as to ‘amaze those who had known the early part of his life’.<sup>28</sup> Paradoxically, in the same document Burnet reveals that James’ advisers, when seeing ‘the pleasure he exuded [looking forward to the ritual/battle?] were afraid he would play the hero a little too much’.<sup>29</sup> Without the appropriate keys, the received version of the ‘battle’ is confusing and contradictory.

Reviewing the activities of the leading players, it is easy to see events being manipulated to hasten them toward their destiny at the Boyne River to engage in the opening scenes of the ritual/battle. In the interim, a party of James’s men ambushed and killed about thirty of an advanced group of Williamites and took a number of prisoners including Captain Farlowe. James was fond of Farlowe having known him at his court in London, so when Farlowe was questioned, James was of a mind to believe him. He told James that William had 50,000 seasoned troops ready to attack and his ships were, even as they spoke, sailing along the Irish coast to land troops to encircle his army. It was then that James, it is narrated, took fright and retreated to the Boyne to make his stand against the wishes of his generals who wanted to press home their earlier success at Moray Pass. Why James did not confirm the validity, or otherwise, of Farlowe’s misinformation from his spies or scouts before he made his ill-fated decision to retreat from his strategic position, is not explained. His action is clear to us however, because we know he had a ritualistic and historic appointment at the Boyne River.

Of course, traditional history looks for a militarily strategic reason for his retreat, one that allows for some rationale why James set up his defences at the less secure location at the Boyne. One of the reason forwarded was that

## BACKGROUND TO THE RITUAL BATTLE

he was fearful of the superior numbers of his enemy and did not want William to get behind him, thus cutting off his retreat to Dublin. This makes no sense since William's fleet could have easily sailed further down the Irish Sea and landed troops between Drogheda and Dublin, beyond the Boyne and behind James, thereby entrapping him. On the other hand, any decisions that James made seemed to go against conventional wisdom if looked at from a military viewpoint. James was fated, says the traditionalist, to make his last stand at the Boyne, a position he could not have been happy with if he had been fighting a conventional battle. According to Enda O'Boyle, James, speaking in the second person, rationalises this decision in his memoirs:

What induced the King to hazard a battle on this inequality was that if it did not, there he must lose all without a stroke, and be obliged to quit Dublin and all Munster, and so be reduced to the province of Connaught... Besides, his men seem desirous to fight and being now raised would have been disheartened still to retire before an enemy and see all their country taken from them without one blow for it.

But as O Boyle points out...

Despite what James had to say, had he fallen back behind the line of the Shannon, *it is accepted that he could have held out for years.*<sup>30</sup> (Italics added)

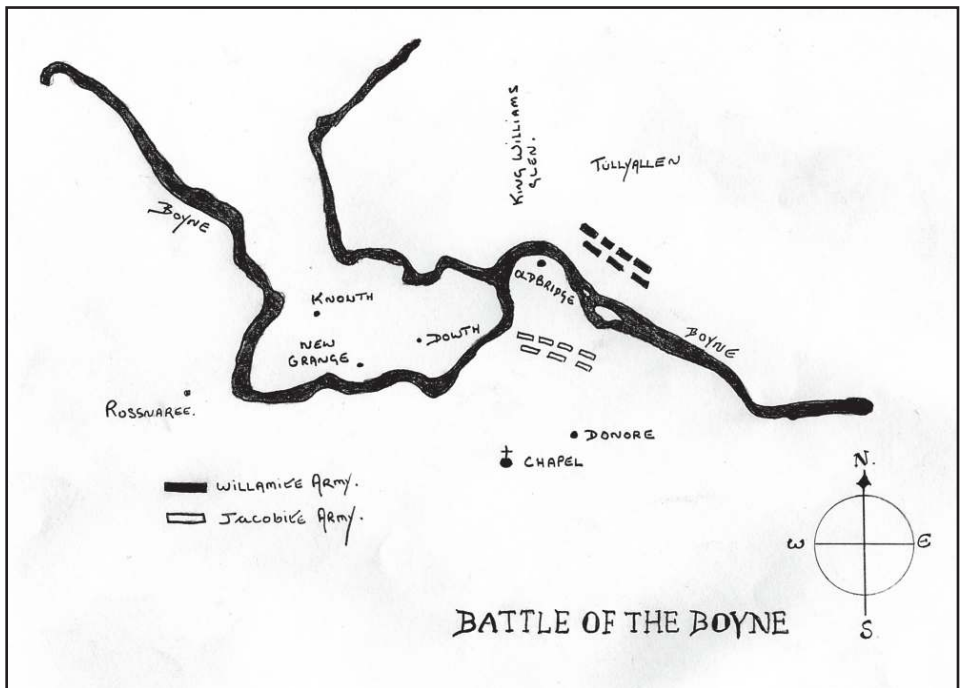
This will come as no surprise to us because the more the conventional story is disentangled the more we are revealing the actual rationale of this 'battle'. It was never the intention of James to hold out in Ireland; like William he was there for one reason, and one reason alone and that was to take part in an historic Egyptian rite; everything else was secondary. This is demonstrated by their unseemly haste to leave Ireland after their meeting at the Boyne. It could not be said by any stretch of the imagination that James lost the war because of his supposed defeat at the Boyne and therefore had to flee the country: 'Wherefore we must conclude', writes the author of *A Light to the Blind* as he continues to argue for mismanagement of the war...

That the king had no solid reason to quit Ireland upon the loss he sustained at the Boyne in his troops. For the army was rather somewhat stronger at the end of that petty conflict than before and at its arrival before Limerick it might have been reinforced by ten thousand resolute men at the least, and might have there given (as 'twas expected) with the highest probably of victory. However the king resolved to go back to France; and so the next morning of the Boyne, being Wednesday, the second of July, his majesty departed from Dublin.<sup>31</sup>

## Skirmishes

Because of James's supposed crazy military manoeuvres, William's army was left virtually intact, comfortably ensconced in the environs of Mellifont Abbey, adjacent to the Boyne. During the afternoon of the day of his arrival in the Valley of the Kings, William, with the Prince of Denmark and some of his other senior staff officers, rode the short distance to the river. This was, received history informs us, to survey the battlefield and, presumably, to investigate the crossing points and gauge the strength of the opposing army. However, as will be presently seen, he came to the river at this time for a more cryptic reason, but let us listen to the establishment's historian first.

When William had carried out his inspection of his enemies disposition from Tullsker Hill (coincidentally it was from this same hill Pope John Paul II addressed the faithful during his visit to Ireland) he, incredibly, sat down with his officers within pistol shot of James's forces on the opposite bank, to have a picnic! Some reports say that he was so close to the enemy he could hear them conversing with each other. Unsurprisingly, he was recognised from the opposite bank by his opposing senior officers and some Jacobite gunners thought they might make a name for themselves and end William's 'holy war'<sup>32</sup> prematurely. They advanced two cannon to the bank of the river and had a couple of pot shots at William's party:



## BACKGROUND TO THE RITUAL BATTLE

which killed us two horses and a man about a hundred yards above where the King was, but immediately comes a second, which had almost been a fatal one, for it grazed upon the bank of the river, and in the rising slanted upon the Kings right shoulder, tore out a piece of his coat, and tore the skin and flesh.<sup>33</sup>

The news was carried quickly to France that he could not out-live such a wound, and in fact, that he had died: ‘and upon it *there were more public rejoicings, than had been usual upon their greatest victories.*’<sup>34</sup> (Italics added) Even William’s own officers, sitting on horseback beside him believed him dead, until he sat upright and said:

‘Thank God it came no closer’. The group then retired to a *hollow in the ground* where William dismounted and a field dressing was applied to the wound. As the officers crowded around him to express relief at his survival he snapped, ‘What is wrong, why do you not move on?’<sup>35</sup> (Italics added)

This intriguing incident, only superficially commented on by historians, was a Masonic-type initiation (also see chapter 6).

Seemingly, trivial incidents happening around William in the run up to the beginning of the ritual/battle can only be properly understand within an esoteric framework. For instance, in a later incident, William receives a wound to the lower part of his leg: ‘King William, in the forefront seemed to bear a charmed life. One bullet had shot of the cap of his pistol, as he crossed the river another took away part of his boot and grazed his foot.’<sup>36</sup> (Italics added) Candidates for initiation (known colloquially as ‘riding the goat’)<sup>37</sup> into the Arch Purple degree of the Orange Order will see something in the location of these wounds to William’s person (his shoulder and lower leg) that would be familiar to them. Again this will be explained in more detail in chapter six.

Meanwhile, the preparations for the ritual/battle were advancing well and at approximately 4 o’clock in the morning on the 1st of July, Count (Maynard) Schomberg, the old general’s son, crosses the ford at Rosnaree with an army of 10,000 men. This was supposedly a feint to split James’s forces, while the main attack led by General Schomberg and William, took place at Oldbridge, the opening shots of the frontal attack being fired at about eight in the morning. As the ‘battle’ plans unfold we will see a high degree of choreography between the two supposed combatants. Indeed the significance of the timing of the entire proceedings had to be precise to reveal to the initiate, and hide from their enemies, a solar ceremony.

After some skirmishing back and forth across the river, Prince William commenced the main attack; he enters the battle, and the river, at noon: ‘William now decided that the time was right for him to enter the fray. *It was about midday.*’<sup>38</sup> (Italics added) He seemed, according to most accounts, to

cross without much difficulty:

With all the odds at which this battle was fought, and important as were its ultimate consequences, the immediate gain for William was simply that *he had crossed the Boyne*. He had not captured a gun and scarcely a standard to show for his victory. The vanquished had as we have seen, effected a retreat in almost perfect order.<sup>39</sup> (Italics added)

Once James had witnessed William successfully crossing the Boyne he left the amphitheatre of Brù-na-Bóinne and departed to Dublin, and then swiftly to France. The inconclusive battle, including the retreat, dragged on to about ten in the evening: 'James left the field and at the end of the day, the Irish were forced to retire, but in good order for the most part. It was in reality a drawn battle.'<sup>40</sup>

Enigmatically, James's retreat was to take him across the arcane land of Eamhain and into Innis-na-Righ (Island of the Kings) via a bridge that crosses the River Nanny. This river is one arm of the twin rivers that flow across Eamhain (meaning twins, which gives Eamhain its name) to the coast. The other river, although not much more than a stream, is the Braden. A good map of the area will show they ultimately meet in the sea to close the circle to create a fish shaped island, looking inland; this forms Innis-na-Righ. Joe Downey poetically describes the birth and journey of these twins:

High on the slopes of Bellewstown Hill, to the northeast below the racecourse, a spring bursts from within the rock. Flowing down a short distance, it does a most extraordinary thing. Entering a tiny pool, as balanced as a spirit level, it produces a pair of offspring who flow off happily in precisely opposite directions. One flows east to the sea at Mosney, the other west, then circling north by northeast until it reaches the little townland of Gaffney, it too flows east to the sea at Laytown. The two currents meet at sea and close the circle... That in turn which is contained by water is an ISLAND. Legally an island belonged to no one because to legislate for an opposite would cancel out the laws of LAND and create unnecessary complications. From a material point of view, Irish kings were essentially cattle-kings and could not care less about ISLANDS. From, another point of view, however, ISLANDS had a spiritual, otherworldly quality about them and access was allowed only to persons who where 'nemed' or sacred, these being, in pagan times, a King, a Druid, and a Poet, and in Christian times, a King, a Bishop, and a Poet (Prince Prelate and Poet).<sup>41</sup>

He goes on to explain that the history of Eamhain 'contain virtual litanies of twins: Gann and Genann predate the Celts and the Tuatha de Danann, and come from the Fir Bolg tradition. Cu and Cethen are twin stones'.<sup>42</sup> This echoes the theories of both Beaumont and Professor Baillie about twin comets, particularly



because this is the area from which they would have been observed as they hurtled towards the Earth. It may be noted here that it was at a time when the sun was in the constellation of the Twins (Gemini) that the ritual/battle took place (see skymap on p.243).

James left Ireland for France on the 2nd of July 1690.<sup>43</sup> He lived out the remainder of his life at St. Germain-en-Laye outside Paris where he died in 1701. William attempted to return to England on the 27th of July [n/s calendar] but he was hampered because the French now had control of the seas between Ireland and England: 'The French navy had "a great victory over the English and Dutch navy in the channel"'.<sup>44</sup> Burnett adds: they 'burned a miserable village called Tinmouth, which happened to belong to a Papist.'<sup>45</sup> William, however, received a contrary report when he arrived in Dublin, that the emergency in England was not as bad as he had first feared and so remained in Ireland. However, William left Ireland when the first opportunity presented itself, which happened after the first attack on Limerick about the 27th of August [n/s calendar] when he supposedly couldn't persuade his men to renew the assault on the town: 'in all rage he left the camp, and never stopped till he came to Waterford, where he took shipping for England and then on to Holland.'<sup>46</sup> His leaving Ireland as soon as he could after the ritual is no surprise to us since his mission to Ireland was completed when he had crossed the Boyne River. William eventually returned to England where he died in 1702:

Early in 1702 William was already planning renewed warfare with his old enemy, the French; then, on 21 February, out riding in the parkland around Hampton Court, the king was thrown by his horse when the mount tripped on a molehill. The fall broke his collarbone and the shaken, battered monarch was removed indoors, in great pain... The doctors made a mess of his fracture; bronchitis set in, and he died on 8 March. William is remembered with more respect than affection. The Jacobites, nastily, commemorated the mole in ciphers and cartoons; for many years, they proposed toasts to 'the wee gentleman in velvet'.<sup>47</sup>

And so the two main participants departed from the stage to end one of the most significant, mysterious and misinterpreted episodes of this intriguing period of Irish and European history. This is where the account of the battle, from the establishment historian's perspective, ends. An alleged unimportant 'religious skirmish' that most people, perhaps because of today's political correctness, have little interest in or shy away from because they perceive it as one of the main causes of the Irish 'troubles'.

If the Scots-Irish, particularly those on the extreme interfaces between Orangeism and Republicanism (although perhaps some Orangemen know half of their hidden history and yet keep it secret), put forward the effort needed to discover their history, they would also see an ancient and glorious heritage that brought civilisation to most of the world. The Orange tradition would

find their proper place and identity in their ancient homeland and their proper relationship with their fellow Ulstermen of every religion and none. When our true history is finally revealed we will desist from living in the past and possibly for the first time start living for the future: ‘Wise men say, and not without reason, that whoever wished to foresee the future might consult the past.’ (Niccolo Machiavelli, 1469-1527)

All we have to do to bring about a more prosperous future is to untangle and re-evaluate our history and slot it into its proper context. When knowledge takes the place of manipulative belief we will discover the meaning of the saying, ‘there is a difference between knowing the path and walking the path’. This novel and un-detailed account of Western history could hopefully point toward the elusive goal of a more peaceful and prosperous future. To simply know, for instance, that the people of both traditions belong here (there are no so-called ‘planters’<sup>48</sup> today, except farmers) could make a difference because there can be no peaceful future without the full and willing participation of *the whole* Ulster branch, that is the Red Branch of the Scots-Irish. This will come about naturally when our common history is known and understood by all the Irish-British people, the ‘Battle of the Boyne’ being a key to understanding that history.

Having said that, it is not implied that we should adopt the model that some ‘Republicans’ put forward as ‘true’ Celtic history, and want the ‘Unionists’ to adopt, whether they agree or not. This is hardly a common and inclusive history. There is an older and more radical history than the classic republican ever imagined in his wildest dreams. When the whole of the Red Branch comes to know that they belong to, and have their roots in, what is now the island of Ireland, they will discover that they are descendants of a people that can trace their ancestry back for millennia, long before the age of the Celts. Yet the paradox is that the Celts, along with the rest of Western civilisation, are part of that ancient race whose ancestors are the prehistoric inhabitants of this magnificent and mysterious island:

It is two days sail from the Cassiterides to the island, which the ancients called ‘THE SACRED ISLE.’ In the midst of its waters is cast up much surf, and is widely inhabited by the race of the Hiberni.’ These are the words of Himilco c. 300 BC, the voyages of the Carthaginian admiral being recorded by Festus Avienus. Himilco, even in his time is referring back to the view of the ancients.<sup>49</sup>

The long suffering and peace-loving majority in Ireland of all religions and none, in common with most other countries, have accepted a story about our ancestry and history that, frankly, just does not make sense. It does leave all of us open though, to manipulation and attack by a mysterious elite<sup>50</sup> that wishes to maintain the status quo. These manipulators appear in many guises and are not above using others’ work to accomplish their goals. An example of this is the Irish historian

Peter Beresford Ellis's speech at the Irish Labour History Museum in 1995 in Dublin, reproduced as a booklet by the Connolly Association in London called: *Orangeism: Myth and Reality*. A close reading of this booklet will show how history can be used as a vehicle for political ends, and how 'parcels of truth' can be taken out of context for the purpose of manipulation. Beresford Ellis, after a pretentious and gibe attack on one section of Irish society, ends with these words...

For this historian there is a sadness that a people can be so utterly manipulated by a misunderstanding of history. Instead of being shown the reality of a common past, the Protestants of Ulster have been deliberately subverted into believing a mythological history. Their view of William of Orange and the Boyne Water is a dream of a world, which never existed. The worse thing is that, lacking the knowledge of the realities of the common past shared with their fellow Irishmen and women, they are still disputing the realities of the present. Most people are more willing to believe the simple myths of folklore rather than the grey complexities of historical reality. This is the problem we are faced with today.<sup>51</sup>

Reflections like these maintain a Hegelian concept of thesis, antithesis and synthesis, or the modern interpretation, problem, reaction and solution. After all, have we not seen so far that all facets of history are '*simple mythology*'?

People of the ilk of Beresford-Ellis hold positions of influence, being respected in academia as an exceptional Irish historian, which could bring people together by honestly reassessing this prejudice view of history, instead of using the shillelagh as a cudgel to attack one side of the community. Our current historical view only leads to conflict by demonising one section of our society that appears to fulfil a hidden agenda. If historians like this would take an honest look at history, they would discover that we have *always* had a common and inclusive history, as opposed to the Sinn Fein 'we ourselves' mentality that has added to the separation and suffering of a courageous people. This demonstrates the contradiction in contemporary Irish politics that the enemies of peace and progress in Ireland are misguided *socialist* and *religious* nationalists of all shades. However, let us proceed because this is not meant to be a political document and the above opposing views are only pointed out for an understanding of the complexities and manipulations that passes as history.

Because of the manipulated confusion we have been left with (and which we are supposed to believe) the 'Battle' of the Boyne has been portrayed as an insignificant religious battle that was part of a greater war going in Europe or, as Professor Raymond Gillespie puts it, 'a footnote in European history'. Hardly a footnote if the many different nationalities that were at the battle are anything to go by; on William's side there were English, Welsh, Scots, Irish, French (Huguenots), Dutch, Danish, Germans (Prussians), Swiss mercenaries and Finns. James's side had Irish, French, Flemish (Walloons), Swiss, Italian, Belgium and

possibly some West Indians.<sup>52</sup> Most countries in Western Europe went to the trouble to send not only their ‘foot soldiers’, but their Princes and senior officers as well. The list of personalities involved is straight out of the who’s who of European Royalty; George of Denmark, the Prince of Hess-Darmstadt, the Duke of Wirtemberg, William’s favourite, the lord Douglas, Count de Nassau, Baron de Ginkel, Lieutenant-general MacKay, Major-general Scravemoer, Major-general Talmarsh and Monsieur d’Overkirk. Also, out of England, the earls of Oxford, Portland and Manchester, as well as the Lord Sidney:<sup>53</sup> a footnote in history?

Not being an academic historian (fortunately) has left me free to explore different paths and different possibilities that traditional historians may find barred to them or which may have overlooked as being ridiculous or not fitting in with the agenda. As Mike Baillie remarked to me: ‘I can get away with one book like this [*Exodus to Arthur*], but not two’, presumably referring to peer pressure. It will be shown, when we escape from the loop of political prejudice, a new paradigm opens from which a more mythological story unfolds. The major problem we have with the received story of the ritual/battle is that it has been viewed out of context for so long that most people, especially in Ireland, find it difficult to view it in any other way than a religious battle...

It is currently in vogue to declare that the Battle of the Boyne was not really part of a religious war, thereby inferring that the people of Ulster are fools, trapped by a foolishly simplified view of the past. Whilst it is equally true that no war has a single cause or origin, religion was undoubtedly one of the main factors in the Williamite wars.<sup>54</sup>

It is this kind of thinking that patronises the Ulster people and keeps us firmly rooted in the past, a specious past at that. It is also a graphic example of the manipulation we visit on each other without the need of a ‘conspiracy’. Wallace and Beresford-Ellis are two sides of the one coin, each trying to discredit or prove some religious or political point of the documented story of the ritual/battle. Yet neither of them can see the whole picture, and by not seeing they can only add to the pain and confusion. This mind-set keeps us in conflict because it enfolds a deeper and considerably more profound history.

This is possibly the first time that the accepted accounts, for and against, have been taken outside politics and religion to be looked at and challenged. Paralleling this, it has been demonstrated that the pre-historical source of the Scots-Irish people is much more ancient and mysterious than anyone has so far suspected. From the moment we begin to look at our history from a different perspective, the many flaws in the traditional stories become clear. This is especially true of the remarkable events at the Boyne River. No one has been able to explain it in terms that would give all the people of Ireland cause to be interested in this amazing mythological event. Let’s remind ourselves we are not just talking about Ireland, but the whole of Western civilisation.

## Conspiracy?

Throughout the story of the ‘battle’ there have been repeated suggestions of a ‘conspiracy’; certainly there was general confusion within the ranks of the officer class because of the puzzling orders coming from both kings. The author of *A Light to the Blind* (concurring with Gilbert we will assume the author of this ‘anonymous’ document was Nicolas Plunkett) makes no secret of his opinion that there were people within James camp who were ‘intent upon the destruction of the nation’. Plunkett highlights the confusion that marked the Williamite Wars all through his narrative but it is only here and there he alludes to an actual conspiracy and this could be put down to incompetence or the general confusion of war. To support a conspiracy credible sources had to be cited that agree with our basic proposition even if they did not agree with the why of the agenda. The respected historian Macaulay said that James, when giving instructions to the French general St. Ruth (butcher of the Huguenots) before he set sail for Ireland, informed him that Tyrconnell had ‘secret instructions not to intermeddle in the war’.<sup>55</sup> We will eventually come to an understanding why this was so.

A first hand account of the evidence for a conspiracy that we will now examine, comes from an obscure little booklet that came into my possession and which was written by a ‘Colonel in King James Army’, named Charles O’Kelly. An educated man, O’Kelly’s formative years were spent in Belgium where he studied rhetoric ‘in the forgotten Irish Collage of St. Omer...under the famous Professor of Eloquence, Vernulæus’.<sup>56</sup> O’Kelly’s manuscript, (see footnote) ‘confirmed by the Tirconnellite [sic] account “A Light to the Blind”’ originally consisted of ‘thirty-three pages of foolscap, closely written in a clear and beautiful hand’,<sup>57</sup> makes no bones about identifying the seeming confusion as a cover for conspiracy. In the preface to O’Kelly’s book the editors, Count Plunkett and Rev. EDM. Hogan, write: ‘In support of O’Kelly’s strictures on James and his counsellors and allies we may add, as in this narrative, so in other documents of the time, James appears variable and irresolute, intent on trifles, and in his policy (when he has a policy) more anxious to satisfy his enemies than his friends.’<sup>58</sup>

They summarise by describing how ‘James fled Ireland; Triconnell followed; de Lauzun and his troops were recalled while James was in France. These and many other circumstances seemed to confirm the supposition of the Old Irish that *the King and his advisers meant to surrender Ireland to William*’.<sup>59</sup> (Italics added) The ‘conspiracy’, according to O’Kelly, was piloted by James, Tyrconnell and the French general de Lauzun. O’ Kelly alleges James was working on the premise that, like his brother Charles II, he too would be recalled to the throne of England, if only he could be done with Ireland:

King James, however, was so intent upon following the advice of his favourites, not to act anything in favour of the Irish, or for the re-establishment of the Catholic worship, that might dissatisfy his Protestant subjects in England (who,

as they [the favourites] believed, would undoubtedly recall him, if he continued his wonted moderation), that pursuant to this maxim he would not admit the Catholic Bishops to take their places in the assembly of the states, though he allowed it to four Protestant Bishops...So that whoever considers the different behaviour of this Prince [James] in the temple and senate, *would take him for a serious Catholic in the one, and a true Protestant in the other.*<sup>60</sup> (Italics added)

A footnote on the same page stretches O’Kelly’s position on this theory a little further: ‘James, writing (in 1691) about the movement in England for his restoration, says that the proposals of his friends “permitted him to live a Catholic in devotion, but to reign a Protestant in Government”’. This reinforces the earlier proposal that both William and James were first and foremost adherents of the Mystery Schools and that their assumed religiosity was secondary.

O’Kelly scrutinises the Irish Williamite war in detail and concludes it was conspiratorial from the beginning. He also examines each conspirator in turn and gives his opinion on why he believed they wanted to hand Ireland to William. James, he reasoned, as we have seen, wanted to be rid of Ireland in the hope that his English subjects would restore his throne as they had done with his brother. Tyrconnell was an apparatchik to James, who in turn favoured him with titles. He made him ‘a peer of Ireland, and Lieutenant-General of the army’, and he also ‘acquired considerable estate in Ireland...when James came to Ireland, he made him Captain-General of the Irish, advanced him to highest dignities that a subject could be cable of, and gave him a vast estate fit for a Prince’.<sup>61</sup> Tyrconnell was naturally going to do his benefactors’ bidding since he also ‘stood for the Anglo-Irish Catholic party, which had little sympathy with the native race and the Gaelic tradition’.<sup>62</sup>

Lastly he proposes de Lauzun’s motive for wanting to hand Ireland to William was simple homesickness, and records that the French general,

...longed so much to be back in his own country, that he could not endure to hear of prolonging the war in Ireland; and it is probable that some of his captains, who longed to breathe the sweet air of France, despairing of the country, believed it impossible to preserve it. Triconnel nourished this humour, because it favoured his design not to oppose William in his conquest of Ireland.<sup>63</sup>

This ends our brief summary of O’Kelly’s version of the ‘conspiracy’; we must bear in mind he knew nothing of the occult overtones of the war or the ritual at the Boyne. It is only lack of space and time that prevents us delving deeper into O’Kelly’s story. The above account is an inadequate preview of the fuller version. Just one more observation before leaving O’Kelly; he differentiates between the ‘old Irish’ who wanted to fight and the immigrant Anglo-Irish, who wanted to

capitulate to William. Curtis remarked: ‘The Boyne marked the doom of the Old English loyalist aristocracy.’<sup>64</sup>

We have seen, even from a cursory look at the facts, that the accepted history of this momentous ‘battle’ is on shaky ground; but it gets even shakier. There will shortly be offered evidence, which will leave us in no doubt that, at the very least, establishment historians have missed, ignored or repressed something of profound import. Aleksander Solzhenitsyn’s axiom gives us a clue as to why this should be, and he should know: ‘To destroy a people; you must first sever their roots.’ It is understood that the repression of honest history does not apply only to Ireland, but is in fact universal. It is the same story of dichotomy and conflict repeatedly presented, only the setting and the telling changes. However, what began in the undulating landscape of Brù-na-Bóinne in 1690 has affected most countries, directly or indirectly, in the world.

It is obvious from the moment James set foot in Ireland, and in all his preparations to meet William, his actions and decisions were confusing and disturbing to the people closest to him. In fact, before he fled England for France, he had already given birth, as we have seen previously, to the nursery rhyme ‘The Grand Old Duke of York’. William had to let him escape twice before he finally made it to France. The author of *A Light to the Blind* repeatedly questions James’s motives and preparations at the Boyne. For example, he sounds confused when trying to explain James’s seeming inability to decide if he is going to fight or retreat, finally deciding and, incidentally, concurring with O’Kelly, that there was a conspiracy:

Here we will consider thus: either the king resolved at his encampment on the banks of the Boyne to fight the prince of Orange in order to keep him beyond the river, the old Rubicon of the Pale and the frontier of the corn country, or he resolved not. If he resolved not, why did he not decamp early on Monday morning, before the prince of Orange appeared on the other side of the river, or on Monday night, because it is not safe to rise in the face of a more potent enemy? If the king resolved to stand his ground, why did he not use the common rules of art military for the strengthening of an inferior army against a superior...? But, unfortunately, none of these courses were taken, which makes me fear that some one or more of the king’s counsellors were underhand intent upon the destruction of the nation.<sup>65</sup>

Not being privy to the true intent of the main players, confusion is necessarily piled upon confusion as the same author struggles to make sense of what is happening around him...

The king observing the prince to attempt a trajection, commanded his army to halt and face the enemy, which they did, and prepared themselves to fight upon the passage of the river. But alas! They were deceived in their expectations, *for*

## IRELAND: LAND OF THE PHARAOHS

*there was no battle*, because they were not brought to combat. There was only a skirmish in passing the waters between a party of theirs and the whole army of Orange. And because, this party did not keep all the hostile troops beyond the flood [The Boyne] the king's host must march away, and leave the pass to the foe. If there was a settled resolution to fight, why was not the army led down in two wings to the river, with their field pieces as they saw the enemy's forces divided, and there to stand it out for two or three hours?<sup>66</sup> (Italics added)

William's own preparations for the battle do not shed any more light on the confusion which continues unabated. He was at loggerheads with his officers; Schomberg, for example, wanting to begin the attack on the Monday night with William refusing. However, this whole event will begin to make sense when it is viewed exclusively as a ritual/battle. There was, for instance, a very good reason why he refused to fight on the Monday. (Try to figure out yourself the difference between Monday and Tuesday, from an esoteric point of view; this will help put us on the same 'wavelength' and prepare us for what is to come). On the Tuesday morning at eight o'clock as William, now stationed on the banks of the Boyne, gets ready for his crossing, James at the same time, prepares to flee:

In order, as 'twas believed, to go to Dublin, to get a better opportunity of defence, or of giving battle... This being so, the army began their march. The prince of Orange, seeing them in their motion of going off, ordered his army (*and not before*) to pass the river in two places, principally at the ford of Ouldbridge, and at the ford of Rossnaree.<sup>67</sup> (Italics added)

It seems obvious we are being told that William did not advance until he saw James beginning to withdraw. This being the case we can only assume that the 'battle' was over before it started, or the outcome was known in advance. Contradictions persist, report after historical report pointing to something more subtle happening than is apparent on the surface. We have now seen the preparations take place of what has always been portrayed as a battle between two kings for control of the three Kingdoms of Ireland, Scotland, and England. However, when presented as a 'battle' we are having trouble making any sense of the actions of either king, unless, as O'Kelly maintains, there was a hidden agenda. The apparent warm family relationship they had with each other, given their opposing viewpoints, is another contradiction. From a litany of incongruities of the sanctioned history you have been given, ample examples to underscore my thesis have been aired to show that they both came from different branches of the same ancestral tree and that any antagonism between them was wholly superficial. They never once threatened actual violence towards each other, or indeed harm of any sort. The truth is in fact quite the contrary but this is only understandable in the context of ritual and ancient family blood-ties. In this, we discovered a purpose for the ritual/battle, which was to transfer power from one



branch of this family to another; from Stuart to Orange. This ushered in a new paradigm for civilisation, that is, a ‘New World Order’ to oppose the Vatican controlled ‘Old World Order’.

In Volume 2 of *History of His Own Time*, Bishop Burnett makes clear the strong bonds between James, his daughter and his son-in-law. He recounts a discussion he had with William the day before the prince set out for Ireland, when William confided in him his concern for James.

He said, the going to a campaign was naturally no unpleasant thing to him: He was sure he understood that better than how to govern England. He added, that tho’ he had no doubt nor mistrust of the cause he went on, yet the going against King James in person, was hard upon him, since it would be a vast trouble both to himself and to the Queen, if he should be either killed or taken prisoner.

He continues...

I had a particular occasion to know how tender he was of King James’s person, having learnt an instance of it from the first hand. A proposition was made to the King, that a third rate ship, well manned by a faithful crew and commanded by one who had been well with King James, but was such a one as the King might trust, should sail to Dublin, and declare for King James. The person who told me this, offered to be the man that should carry the message to King James. (For he was well known to him) to invite him to come on board, which he seemed to be sure he would accept of; and when he was aboard, they should sail away with him, and land him either in Spain or Italy, as the King should desire; and should have twenty thousand pounds to give him, when he should be set ashore. [William feared James’s guards would come to his aid and] in the struggle some accident might happen to King James’s person; in which he would have no hand.<sup>68</sup>

Burnett goes on to divulge how William thought that the plan was a good idea and would probably succeed; but he makes the excuse of treachery and James’ safety, as the reasons for not carrying it out. However, William knew something Burnett did not, which was that James had to be delivered safely to Brù-na-Bóinne for the ritual and for the subsequent transfer of the keys of the ‘Kingdom of Britain’ to take place. To confirm this proposition O’Boyle suggested earlier about James seemingly having a different agenda than his generals; Burnett tells about a ‘council of war’ James held...

To consider what was fit to be done; whether he should make a stand there, and put all to the decision of a battle, or if he should march off, and abandon that river, and by consequence all the country on to Dublin. *All his officers,*

## IRELAND: LAND OF THE PHARAOHS

*both French and Irish, who disagreed almost in all their advices, yet agreed in this, that, tho' they had there a very advantageous post to maintain, yet their army being so much inferior, both in number and in everything else, they would put too much to hazard, if they should venture on a battle. They therefore proposed the strengthening [of] their garrisons, and marching off to the Shannon with the horse, and a small body of foot, till they should see how matters went at Sea... In opposition to all their opinions, King James himself was positive, that they must stay and defend the Boyne... He spoke of this with so much seeming pleasure, that many about him apprehended, that he was weary of the struggle.*<sup>69</sup>(Italics added)

Another puzzling incident, according to Burnett, takes place between James, William and Mary. It seems that a cabal on James's side hired an assassin to kill William before he left for Ireland, but (as usual when any of the main players were in danger) the plans go awry. The assassin, an Irishman called Jones, was delayed (in Ireland) which prevented him from getting to England before William left for Ireland. Being a shrewd Irishman he kept the money and sailed off into the sunset, never to be heard of again. This incident was to be published to shame James, but William and Mary, tellingly, stepped in to save the day. Burnet again:

A paper was drawn of all this matter and designed to be published. But upon second thoughts, the King and Queen had that tendernefs [sic] for King James, that they stopped the publishing to the world, so shameful a practice. The King said upon this, to my self, that God had preserved him out of many dangers and he trusted he would still preserve him. He was sure he was not capable of retaliating in that way.<sup>70</sup>

James, not to be outdone, returns the compliment by saving William's life at the Boyne from a sniper who had William in his sights and later saves William's fleet at Kinsale:

King James, when he sailed away from Duncannon was forced by contrary winds, to go into the road of Kinsale, where he found some French Frigates, that where already come to burn our fleet. He told them, it was now too late, all was lost in Ireland. So, he carried them back, to convoy him over to France.<sup>71</sup>

Long before he arrived in England, William had offered James troops to help put down the rebellion by the 'favourite bastard son' (Monmouth) of Charles II, after Louis XIV refused to help James.<sup>72</sup>

Before leaving Dublin for France, James ordered the garrison to submit to the Prince of Orange 'who was a merciful man and too much blood had already been lost'. He set the prisoners free and ordered that the Protestants of the city

were not to be abused in any way. This allowed William to secure Dublin without opposition. William in turn issued a...

...Proclamation of Grace offering to all the inferior sort of the [native?] Irish, their lives and personal estates... The King had intended to have made the pardon more comprehensive, hoping by that, to bring the war soon to an end. But the *English* in Ireland opposed this. They thought the present opportunity was not to be let go, of breaking the great Irish families, upon whom the inferior sort would always depend.<sup>73</sup> (Italics added)

James leaves Ireland, never to return, even though, according to *A Light to the Blind*, he had no reason to leave: 'Wherefore we must conclude that the king [had] no solid reason to quit Ireland upon the loss sustained at the Boyne in his troops. For the army was rather *somewhat stronger* at the end of that petty conflict than before.' (Italics added) William, as we have seen was also anxious to leave Ireland, and did so before the so-called Williamite wars were complete. He relinquished centre stage to his trusted general, Baron de Ginkel, who managed the rest of the war. James wanted to end what was a de facto war as much as William, but the Irish, under Sarsfield, stumbled along for another year until the settlement of the treaty of Limerick. This treaty allowed the Irish army to go unharmed to France, where they served in the service of Louis against the 'League of Augsburg'. They were later known as the 'Irish Wild Geese', mercenaries who fought all over Europe. Another puzzle because the Williamite generals must have known that they would have to face these same troops again; they were, in fact, giving troops to the enemy! None of this is surprising, in view of what had gone before, as the author of *A Light to the Blind* summarises...

Here the prince of Orange may say, as Julius Caesar did in his expedition of Zela, 'veni, vidi, vici,' so many towns hath the prince *taken without resistance*, which if each of them had given Orange had been undone; for the war of Ireland would have been prolonged, and consequently the confederacy abroad. [Grand Alliance] would have been forced within two years at the furthest to make a peace with France, for want of the assistance of England, which was all employed against the Irish; by which peace all the power of France would fall upon poor England, to her chastisement for her frequent rebellion, and to the dethroning of that unnatural usurper.<sup>74</sup> (Italics added)

## Conclusion

This chapter had the purpose of preparing the ground to approach the events surrounding and including the 'Battle of the Boyne' from a radically different viewpoint. We have reviewed received wisdom about the 'battle' and discovered that there are too many inconsistencies for any firm conclusion to be reached

as to what really happened during the events at Brù-na-Bóinne. Because of this, a massive conspiracy has been visited on the British people, namely a sectarian battle being fought with a winner and a loser that ultimately gave rise to the difficulties that beset western society today. An attempt was made to expose the established historical narrative<sup>75</sup> and demonstrate how we have all been misled about the events at the Boyne River and the perception that it was only a battle. It has been proposed that an understanding of the 'battle' from an esoteric viewpoint will open a portal to a new narrative of world history.

The participants await us and the portal has been opened. We will now be invited to enter and witness this ancient ritual being prepared for our enjoyment and judgment. You will be left in no doubt that what will be experienced will be an *Egyptian Osiris Ritual*, with the proviso that it recalls an older civilisation than the Egyptians. There will be those who will perhaps see more than can be set out in words, because this ritual can be understood on many levels. They, with the greatest breath of imagination, will peel back the most layers.

It is easy to believe that something must be true because everyone else believes it. But the truth often only comes to light by daring to question the unquestionable, by doubting notions which are so commonly believed that they are taken for granted.<sup>76</sup>

Let us now proceed to claim our places to watch as two kingly initiates engage in this remarkable ancient ceremony...

He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. Matthew 13:11.

## Footnotes

<sup>1</sup> Enda O Boyle: *The Battle of the Boyne*, Duleek Historical Society, 2000, p.6.

<sup>2</sup> *Catholic Encyclopaedia*, <http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/01295a.htm>

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, <http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/08021a.htm#id>

<sup>4</sup> John Locke: *The Second Treatise of Civil Government*, (Edited by J. W. Gough, Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford.) Basil Blackwell, Oxford, 1948, p.72.

<sup>5</sup> The basic difference between democracy and republicanism is the former is for the protection of the majority over the minority, while republicanism was meant to be for the protection of the individual, and their property rights, over the majority. [Mob rule]

<sup>6</sup> Edmund Curtis: *A History of Ireland*, Methuen & Co., London, 1936, p.271.

<sup>7</sup> <http://www.bcpl.net/~cbladey/battle.html> 2002.

<sup>8</sup> Alexander Del Mar: *History of Monetary Systems*, University Press of the Pacific, Hawaii, 2000, p.388.

<sup>9</sup> Cecil Kilpatrick: *The Glorious Revolution*, The Grand Lodge of Ireland, Belfast, (date unknown), p.38.

## BACKGROUND TO THE RITUAL BATTLE

- <sup>10</sup> <http://www.bcpl.net/~cbladey/battle.html> 2002.
- <sup>11</sup> Ibid.
- <sup>12</sup> John Macleod: *Dynasty The Stuarts 1560-1807*, Hodder & Stoughton, 1999, p.260.
- <sup>13</sup> Bishop Burnett: *History Of His Own Time. Vol II.* A. Rhames, Dublin, 1734, p.33.
- <sup>14</sup> Schomberg was born of an English Mother and a German Father, and educated in Holland: Pádraig Lenihan, *Battle of the Boyne*, Tempus Publishing, U.K., 2003, p.94.
- <sup>15</sup> O Boyle, p.16.
- <sup>16</sup> Ibid., p.13.
- <sup>17</sup> A. M. Sullivan: *The Story of Ireland.* H. Gill & Son, Ltd, Dublin, 1909, p.410.
- <sup>18</sup> Del Mar, p.390.
- <sup>19</sup> W. A. Maguire: (editor) *Kings In Conflict*, Blackstaff Press, N. Ireland, pp.122-135.
- <sup>20</sup> Ibid., p.26.
- <sup>21</sup> O Boyle, p.14.
- <sup>22</sup> J. T. Gilbert: *A Jacobite Narrative of the War in Ireland*, Joseph Dollard, Dublin, 1892, p.94.
- <sup>23</sup> O Boyle, p. 15.
- <sup>24</sup> Gilbert, p. 93.
- <sup>25</sup> O Boyle, p. 18.
- <sup>26</sup> Comyns Beaumont: *The Riddle of Prehistoric Britain*, Rider & Co, London, p.18.
- <sup>27</sup> Lenihan, p.96.
- <sup>28</sup> Burnet, p.30.
- <sup>29</sup> Ibid., p.29.
- <sup>30</sup> O Boyle, p.23.
- <sup>31</sup> Gilbert, p.104.
- <sup>32</sup> Ibid., p.98.
- <sup>33</sup> O Boyle, pp.23, 24.
- <sup>34</sup> Burnet, p.29.
- <sup>35</sup> Robert Wallace: *King William III and the Battle of the Boyne*, Grand Lodge of Ireland, 1989, p.9.
- <sup>36</sup> Ibid., p.12.
- <sup>37</sup> The goat and unicorn are interchangeable in mythology. See L. A. Waddell: *The Phœnician Origins of Britons Scots & Anglo-Saxons*, The Christian Book Club of America, 1983, p. 329.
- <sup>38</sup> O Boyle, p.36.
- <sup>39</sup> Sullivan, p.425.
- <sup>40</sup> [www.bcpl.net/~cbladey/battle.html](http://www.bcpl.net/~cbladey/battle.html)
- <sup>41</sup> Joe Downey: *1987 Summer Guide to Inis-na-Righ*, Stray Sod Publication, Ireland, 1987, pp.12, 13.
- <sup>42</sup> Ibid.
- <sup>43</sup> Gilbert, p.104.
- <sup>44</sup> Ibid, p.109.
- <sup>45</sup> Burnett, p.32.
- <sup>46</sup> Sullivan, p.442.
- <sup>47</sup> Macleod, pp.352, 353.

## IRELAND: LAND OF THE PHARAOHS

- <sup>48</sup> A manipulative concept that, supposedly, proves one section of society in Ireland are ‘invaders.’
- <sup>49</sup> Downey, pp, 13,14.
- <sup>50</sup> Queen Elizabeth indicates she believes there is a mysterious power when she said...  
“There are powers at work in this country [U.K.] about which we have no knowledge.”  
Daily Mirror 6/11/02.
- <sup>51</sup> Peter Beresford Ellis: *Orangeism: Myth and Reality*, 1995, <http://www.midnet.ie/connolly> 2002.
- <sup>52</sup> Gilbert, p.95.
- <sup>53</sup> O Boyle, p.21.
- <sup>54</sup> Wallace, p.13.
- <sup>55</sup> Lord Macaulay: *History of England*, Longman, Brown, Green, Longmans & Roberts, London, 1885, p.81.
- <sup>56</sup> Charles O’ Kelly: *The Jacobite War in Ireland (1688-1691)*, Sealy, Bryers & Walker, Dublin, 1894, p.2.
- <sup>57</sup> Ibid., p.v.
- <sup>58</sup> Ibid., p.ix.
- <sup>59</sup> Ibid., p.x.
- <sup>60</sup> Ibid., pp.6, 7.
- <sup>61</sup> Ibid., p.98.
- <sup>62</sup> Curtis, pp.264, 265.
- <sup>63</sup> O’Kelly, p.24.
- <sup>64</sup> Curtis, p.271.
- <sup>65</sup> Gilbert, 98,99.
- <sup>66</sup> Ibid., pp.99,100.
- <sup>67</sup> Ibid., p.99.
- <sup>68</sup> Burnet, pp.27, 28.
- <sup>69</sup> Ibid., pp.28, 29.
- <sup>70</sup> Ibid., p.33.
- <sup>71</sup> Ibid.
- <sup>72</sup> J. P. Kenyon: *The Stuarts*, Collins, London, 1958, p.150.
- <sup>73</sup> Burnett, p.33.
- <sup>74</sup> Gilbert, p.108.
- <sup>75</sup> If you would like to put a human face to the ‘establishment historian’ you might peruse the works of Andrew Roberts, of course this is only a personal opinion.
- <sup>76</sup> Timothy Freke and Peter Gandy: *The Jesus Mysteries*, Thorsons Books, London, 1999, p.15.

# VI | The Ritual

---

*'The Message for the Future  
is the Message of the Past'.*

HAVING FINALLY RETURNED TO THE 'PAGAN' LAND OF Eamhain from our adventures and successfully put together the cryptic picture puzzle which permits us to traverse the threshold of the hidden portal to witness the ancient ritual drama, we are invited to enter and solemnly take our place to watch as the early morning mist swirls on the surface of the river, like ancient phantoms of a long lost race vying for the best view of this awesome event. The air is still, charged with anticipation; everything has been meticulously arranged for the major players to presently assume their stations. Events gather apace as William emerges from the medieval courtyard of Mellifont Abbey on the northeast side of the Boyne River at precisely the same instant as James completes his preparations in the environs of Donore Church.<sup>1</sup> If we exercise our imaginations we will see in the distance, arising out of the early morning haze and standing in glorious splendour, the magnificent monuments of Brù-na-Bóinne whose original names are lost in the mists of time, now only known by their contemporary names of Knowth, Dowth and Newgrange. The rustle of an embryonic wind stirring in the branches, snorting horses digging hoofs into the soft earth and the river rushing past seeking the safety of the sea, seemingly knowing something momentous was about to happen, are the only sounds to disturb the pre-dawn stillness at Brù-na-Bóinne; as we eagerly await the ritual to begin. The Williamite diarist Story observed: 'The day was very clear as if the sun itself had a mind to see what would happen.'

At exactly four a.m., as the sun peers over the south-eastern horizon, the overture begins; Williamite drums and bugles shatter the pre-dawn calmness by sounding the generale.<sup>2</sup> Startled, we feel an involuntary rush of blood at this sudden cacophony of martial music and the hairs on our necks prickle. Looking on from our vantage point we realise this signals an impressive group of officers, colourfully dressed and led by Prince William, to advance to their positions on the banks of the Boyne. We observe the equally colourful party of James and

his officers slowly emerge over the brow of Dunore Hill. So begins the awe-inspiring ritual that was to have momentous consequences across the, then, known world. It stamped its influence firmly on the landscape of our ancestral homeland, leaving a treasure-trail of clues that would lead someone, someday, to the secret history of Ireland, the womb of Western civilisation. Nowadays, although still celebrated, the meaning and majesty of this great occult ritual has been (until now) long lost and with it the memories of a noble and civilising race. Paradoxically this mystical land and ritual both conceals and reveals by mythological processes the memory of this once great race 'for those with eyes to see'. Just as importantly the great body of highly developed knowledge that this race possessed has been preserved and protected by the *authentic* mystery schools. What the mundane world has been left with is a confused deception, a manipulative illusion that is the cause of the conflicts we experience today; we mimic dogs fighting over an historic bone.

Those who will gain most from their participation in the upcoming ritual are individuals who will exercise their imagination when translating the mythology of history, and perhaps find clues that have been missed in the present tome. The other group of people who will benefit are those who can purge their minds of the traditional story that this ritual was a religious battle and therefore merely a 'footnote in history', the outcome supposedly leading to Protestant ascendancy. A sectarian battle that led to the repression of the Catholic Irish by 'planter Protestants' has been a useful myth for the power brokers, who turned it into a devastating weapon to divide and turn the Scots-Irish clans against each other for the purpose of control. They knew (for reasons set out in this volume) that this race had to be controlled or destroyed before their true ancestry was discovered. In the meantime, substantial resources are employed to prevent us from honestly questioning their view of history, which would reveal their hidden strategy: 'The past is what makes the present coherent', wrote Afro-American writer James Baldwin and the past 'will remain horrible for exactly as long as we refuse to assess it honestly'.<sup>3</sup>

As a prelude, and to gain a deeper understanding of what we will be seeing during the ritual/battle, we must return one last time to the early Pharaonic kingdoms of ancient Egypt. Here we discover the relationship between what is about to ensue at the bend of the Boyne, in the Valley of the Kings, and ancient Egyptian myth. The earliest Egyptian myths, of which we are aware, were recorded in hieroglyphic writing: 'This picture writing existed before the time of Menes...The literature of this old kingdom seems to have "burst forth suddenly"', as one historian has said. This sudden emergence occurred in the fifth dynasty (2750-2625 BCE); it existed in what we call the pyramid text.<sup>4</sup> The story which the pyramid text conveys came to be known as the 'Osirian cycle'. These hieroglyphic writings were inscribed on the walls of the pyramid tombs, and upon papyri. Ancient texts (uncovered in 1880 by workmen employed by the French Egyptologist, Auguste Edouard Mariette, when they penetrated the



## THE RITUAL

pyramid of Pepi I) reveals the story of Osiris, Isis and Horus. When these myths were collected together, they were developed by the Osirian mystery schools to dramatise the mystical events of Osiris's death and resurrection as a passion play or ritual:

It was to provide as well a rite of initiation during which certain knowledge was to be imparted to the candidate... Ikhnofret, an officer of Pharaoh Sesostris III (1887-1849 BC), related some details of one of these mystery dramas based upon the Osirian Cycle. His account was inscribed on a memorial stone, which is now preserved in Berlin.<sup>5</sup>

Ikhnofret's account of the mystery dramas, which he says was divided into eight acts each one having a different title, have some ideas we should note because of their relationship to our story. He describes the second act...

Osiris himself appears in his sacred barque. Then the players who were taking part in the ceremony divided. Some were enemies and were suppose to attack the barque, and the others to defend it... the seventh act is said to have been the most imposing spectacle. *On the shores or waters of Nedyt near Abydos, the mock enemies of Osiris, including the ones portraying the role of Seth and his companions, were overthrown in battle by Horus, son of Osiris. The mock battle [sham fight?] became at times very realistic, with many of the actors incurring actual wounds... though the masses could witness some of these mystery dramas, the actual interpretation was left to the exclusive and secret initiations. Only the most virtuous and those otherwise qualified were honoured as recipients of the knowledge that was imparted on such occasions.*<sup>6</sup>  
(Italics added)

Here then is a major clue we can apply to better understand the approaching ritual because in this text we discover evidence that a ritual/battle could be 'fought' with only a few of the leading players being privy to what was *actually* happening. Do not be lulled into thinking this concealment does not happen in a modern context. In an earlier chapter we saw Albert Pike set out in his opus, *Morals and Dogma*, how knowledge is withheld from the neophyte. He compounds this when he writes in the same work: 'It is well enough for the masses of those called Masons, to imagine that all is contained in the Blue degrees; and whose attempt to undeceive them will labour in vain...Masonry is the veritable Sphinx, buried in the sands heaped around by the ages.'<sup>7</sup>

However, even the sagas of the 'divine' characters of Osiris, Isis and Horus, hoary as they are with age, hearken back to the even earlier Assyrian/Babylonian myths of Nimrod, Semiramis and Tammuz. Nimrod is also known in different traditions as Baal, or Bel, Molech, Horus, Mars, Sun God and Fire God. These myths are the template upon which all secret orders base their initiations and rituals. It is

important to understand that myths like these long predate the Egyptian civilisations and has been part of the Western human psyche since known history began and beyond. Today, the true meanings of these myths are revealed metaphorically, as has been demonstrated, in *degrees* within mystery schools.

Nimrod was the son of Cush and Semiramis and eventually became, like Horus, his mother's husband/lover. His uncle, Shem, one of Noah's three sons, discovered the illicit union, killed Nimrod, cut up his body and hid the pieces throughout the kingdom. Semiramis hunted throughout the land for Nimrod's body parts and, having found them, magically put them together and made love to him, conceiving Tammuz about mid-winter (Semiramis declared Tammuz was Nimrod reincarnated). Mid-winter, as we know, is the time the sun begins its return journey to the northern hemisphere from its most southerly sojourn known as the winter solstice.<sup>8</sup>

Semiramis, introduced into Europe by the Druids, was but another name for Beltis or Ishtar of the Chaldeans and Babylonians. In other cultures she was known as Eastre, Eostre, Ostera, Ashtoreth, Isis, Venus, Diana, the fertility goddess, the moon goddess, the queen of heaven, and so on. The roots of all religions are also found buried in these ancient myths and legends, recorded by a race we know little about; not even how their mind was organised. An advantage of knowing the foregoing is its confirmation for us that religion has always been a manipulation that suited the agenda of the contemporary parasitical elite. 'Ye shall know the truth, *and the truth will set you free.*'<sup>9</sup> (Italics added)

When the theory of the bicameral (reactive) mind is factored into the equation of history, it changes everything significantly. Initially, the ancient scribes who were compiling records of their recent history interpreted it according to what their God brain revealed to them. For instance they might report on celestial upheavals and record them as supernatural events; however, the cognitive mind would interpret these same events as a shower of meteors streaming across the sky. Comet strikes on the Earth are the source of most, if not all, myths and legends and it was these events that had the biggest impact on ancient minds. However, when bicameral reports of these heavenly cataclysms are filtered through an introspective mind the outcome is befuddled stories, about wars between the Gods and so dismissed as myths lacking real credibility. Simply put, the contemporary introspective mind interprets the records of the ancient bicameral civilisations according to its own *modus operandi*, thereby giving a totally false paradigm of history.

About three thousand years ago as the bicameral mind began to break down (and the first of our kind discover individual consciousness, this is known as the 'proto-conscious stage')<sup>10</sup> we find the first controllers (parasitical class) in the form of temple priests and usurper pharaohs, who laid the foundations for the modern system of dynastic Houses along with their quislings, who are found within, religion, politics, academia, and a few other professions. Although people throughout history have had little success in opposing, or even identifying

them, they were finally exposed to the light when Dr. Wallace identified, this camouflaged group of criminal-minded people who he branded, *neo-cheaters*.<sup>11</sup> Within this class of ‘neo-cheaters’ is the ‘master neo-cheater’ whose power lies in keeping his identity and methodology secret, his system is so insidious most people have trouble believing it could exist. How many of us would go along with their destructive schemes if we knew their true goals? Unfortunately, these goals cannot be fully explained, they can only be identified through individual discernment, study, and research, (and more research). ‘You can be shown the door but you have to open it yourself.’

Highly intelligent, indolent, and dishonest humanoids invented foolproof ways of gaining riches and almost total power for themselves, and their families. They invented ‘Houses’ and ‘Bloodlines’ to project their authority and protect their agenda. One of the many ways they accomplished this was through the manipulation of bicameral records to invent *de facto* histories, religions, and party politics. Manipulating historical legends of a great catastrophe, allowed them to turn these records into the basis for supernatural religions whose leaders do not necessarily believe what they teach. Why should they believe something they know to be fictitious? In the early 16th century, Pope Leo X, for example, was reported to have said: ‘It has served us well, this myth of Christ.’<sup>12</sup> Thomas Paine, referring to the hierarchy within established religions added: ‘Infidelity does not consist in believing or disbelieving; it consists in professing to believe what one does not believe.’

The controllers of the system do not want the populace to discover what Akhnaten had uncovered; that underpinning all manifestation there was only beautiful symmetry, one reality that has no beginning and no end and therefore, expunging the need for a creator god. There only ever were realms upon realms of creative existence (love) that manifests itself to its maximum potential. Ayn Rand in beautiful simplicity wrote her famous axiom ‘existence exists’,<sup>13</sup> echoing an earlier maxim attributed to the mystery schools: ‘there never was a beginning to being, and there will never be an end to being.’ Sadly a dishonest elite manoeuvred the masses into a situation where they themselves could assume ultimate power and control, which they took full advantage of when they turned the celestial ‘supra beings’ into a pantheon of gods and put themselves forward as their Earthly representatives. These destructive concepts lead in time to myriad ‘outside authorities’, vying with other for power and control. Ultimately, they presented the ‘one creator God’ to be obeyed and appeased on the pain of eternal damnation: ‘*the one-god religions are easily the greatest disaster ever to be inflicted on the human race*’, declared Gore Vidal.

What Vidal calls the ‘one-god religions’ are in reality a garbled form of henotheism where each of several Divinities are regarded as independent, and worshiped without reference to the rest thereby acknowledging one God but accepting the possibility of the existence of others. This is far removed from the pure monotheism of Akhnaten. The maliciousness of *de facto* religion, missing

in Akhnaten's philosophy, lies in the fact it not only attempts to control the individual while alive but as Thomas Paine recognized, 'tyranny in religion is the worst; every other species of tyranny is limited to the world we live in; but this attempts to stride beyond, and seek to pursue us into eternity'. To summarise, all *supernatural* religions are man made and based on ancient myths; religion does not proceed out of the mind of a supreme entity or one of its prophets. This is revealed in the truism that 'God is made in the image of man'.

Returning to our study of how ancient myth influenced the ritual at the Boyne, we will concentrate on the relatively more popular Egyptian form of the Nimrod-Semiramis-Tammuz story, which became the Osiris-Isis-Horus myth. For the purposes of our narrative, we only need to know the broad outline to clarify comparisons with the ritual/battle. Osiris was the eldest of four offspring 'born of an intrigue, of the earth-god Geb and the sky goddess Nut'. When he was born, it is said 'a voice rang out proclaiming that the Lord of All had come into the world'.<sup>14</sup> The other three siblings were Set (Seth), Isis and Nephthys, which, incidentally, give us the word Sion; Set...Isis...Osiris...Nephthys. Set married his sister, Nephthys. Similarly, Osiris married his sister, Isis. Osiris becomes the first king of Egypt and his rule was beneficial to the Egyptians. He 'reclaimed the Egyptians from savagery, gave them laws, and taught them to worship the gods. Before this the Egyptians had been cannibals'.<sup>15</sup> Canni-bal arises from the word Canaanite and their god Bal, or Bel. Osiris leaves Isis to rule Egypt while he sets out to civilise the rest of mankind (perhaps a metaphor for the Phoenician-Aryan race civilising the world). Set, known as Typhon by the Greeks (God of Chaos), is portrayed as the wicked brother of Osiris and the *uncle of Horus*. He is jealous of Osiris and wants to rule Egypt himself and so, with other conspirators, he plots to overthrow Osiris.

Set puts his plan into place by tricking Osiris into letting him have his body measurements. He then fashions an 'exquisitely decorated casket' and arranges a celebration, knowing Osiris would attend. While drinking and making merry at the banquet, Seth brings in the coffer and tempts Osiris into it by promising to give the valuable coffer to whomever it should fit *precisely*. Everyone at the party attempts to get into it, but of course, it will only fit Osiris who is the last to try. When he gets into the coffer, the conspirators rush to seal the airtight chest and throw it, with Osiris inside, into the Nile: 'When Isis heard of it, she sheared off a lock of her hair.'<sup>16</sup> She sets out to look for him and finds his body in a city called Byblos. Hovering over the corpse of her husband in the form of a hawk, she magically (immaculately?) conceives. She brings the coffer back to Egypt and hides it in the marshes of the Nile but Set, or Seth, finds it, cuts up Osiris's body, and scatters it across the kingdom. Isis sets out again to find the pieces; she finally finds them all except the phallus, which was eaten by a fish, and puts them all together. With her sister Nephthys, they both grieve over the corpse. They wail a lament for Osiris that was to become the norm for Egyptian funeral rites.

## THE RITUAL

*Come to thy house (of the Lord)*  
*Come to thy house O god On!*  
*Come to thy house, thou who hast no foes...<sup>17</sup>*

To demonstrate how universal the fundamental myth was, and show that it springs from a single source, there is this reference in the Old Testament: 'And took me by a lock of mine head... Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORD'S house which was toward the north; and behold, *there sat women weeping for Tammuz.*'<sup>18</sup> (Italics added)

As the Osirian myth progresses; the sun god Ra hears Isis and Nephthys in their act of mourning and, taking pity on them, sends down the jackal-headed Anubis, known in Egyptian mythology as the carrier of the soul, who, with the aid of Isis, Nephthys, and Thoth piece together the broken body of the murdered god. They swathe it in linen bandages 'and observed all the other rites which the Egyptians were wont to perform over the bodies of the departed'.<sup>19</sup> Osiris is brought back to life by magic spells cast by Isis. (In *The Matrix*, Trinity also brings Neo back to life and, like Osiris; Neo is returned to consciousness in a different reality). After his resurrection, Osiris henceforth reigns as King and Judge over the dead in the underworld, called by the Egyptians the Duat. This will give us a better insight into the affirmation: *le roi est mort, vive le roi* (the king is dead, long live the king); Osiris, by his resurrection, overcomes death and lives forever as a star being in the constellation of Orion. From this time on, Osiris is associated with Orion, and both are to be found in the Duat on the other side of the 'winding waterway'. This is where the souls of the departed make their journey and solemnly confess before Osiris, in the 'Hall of the Two Truths'.<sup>20</sup> This confession, which predates the ten commandants, was known as 'The Confessions to Maat' it is worth examining in full.

Homage to thee, O Great God, Thou Master of All Truth! I have come to Thee, O my God, and have brought myself hither that I may become conscious of Thy decrees. I know Thee and am attuned with thee and Thy two and forty Laws, which exist with thee in this Chamber of Maat...

In Truth have I come into Thine attunement, and I have brought Maat in my mind and soul.

*I have destroyed wickedness for Thee*  
*I have not done evil to mankind.*  
*I have not wrought evil in the place of right and truth.*  
*I have had no intimacy with worthless men.*  
*I have not demanded first consideration.*  
*I have not decreed that excessive labour should be performed for me.*

## IRELAND: LAND OF THE PHARAOHS

*I have not brought forward my name for exaltation to honours.  
I have not defrauded the oppressed of property.  
I have made no man to suffer hunger.  
I have made no one to weep.  
I have caused no pain to be inflicted upon man or animal.  
I have not defrauded the Temples of their oblations.  
I have not diminished from the bushel.  
I have not encroached upon the fields of others.  
I have not filched away land.  
I have not added to the weights of the scales to cheat the seller.  
I have not misread the pointer of the scales to cheat the buyer.  
I have not kept the milk from the mouths of children.  
I have not turned back the water at the time when it should flow.  
I have not extinguished the flame when it should burn.  
I have not repulsed God in His manifestations.*

*I am pure! I am pure! I am pure!  
My purity is the purity of the Divinity of the Holy Temple.  
Therefore, evil shall not befall me in this world, because I, even I, know the  
laws of God that are God.*

CRO-MAAT!<sup>21</sup>

Cro-Maat roughly means ‘in truth let it be done’, similar to *Amen*. Coincidentally, and as a point of interest, spelt backwards it gives the initials of the present *Ancient And Mystical Order Rosae Crucis* (AMORC). In this ceremony, called ‘The Weighing of the Heart’, the petitioner’s heart (representing their honesty and sincerity) is weighed against a feather representing truth (*maat*). If balanced, the reward is eternal life as a star existing in the *Duat* with Osiris.

Isis eventually gives birth to Horus (the son of Osiris) in the marshes of the delta near Heliopolis where she hides him. (In mythology marshes equates to darkness). William was also born ‘in darkness’ (see below). We discover obvious similarities to the Moses (Akhnaten) story here. In due course he grows into a powerful prince and challenges his uncle Seth, for the sovereignty of Egypt. Horus takes his claim of kingship to the council of the gods and they grant him his request. Seth does not accept their verdict and is not about to give up without a fight, so they do battle on the banks of the Nile.<sup>22</sup> Horus loses an eye during the clash (this is the eye that can be seen on the back of an American dollar bill) and Seth (Set), his testicles (probably the reason we say today ‘he has no balls for the fight’). The battle is inconclusive (as, according to most historians, was the Boyne ‘battle’) but the sun god Ra sides with Horus and he becomes the first Horus King. Every pharaoh thereafter is said to be *Horus reincarnated*, or a ‘follower of Horus’ and upon their death their body is taken across the Nile

(Milky Way) to the Duat where they are resurrected to rule with Osiris:

The figure of Osiris is not exclusively at home in mythology...Each King, at death becomes Osiris, just as each king, in life, appears 'on the throne of Horus'; each king is Horus... The question whether Osiris and Horus are... gods or kings, is for the Egyptian, meaningless. These gods are the late king and his successor these kings are those gods... Henri Frankford, *Kingship and the Gods*, 1948.<sup>23</sup>

It must be understood that these myths are composed in such a way as to be understood on many levels. Bauval and Hancock, in their best selling book *Keeper of Genesis*, referred to earlier, confirm the idea that the Nile found its 'heavenly counterpart' in the Milky Way. See illustration that demonstrates the Boyne is a more accurate reflection of the Milky Way...

One of the most salient features of the Duat, as it is described in the ancient Egyptian text, is its relationship to a great cosmic 'river' called the 'Winding Waterway'. Several studies have confirmed beyond any serious doubt that the 'Winding Waterway' was the magical band of light meandering across the sky that we know as the 'Milky Way.' It is also evident that the ancient priest-astronomers who compiled the Pyramid Texts identified the terrestrial counterpart of this 'Winding Waterway' in the sky as the River Nile... The stars of Orion and Sirius are located on the right bank of the Milky Way, which-at the summer solstice in the Pyramid age would have appeared as a vertical 'cosmic river' in the pre-dawn in the east.

Continuing to quote from the Pyramid text they write...

Be firm O Osiris-King (Orion) on the underside of the sky with the Beautiful Star (Sirius) upon the bend of the Winding Waterway...

Betake yourself to the Waterway...

May the stairway to the Duat be set for you to the place where Orion is...

O King, you are this Great Star, the companion of Orion, who traverses the sky with Orion, who navigates (in) the Duat with Osiris...<sup>24</sup>

They also mention, when referring to the ancient Egyptian myths,

what they had in mind, in other words, was a *kind of cosmic 'passion play'* expressed in the language of allegorical astronomy, in which each main character was identified with a specific celestial body. Re was associated with the sun, Osiris with Orion, Isis with the star Sirius, and Thoth the moon, and so forth. Nor was the drama only confined to the celestial realms; on the contrary, as one might expect in the dualism of ancient Egypt *it was re-enacted on the*

## IRELAND: LAND OF THE PHARAOHS

ground...<sup>25</sup> [and later]The great ‘journeys’ of Horus thus took place *both in the sky and on the ground and ran, as it were, in parallel.*<sup>26</sup> (Italics added)

The final pieces of the puzzle are now falling into place to show more clearly how the myths and legends of ancient Egypt relate directly to the historic ‘ritual’ at the Boyne. Before moving on however, it is necessary to slot in some more of the puzzle pieces concerning William, beginning in his birth chamber. William III was born on November 4th 1650, about two weeks after his father, William II, died which makes him a ‘son of the widow’, a significant Templar/Masonic term. This concept runs through all esoteric literature, according to the occultist, Max Heindel, from as far back as the story of Eve. Parsifal, for example, a ‘Knight of the Grail Quest’, was a ‘son of the widow’. Actual significant figures in history who were widow’s sons include Hiram Abiff, Isaac Newton, and the prophet Mohammad. In the Mark Mason degree of the Masonic Order, the initiates sing a song called (oddly enough) ‘The Mark Mason Song’. The first verse refers to Hiram being a widow’s son...



Hiram, *the widow’s son*,  
Sent to King Solomon  
The great Key stone;  
On it appears the name,  
Which raises high the fame  
Of all, to whom the same  
Is truly known.<sup>27</sup> (Italics added)

*Isis with the child  
Horus (widow and son).*

Both Horus and Tammuz, the reincarnated Nimrod, could also have borne the epitaph ‘Son of the Widow’. You might consider that William being the son of a widow is not particularly significant since many sons have been born after their fathers had died. However, when all the other so-called coincidences are taken into account, then a more coherent story emerges.

1) The bedroom, in which William made his entrance into this world, was draped in black.<sup>28</sup> The accepted reason for this was that his mother was *in mourning* for her husband. It is normal, however, for a Masonic lodge room to be decked in black during initiations. For example, the ‘*Secret Master*’ is the fourth degree in the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite the first of what is called the ‘*Ineffable Degrees*’ and coincidentally ‘*The lodge is hung with Black Curtains strewed with tears, symbolic of grief...Solomon is seated in the*



*east, clothed in mourning robes*'.<sup>29</sup> This degree implies the Masonic concept of emerging from darkness into light as happens when one is born, or in the case of the Masonic initiate, reborn. (Italics added)

2) Upon his arrival in the Boyne Valley William proceeds to the banks of the river with his senior officers (initiators?). He receives a wound to his right shoulder<sup>30</sup> and later another to his lower leg.<sup>31</sup> These 'wounds' are received by candidates seeking admission into certain initiatory orders, e.g. the Orange Order. For instance in the early 18<sup>th</sup> century there were various *Orange societies*, of which the more significant of these was called the *Royal Boyne Society*, probably originating in Dublin (other Orange Societies were founded in a town called Bandon in County Cork): 'It is thought that it may have initially been confined to the Gentry and Military Officers who served with William before spreading throughout Ireland.'<sup>32</sup> The interesting paragraph in this article for us is as follows: 'One of the most obvious influences of the Boyne Society on modern day Orangeism is the degree system...The first degree is referred to as the "Boyne Men". The second degree was referred to as the "Knights of the Glorious Order of the Boyne" and was confined to a much smaller number of people. Like the Orange and Black institutions; they also used Masonic signs and passwords. *The signs used by the Boyne men were apparently based around a wound received by King William at the Boyne*.'<sup>33</sup> (Italics added)

3) After William had been shot in the shoulder the officers nearest thought him dead, which (metaphorically) he was if viewed from the perspective of an occult initiation. In the Masonic Order, as well as the Orange, the initiate 'dies' and is reborn into a different reality. William then 'retires to a hollow in the ground [grave?] to have his wound dressed'.<sup>34</sup> He snaps at his officers: 'What is wrong, why do you not move on', a strange thing to say to people tending his wounds. Did they think him seriously because they were not privy to the occult aspects of his 'wounds'? According to Hancock and Bauval 'The Horus-King stands on the east bank of the Nile [William stood on the north-east bank of the Boyne]... After *completing certain rituals* [as William did] he boards the great solar boat [our star map shows the Sun – Horus – William, in the 'great solar boat']... and is taken to the west bank of the river'.<sup>35</sup> (Italics added)

4) The idea of William being a 'son of a widow' needs a little more explaining. This epithet almost certainly indicates William was a member of one of the initiatory orders, because initiates are known

to each other as *Brothers*, meaning they are all, methodically, sons of the same 'Mother' or Sons of the Widow. The 'Widow' is the Lodge and the members its 'sons' (Mother and Sons translate as Ma-sons), reflecting the many paintings and statues, of the beautiful Madonna and Child. There is, significantly, a statue of the Madonna, and Child prominently positioned above the entrance to the sanctuary in Rosslyn, the Knights Templar chapel. This is erroneously believed to be the only Christian icon in this church. It is probable that William was associated with the Rosicrucian movement. His mentor, and physician, was one John Frederick Helvetius, an Alchemist, and Rosicrucian.<sup>36</sup> It isn't necessary to revisit James's occult history, as it is recognised that the Stuart family, through James I, brought an off-shoot of the Mystery Schools to England in 1603<sup>37</sup> that become the basis for the Masonic Order. It has also been pointed out this family always had connections with esoteric orders. Supporting this theory is the text of an article that appeared in the December 2002 edition of the *Rosicrucian Beacon* (a quarterly magazine) stating that the Rosicrucian Michael Maier, sent James I a Christmas greeting in 1612. In this historical document, he praises James as a protector and promoter of the Rosicrucians: '*Long live James, King of Great Britain; hail, may the Rose be joyful under thy protection.*' (Italics added)

When William 'dies' contextual to the Osiris ritual, his next step is to prepare for the journey across the Boyne River (Winding Waterway) to the underworld, the Duat, place of the dead or darkness. Dowth, the most northerly monument (the north in Masonic terms is the place of darkness) in Irish is *Dubhadh*, sounds like Du-at! This translates as a place of darkness. Briefly, mythology relates that an Irish king, Bressal Bó-Díbad, tried to build a tower to heaven (Tower of Nimrod?) but the men of Ireland can only give him one days labour; his sister, a witch, stopped the sun to allow him to complete his task. He later rapes her in a fit of pique. She cancels her spell, the sun continues its journey and the day becomes night (Dub=black, or dark) and the tower remained unfinished and so the place becomes known as *Dubhadh*, meaning darkness.

Corresponding to the above, Dunore church, where James was ensconced, includes a very old graveyard. This is where James (metaphorically) awaits William to invest him as a 'Horus King', legitimising his claim to the Stuart throne, to rule with his wife Mary and continue the Stuart bloodline, but not the Stuart *House*. The underworld (the Duat) is guarded by the (doglike) Jackal headed Anubis, 'the opener of the way'. In ancient Egypt, the hottest days of the summer were known as the 'dog days' and related to the rising of the Dog Star, Sirius, and that most important event, the inundation of the Nile. It was, significantly, the 'moment when "the gods are born", i.e. at the exact time of rising of the star Sirius'.<sup>38</sup> On the 1st July 1690 at 8 o'clock in the morning the

Boyne River was in flood and Sirius was sitting on the horizon (see star map on p.251). William had ‘arose’ at four, as the Sun came over the horus-izon, and placed himself on the bank of the river as the Sun was positioning itself on the ‘bank’ of the ‘winding waterway’ (Milky Way).

Examining our star map again we notice that the sun is in the middle of what graphically looks like a barque. This is the constellation of Gemini, the ‘Twins’. A theory turned up in my research proposing that, because the first letter of William’s name is made up of two ‘V’s, it is indicative of his name being in relationship to ‘twins’.<sup>39</sup> Many connotations can be applied to William’s name; for instance, the first letter is ‘W’ and the last ‘M’ being its reverse image, in fact *twins*. Within the name we find ‘.illi.’; once again, twins.<sup>40</sup> Finally the ‘A’ is a Baconian secret signature. William Henry associates William with the word *Elohim* (Illi-am),<sup>41</sup> the plural of ‘El’ the mighty one, and speculates it is the ‘mysterious root of such words as Illuminati’. Joe Downey says, that ‘this whole area is replete with legends about twins’. The name Eamhain itself means twins and as we established, the sun was in Gemini on the first day of July 1690. The symbolism of twins also echoes the ancient Egyptian, and later Gnostic teachings, of duality, which means everything in the manifested universe, must have its opposite; there is also our earlier central proposal of twin comets striking the Earth.

The etymology of Williams’s name shows it derives from the German ‘Wilhelm’ meaning ‘Helmet’. According to Rosicrucian researcher Peter Dawkins, there is an Order called *The Knights of the Helmet: The Spear-shaking (Shakespeare) Fraternity*, analogous to shaking the spear of knowledge at the dragon of ignorance, holds the helmet as representing the peak of knowledge and when put on, illuminates the wearer. Staying with the subject of Gemini for a moment; Peter Dawkins, elucidating on a Shakespearean monument, writes: ‘Twins are a recurring theme in the Shakespeare plays (*Comedy of Errors* and *Twelfth Night* for example), and the whole design is symbolically in the sculpture reminiscent of Gemini—the ‘heavenly twins’, one ‘immortal and the other mortal.’ (Horus and William) The topic of twins runs throughout the ritual/battle, and on the terrain where it took place, for reasons yet to be fully discovered.

To meet with his destiny William must cross the Boyne just as Horus (the Sun god) crosses the Milky Way ‘*by way of Rostau*’<sup>42</sup> to the Duat. As William proceeds with his journey on land, his counterpart in the sky, Horus, keeps abreast of his progress. Waiting for both on the other side is a *divine king*. In relation to Horus in the sky, it is Osiris, and for William on the ground, it is James, who we know regarded himself as a divine king. Osiris is in the underworld, where the dead reside and in the same way James is in the churchyard at Donore in a cemetery where the dead reside. James never became involved in the ‘battle’ itself (whereas traditional history tells us that William is in the middle of the action) because this was not James’s rôle in the ritual. The argument put forward that he was a coward or a bad general, we discovered, just does not fit with his

service record as a victorious hero of numerous battles on land and sea: 'James proved brave to a fault', writes Pádraig Lenihan, and goes on: 'Don Juan-Jose, the Spanish commander and Lord Digby, a Royalist courtier, both castigated him for needlessly throwing himself into forward trenches during a siege'.<sup>43</sup> More relevant to our story he led two troops of cavalry against English infantry without thought of his own safety<sup>44</sup> could this be the same man we are supposed to believe stayed in the rear while his troops were in the thick of battle? No, the only thing that makes sense is that James was adhering to his character; more evidence will be presented to show this was so. When William *crossed the Boyne* on his 'white horse' to reach Eamhain he partook in an occult ceremony, leading to him assuming the mantle of a 'Horus King'. James's rolé was then finished and he left the field (and Ireland) without striking a blow in anger. William, we established, also left Ireland as soon as an appropriate opportunity presented itself.

James seems to have gone out of his way to ensure there were as few injuries as possible he even left orders that no Dublin Protestants should be harmed when he left. According to reports in the manuscript, *A Light to the Blind*, James had already packed and decided to retreat the night before the 'battle': 'The king, 'tis true, resolved in the evening on Monday to decamp that night, but unhappily again that resolution was not executed till Tuesday morning, the first of July, about eight of the clock.' Enda O'Boyle quoting a 'Danish diarist' says: 'About midnight a deserter came in, who reported that the enemy had struck all his tents and sent off his baggage, so there was every sign that he might withdraw.' She also reflects on a report from Nicolas Plunkett who writes: 'The King resolved in the evening on Monday to decamp that night, but unhappily again that resolution was not executed till Tuesday morning, July 1 at eight o'clock'.<sup>45</sup> Both these authors, Boyle and Plunkett, appear to have been confused as to what was going on. O'Boyle puzzles over this when she muses: 'It is difficult to understand what James had in mind at Donore on the eve of the battle.' We now know, of course, why he waited until Tuesday the first day of July at 'eight o'clock' since it was only then that the stage would be properly 'tiled'<sup>46</sup> for the ritual to take place. It also indicated this was a *solar* ritual; if any movement had taken place on Monday (Moon-day) it would have indicated a *lunar* ritual. Interestingly, Tuesday, in solar terms, is named in honour of Mars the 'god of war'! O'Boyle explains this from a mundane perspective: 'At the Williamite council of war that evening the Duke of Schomberg urged that a crossing should be made that night, upriver at the fords of Rosnaree. William vetoed Schomberg's proposal because he was of a superstitious nature and would never undertake anything of importance on a Monday, and that day, June 30, was a Monday'!

When our quest began, there was no suggestion that the evidence supporting this historic battle as being a ritual would have been so compelling. Examining the iconic paintings of William crossing the Boyne we noticed that William, on his *rearing white horse*, is pointing his sword over the head of the horse, close to its forelock. In Wyke's original painting, it was a baton. However, if we

remain with a pointing sword you will now see that his symbolic white horse (the Williamite, General Solms, said that William actually rode a black horse at the battle)<sup>47</sup> could be interpreted as the mythical Unicorn, an emblem of the Scots<sup>48</sup> and ultimately a symbol of the House of Israel.<sup>49</sup> In Sir Laurence Gardner's book *Bloodline of the Holy Grail*, there is a chapter called 'House of the Unicorns' in which he details the history of the 'Royal House of Stewart'. Gardner claims that this House 'arose from a marital union of the hereditary lines of Jesus and his brother James' and has 'long been known as the "House of Unicorns"'. He continues... 'Along with the Davidic Lion of Judah and the French-Judaic fleur-de-lys, the Desposynic [Heirs of the Lord] Unicorn was incorporated into the Royal Arms of Scotland'.<sup>50</sup> The Royal Arms of Scotland was incorporated, with the English Arms, into the British coat-of-arms when James VI of Scotland became James I King of England in 1603.

The Unicorn was considered, according to Gardner: 'to correspond to the virile Jesus, and was related to the anointing (Messianic) imagery of Psalm 92:10.'<sup>51</sup> (But my horn shall thou exalt like the horn of an unicorn: I shall be anointed with oil). Gardner gives us a further clue as to William's status by identifying the early Christian symbol (X) of male and female unity, the well-known Saltire (Cross of St. Andrew) with the Unicorn and the Grail bloodline. 'It was by no chance that the fabulous beast of the Grail bloodline found his place as guardian of the Lion in the Arms of Scotland, along with the early Christian sign of male and female unity'.<sup>52</sup> In Jan Wyck's symbolic painting of the battle scene, housed in Malahide Castle near Dublin, the symbol Gardner refers to can be seen on the rump of William's horse. In ancient myth, the Unicorn is cognate with the Goat; if you examine closely the British coat-of-arms, you will see that the Unicorn has a beard and cloven hoofs.<sup>53</sup> Waddell claims the goat is a rebus for Goth:

The goat was the especially sacred animal of Indara, as recorded in the Sumerian and Vedic text... and Indara himself was as therein cited, called by the Sumerians 'The He-Goat', and Thor and his Goths are also called 'He-Goats' in the Gothic Eddas, wherein Thor is called 'Sig-Father', the identical name by which *Bel* also is called.<sup>54</sup> (Italics added)

In passing, it is worth mentioning that Waddell agrees entirely with Gardner, regarding what the X characterises, although he equates St. Andrew with Indara.<sup>55</sup>

By inference then we have William '*riding the Goat*' (Unicorn), a colloquialism for an element of the Arch Purple degree initiation within the Orange Order. We have previously seen that this is the same initiation (degree) where William received his wounds! There is a similar degree in the Masonic Order called the '*entered apprentice*' upon which the Orange one is probably based.<sup>56</sup> A couple of verses in the bible, used by the 'British Israelis' to underline theories about the Unicorn being the symbol of the Israelis as having substance are as follows:

‘God brought them out of Egypt [Israelis]; he hath as it were the strength of an Unicorn’.<sup>57</sup> When Moses is giving the Israeli tribes his blessing before he departs from them, he says: ‘His glory is like the firstling of his bullocks, and the horns are like the horns of an Unicorn. With them he shall push the people together and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim and they are the thousands of Manasseh.’<sup>58</sup> Another coincidence appears because the ten thousand led by Mienhard, Count Schomberg, separates from the thousands of William’s troops: ‘Schomberg’s son, Count Meinhard Schomberg, with a force of cavalry and dragoons *amounting to about 10,000* was to move to the right to attempt a crossing at the fords at Rosnaree...’<sup>59</sup> (Italics added)

As William continues his participation, in this increasingly astonishing ritual, we need to refer continually to our sky map (see opposite) to understand what is happening both in the sky and on the ground because if we depend entirely on established wisdom, there is only confusion. We could declare, along with the Psalmist: ‘The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork [sic]...There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard.’<sup>60</sup> (Symbolism, like mathematics, is a universal language).

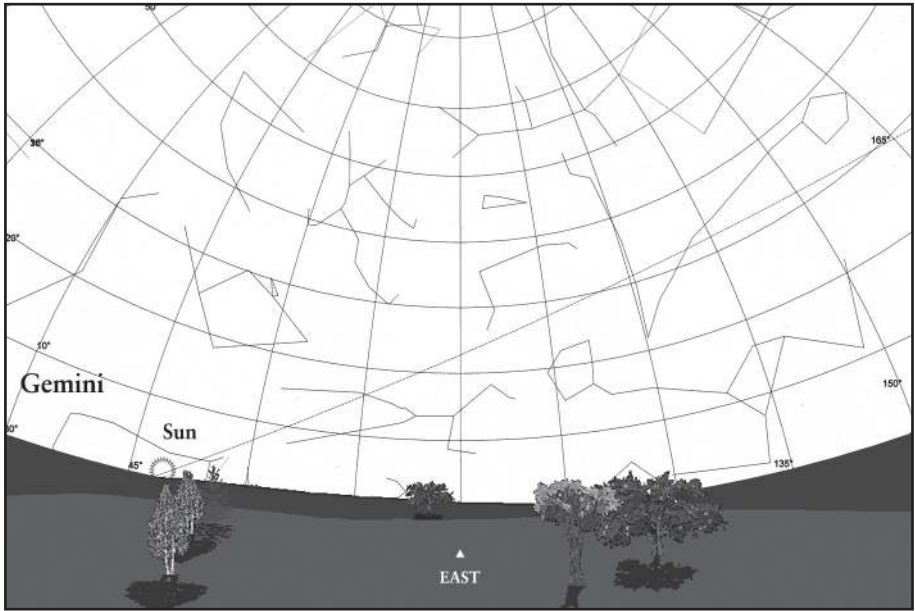
Let us slot another related piece into the picture; James also symbolises Set/Typhon,<sup>61</sup> the god of Chaos, and it has been observed that James’s behaviour thus far supports this. There is ample evidence that strengthens this premise and which this example will serve to refresh our memory...

James held a council of war and it was decided, after the army had been assured that a stand would be made, not to fight but to retreat... ‘When morning arrived the baggage was packed up and sent off to Dublin, and with it were sent twelve of James’s total of eighteen pieces of artillery. To add to our speculations that James may have had his mind more on retreating than on making a stand, there is an account, which says that on Monday, James, in a not very optimistic frame of mind, sent Sir Patrick Trant, first Commissioner of the Revenue, and another Gentleman to Waterford to prepare ships. Thus, it appears that even at this stage James may have had his mind set more on leaving the country than on making a stand... What is certain is that he withdrew 12 of the 18 cannon (the other six belonged to the French), and sent them on to Dublin, These were the cannon which carried out a constant bombardment of the Williamites on the previous day.’<sup>62</sup>

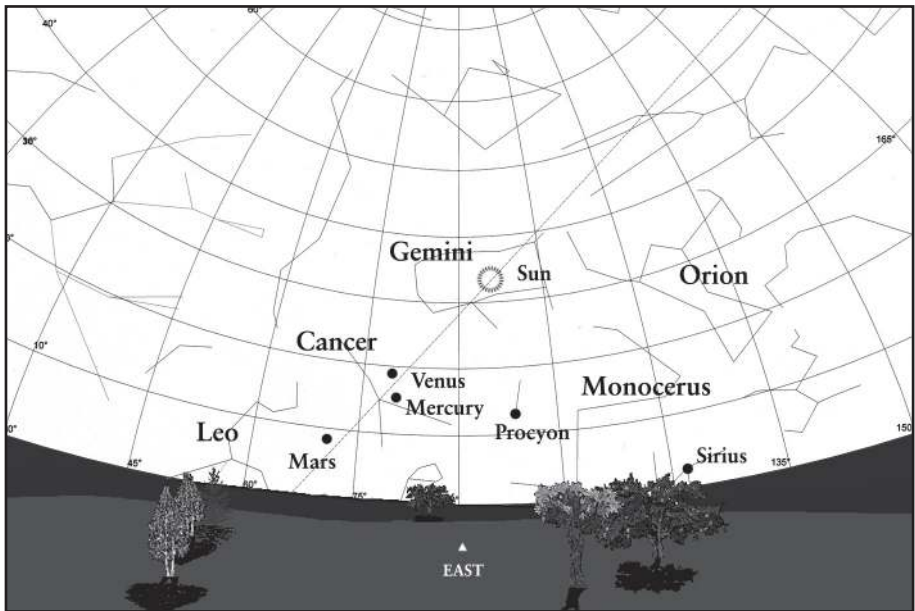
Was James a coward who had no intention of fighting, or a player in an ancient ritual? Knowing his personal history, we would have to choose the second option. James was privy to the real story even if his officers were not.

Referring to the sky map again we note what is happening at 4 a.m. (we will continue to recap as we strip more layers to get to the deeper levels of the ritual) on the morning of the ritual/battle. William is preparing, as the sun rises, an event known as ‘Horakhti’; in ancient Egyptian meaning *Horus in the Horizon*. Count

## THE RITUAL

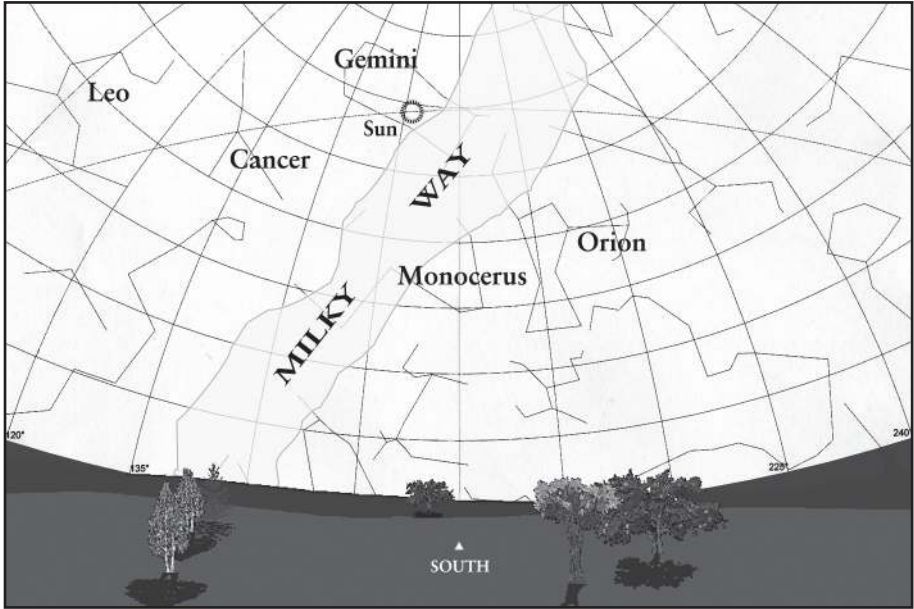


*View of the eastern sky over Dunore at 4 am on the 1st July 1690  
as Horus (Sun) enters the arena.*

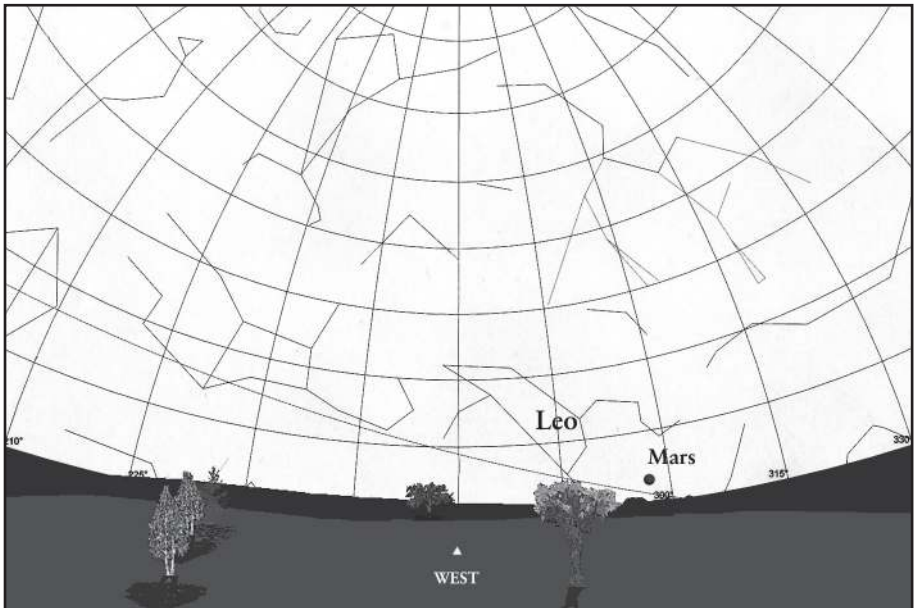


*The scene at approximately 8:00 am: Mars (God of War) rises and  
the ritual/battle commences.*

IRELAND: LAND OF THE PHARAOHS



*The scene at 12 noon: At the same time as William prepares to cross the River Boyne, Horus (Sun) is set to cross the Milky Way.*



*The scene at 10.15 pm: Mars exits the stage signalling the end of the ritual/battle.*



Schomberg with his complement of 10,000 men sets off for Rosnaree as Orion (Osiris, the divine king) arises on the opposite bank of the 'winding waterway'. Moving forward to 8 a.m., the time most observers give for the beginning of the battle proper: 'The opening shots were fired at Rosnaree at 8 a.m. and the pursuit of the retreating 'enemy' lasted until approximately 10 p.m'.<sup>63</sup> William, in the role of the 'Sun King', moves to his position on the Banks of the Boyne and, we notice, at this exact moment Sirius, the Dog Star, is on the Horizon! Furthermore, on the banks (as it were) of the Milky Way is Horus (Sun), Venus (Isis), Horus' mother/wife, accompanied by Mars, the God of War and Mercury. In Greek mythology, Mercury represents Hermes, messenger of the Gods: 'It was his duty to guide the souls of the dead down to the underworld.'<sup>64</sup>

In the sky Orion (Osiris) is positioned in the Duat (underworld) as on the ground James assumes his role of Osiris in the 'underworld' of Eamhain (Donore Church/graveyard). There is no record of James ever leaving his position on Donore Hill; it could be said that he was *crouching there like a lion*, emblem of the Stuarts; 'He crouched he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion? Who shall stir him up?'<sup>65</sup> It is commonly accepted by historians that William enters the 'battle' at noon; this is when he crosses the threshold to enter the Boyne River (see skymap opposite). A short time later we find that when William is in the middle of the River Boyne, the sun is in the midst of the 'Winding Waterway' (Milky Way)! The whole ritual is epitomised in the ancient hermetic axiom, '*as above so below*'.

Evidence has been offered that the *Unicorn* is the ancient symbol of the Scots and the Israelis, and is represented by William, while on the opposite bank stands James of the House of Stuart whose symbol is the *Lion*, emblem of the Scots and the house of Judah. These two symbolic creatures are supports of the British coat of arms, now called the 'Arms of Dominion'. These arms were completed when James I became King of England in 1603.<sup>66</sup> This is a full 21 years before Monoceros (the constellation of the Unicorn) was 'officially' discovered by Jakob Bartsch, although there is general acceptance amongst astronomers it was 'discovered' as long ago as the 15<sup>th</sup> century, Bartsch by the way was son-in-law of Johannes Kepler,<sup>67</sup> a famous Rosicrucian.

Let us now review what is happening in the sky on this 'glorious' morning. The time is eight o'clock and we find on one 'bank' of the Milky Way the constellation of Leo (Lion) and on the other, you will hardly be surprised to learn, is the constellation of Monoceros, the '*almost invisible Unicorn*'! Just to crown it off completely, as it were, atop of the British coat-of-arms is a little lion, and what do we see in the sky atop Leo Major? Leo Minor-*the little lion*! Compare also the visor, positioned between the Lion and Unicorn, with the sign for Cancer the crab that sits between the constellations of Leo and Monoceros. *What has just been revealed is the symbols of the ancient British/Scots-Irish, Judah and Israel represented in relation to each other on the British coat-of-arms and similarly in the sky on the morning of the ritual/battle!*

Moving forward again we see, as the ritual ends (about 10 p.m. according to traditional historians), Mars, the *God of War*, dipping below the horizon or more appropriately departing this remarkable figurative amphitheatre. This almost completes an ancient ritual battle dedicated to the memory of an ancient race and an ancient kingdom and a clarion call for freedom. It is also a metaphor for the reuniting of a divided nation, the twelve tribes of the so-called Israelis reuniting after being separated for over a thousand years. If you still find this story incredible, then read on, the supplementary evidence is plentiful. There is an obelisk built at the spot where William was ‘wounded’, for example. Would it not make more sense if this symbol commemorated his initiation and inauguration as a Horus King? An obelisk indicates a Osiris ritual and a Osiris ritual, according to the Egyptologist and author, Amhed Osman,<sup>68</sup> indicates the investiture of a Pharaoh (King).

To reinforce my argument that there is something unique about the ancient House of Orange, we can move forward from 1690 and the ‘Battle of the Boyne’ to 1815 and the Battle of Waterloo. Here on this battlefield we discover another monument. This is the Lion Monument (a Sphinx) atop a pyramid to commemorate the place where another William, Prince of Orange was ‘wounded’! Here follows an e-mail reply to an inquiry about Waterloo and the Prince of Orange, reproduced as received...

The Prince of Orange, the future William II, fought under Wellington’s command and was *wounded* at the end of the battle of Waterloo (at about 8 pm.). He was only 22 years old at the time but he had a very good aide-de-camp: the Swiss de Constant Rebecque. In Wellington’s army, it seems that he translated Wellington’s orders from English to Dutch and German (5 languages were spoken in Wellington’s army). The Lion monument was built on the *supposed spot where he was wounded*. [Exactly the same list of events, concerning ‘our’ William, happened at the Boyne] This was his father’s wish and choice. (William I, [His father] visited the battlefield a few months after the battle). The Lion monument was build between 1824 and 1826 while we were under the Netherlands’ reign. We Belgians became independent in 1830. I hope I answered your questions... Isabelle Baecker (Italics added)<sup>69</sup>

This should provide us with enough evidence that the House of Orange has always had, and still has, important occult links.

An important question arises on how to explain the bodies and artefacts that are usually found at the end of every major battle. Mainstream historians tell us that there were over 2,000 fatalities and a great expenditure of ordnance as the two armies exchanged bombardments. William was using a new type of weapon, a prototype machine gun. How, therefore, in the face of all this, can it be argued that the main purpose of this ‘battle’ was a ritual to invest William as a Horus King? Let us examine these assumptions. We discover right away, although there

were 2,000 casualties, there were no individual graves! True, there is a mound nearby with a plaque on it, the explanation given that it is possibly, where the dead were buried. Another tenable reason for the lack of corpses comes from Una Sheehan of the ‘Obelisk Centre’ at the Boyne River. She surmises that some of the dead were taken back to their own counties to be buried, but is this likely? Finally, there is a theory that they mostly sank into the soft ground. For whatever reasons there are no individual graves on the ‘battle’ site.

This brings us to the artefacts; cannon balls, buttons, bullets and suchlike. There must be something left as evidence of the conflict since there was a cannonade that lasted for more than a day. There was also the fierce fighting taking place in the river and on both banks. William was apparently heard to murmur while observing the ferocity of the French cavalry attacks against his Blue Guards, ‘my poor guards, my poor guards!’ These thoughts challenged me for some time until providence struck again. A friend introduced me to a local man named John Smith<sup>70</sup> who had an unusual hobby. John and some of his friends were members of a metal detecting club whose main interest was searching ancient battlefield sites for artefacts.

My friend arranged a meeting with John because of the unusual information he had about the site of the ‘Battle’ of the Boyne. It transpired that John’s club had gone to the site of the battle to survey it in the hope of finding some antiquities, as it was his ambition to find something on this particular site. John made his notes from 1986 (the date they explored the site) available to me. By any standard they were amazing and made exciting reading in the context of my research. At the outset, it would be well to make clear that John and his friends were very experienced at metal detecting and the equipment they used was top of the range. They were, therefore, people who knew what they were doing and to put this into proper context, John’s team had already explored older battle sites with great success. They found, for example, ‘plenty of stuff’ in John’s words, meaning relics including ammunition, uniform buttons and coins from a battle that took place near a small Irish town called Benburb, from the year 1646, a full 44 years before the historical events at the Boyne occurred. These are some of the observations from his notebook after the group investigated the Boyne site: ‘Useless, not even a musket ball... Something not right here... James’s camp at Donore useless’. With typical Irish humour and a touch of irony, because as explained, it was a goal of John’s to salvage something, preferably a cannon ball, from this site, he wrote: *‘If there was a battle here they must have thrown stones at each other.’*

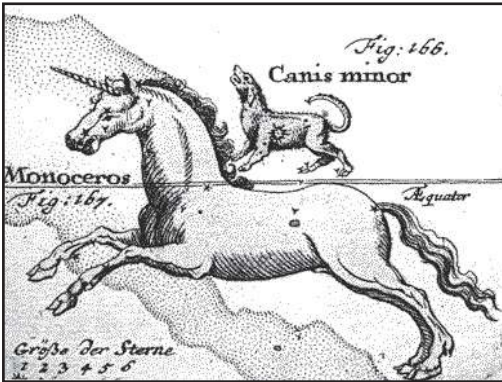
Consequently, we are left with the mystery of a battle without graves and few artefacts. Another interesting point is that the river was dredged during the nineteen eighties, and all they recovered was a musket that the museums in Drogheda and Dublin fought over for possession.<sup>71</sup> A strange ‘battle’ indeed; however, it is futile for academics to say that it was an event of no consequence since it has touched the lives of uncountable people and not only in Ireland (where

the greatest tremors have been felt) but as we have discovered, throughout the world. Resolution of this ambiguity will be deferred until another time.

One of the methods employed to look at this ritual battle has been the use of ‘astro-theology’.<sup>72</sup> You might remember, as mentioned earlier, that this event has many levels of understanding. Astro-theology helped bring us closer to an understanding of how the ancients interpreted events in the sky and how these reports were later manipulated into religious concepts. In the Osiris ritual, when Horus defeats his uncle, Set or Seth, this is seen as a metaphor for light defeating darkness the great enemy of prehistoric man. This resonates with initiatory order rituals that have as their purpose the act of light overcoming darkness or knowledge defeating ignorance, and superstition. William emerges, metaphorically, from the north/east to defeat his uncle and darkness. James it has been proposed represents, in one of his guises, Set/Typhon the god of Chaos, and we discovered that even a cursory look at the history of James’ record before the ‘battle’ would see him as befitting of this character. Everything James did from the moment William landed at the English town of Torbay could easily be interpreted as chaos or confusion. Certainly his generals and anyone who tried to assist him thought so when he arrived in France after the ‘battle’. ‘The unanimous verdict of the French court was: “When you listen to him you realise why he is here.”’<sup>73</sup>

To summarise:

- 1) William underwent certain initiations the day before the ‘battle’, and on the day itself took part in an ancient ritual.
- 2) The main purpose of the solar ritual/battle was (among other reasons) to enthrone William as a Horus King so that he could legally rule with his wife Mary. We can observe the earthly Horus (William on his white horse symbolising the Sun King) as he makes his journey on the ground; at the same time we can watch the ‘heavenly’ Horus’ progress by observing the sun, since their movements that day were identical. Just to make sure we understand this as a solar ritual Wyke, in his painting of the ‘battle’, shows William on his horse (Monoceros; ‘the one horned unicorn’) and on the ground beside him a small dog. This configuration reflects the *twin* star systems of *Canis Major* (which includes Sirius the ‘Dog Star’ as its major star, the dog in the painting) and *Canis Minor* with its main star Procyon (William), on either side of *Monoceros* (being William’s horse); mirroring exactly their position in the sky. The history of these two stars, Sirius and Procyon, are replete with mythology. E. W. Bullinger says the Egyptian name for Procyon in the Denderah Zodiac is *Sebak*, which means ‘conquering’ or



Above: How Monoceros and Canis Minor were portrayed in the 18th century. Right: Representation of William as Horus the Sun King on his white horse. Note the similarity of posture between the images of the dogs in both illustrations.

‘victorious’ (see illustration above).

3) The movements of the stars and planets in the sky on the morning of the ritual/battle reflected exactly what was happening on the ground and visa versa.

4) In Egyptian mythology one of the guises of Set in his battle with Horus is that of a black pig. Coincidentally just north of the ‘battle’ site is a physical border that runs across Ireland dividing it in two, known as ‘The Black Pig’s Dyke’. It consists of ‘great linear earth works, and a series of massive defences...some twelve miles wide in places’; it was built about the first century BCE to separate Ulster from the rest of Ireland. Another more complex explanation for this dyke is that it was built to keep out the ‘Black Picts’ (an aboriginal tribe of Ireland and Scotland) and should really be called by that name, i.e. ‘The Black Picts Dyke’. Coincidentally there is a similar wall, or dyke, in Scotland called ‘The Picts Dyke’ originally erected by the Britons ‘as a defence against the Northern Picts and Huns’. For more information and a detailed explanation see L. A. Waddell’s book *The Phoenician Origin of Britons Scots and Anglo-Saxon*, pp. 97, 197.

5) The British coat-of-arms can be seen reflected in the sky on the morning of the battle, but we will discover that this coat-of-arms is representative of much more. Also present on the morning of the ritual/battle (identified by their symbolic astronomical and planetary bodies) are Isis (Venus), Hermes (Mercury), Mars (God of War), Osiris (Orion) and Horus (Sun).

6) Osiris was known as the ‘Corn King’ and the area where the ritual battle took place was the ‘Corn Country’.

7) The ritual started at 8:00 am, and continued until about 10:15 pm; the planets and stars reflected these times in their passage across the sky; Mars in particular, representing the god of war, whose rising and setting approximates the beginning and the end of the ‘battle’.

8) One of the major symbols of the Orange Order is an Orange Arch. This represents the ecliptic, the path of the sun through the houses, giving us another clue that this was a solar ritual/battle.

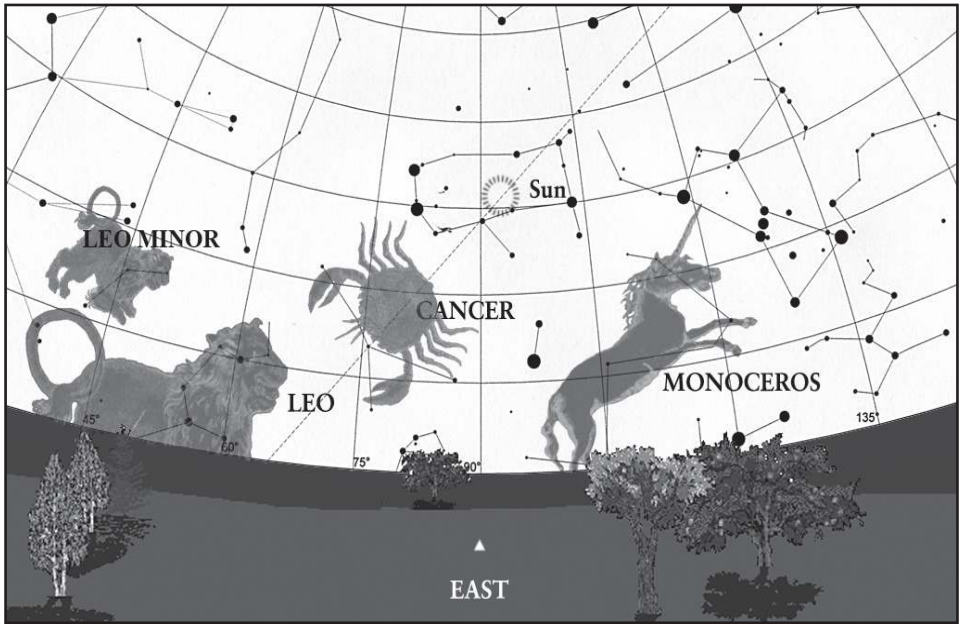
9) The symbolism contained within the ritual/battle plainly illustrates the connections of the tribes of Israel and Judah to each other, as indeed does the Orange parade and the Mardi-Gras celebrations in Belfast on the 12<sup>th</sup> of July, which commemorates this glorious ritual/battle. Deeper symbolism reflects the Diaspora of an ancient ‘lost’ race.

10) According to Plato ten princes left Atlantis. We also note that ten ‘lost’ tribes of Israelis wandered in the wilderness after leaving Egypt, and that there are ten districts on parade in Belfast on the 12<sup>th</sup> of July (new calendar). In the higher degrees of the ‘Orange’ (colloquially known as ‘the Black’) the Lodges are known as ‘Encampments’, reflecting the camps of the Israelis as they made their way ‘home’.

11) The underpinning of the constitution of the Protestant Orange Order is found in the Catholic, Stuart Jacobite philosophy of religious freedom, to worship according to your conscience. (See appendix four)

12) As we come to the finale of our story we will look at one final paradox. This concerns Plato’s placing of the mythical Atlantis in the Atlantic Ocean, beyond the so called *Pillars of Hercules*. These pillars have been always been associated in the modern mind with *The Straits of Gibraltar*, even though no pillars actually exist there. However, if we redirect our gaze toward the north-east of Ireland,

## THE RITUAL



*Above and right: The British coat-of-arms takes on the spatial distribution of the constellations of Leo (the lion), Monoceros (the unicorn), Leo Minor (the little lion) and Cancer (the crab). This is the sky configuration at 8 am on 1st July 1690.*



to the coast of Ulster, we find *The Giants Causeway*, which consists of *pillars* of basalt, some of them forty feet high, thrown up by an upheaval, supposedly 60 millions years ago. Coincidentally, on the island of Staffa in the Inner Hebrides there are similar pillars, which gave rise to the legend that the Irish giant *Finn Mc Cool* built a road to reach Staffa where his beloved was living. Travellers to Ireland sailing from the east, especially Scandinavia, would oft times navigate the northern tip of Britain to reach the east coast of Ireland and Brù-na-Bóinne. If coming from the west, they would sail around the northern tip of Ireland. From whichever direction they approached they would

have to sail in from the Atlantic (this ‘entrance’ is nowadays called the North Channel) and pass through these pillars. According to L. A. Waddell (*The Phoenician Origin of Britons Scots & Anglo-Saxons*) Hercules was a hero of the British; if this is the case, are these basalt ‘pillars’ the true *Pillars of Hercules*?

13) Horus was the ‘uniter of the two lands’. William, it could be said, united the two lands, Ulster and Ireland, as well as the divided houses of Israel-Judah and Zarah-Pharaz.

Finally, we can see the destination of our incredible journey; the picture-puzzle is almost complete. We watch in anticipation as this escalating image reveals two kings, of the powerful houses of Stuart and Orange, participating in an ancient Osirian ritual in Ireland! As we ponder this enigma, a memory surfaces of a virtually derelict path. We can recall, as we explored this path, being propelled through a portal to discover the de jure history of Western civilisation and how the Elite, the majority of people know very little about, manipulates history. This held out the possibility of changing our view of society forever.

We now invite two more modern sages, Graham Hancock and Robert Bauval, to present the astonishing finale of our saga: ‘What we have in this amazing story is a sort of treasure trail of clues as to how the ancient Egyptians themselves saw the mythical-historical transfer of the “deeds” or keys of the “Kingdom of Osiris” to Horus.’<sup>74</sup>

Transposed onto our story this reads as the deeds, or keys of the ‘Kingdom of Osiris’, being transferred to William of Orange, the new Horus King. (Possibly this was the Great Seal allegedly lost in the River Thames [but found and returned by fishermen] when James was fleeing England). According to ancient Egyptian mythos the ‘Kingdom of Osiris’ is found in the sky bounded by Leo, Monoceros, Leo minor and Cancer the Crab: ‘a distinct pattern of stars, at a specific celestial location, that comes, complete with its own “cosmic Nile” [reflected in our story as the Boyne].’<sup>75</sup>

The final piece of the puzzle slots into place and completes the ancient cipher, encoded by the Mystery Schools, to reveal for the first time ever the surprising location of the earthly *Kingdom of Osiris - Atlantis*, the birthplace of Western civilisation; it is... *Ireland: Land of the Pharaohs!*

## Epilogue

Some of my earliest memories are of looking on in awe and excitement as thousands of ‘Orangemen’ with drum, fife and ‘Scottish’ pipe bands, their banners flying in the breeze, marched passed; my turn to walk the same route was yet to come. It was the 12th of July in Sandy Row in Bel-fast, Ireland.



## THE RITUAL

Even our capital city is symbolically named in honour of the ancient god of the Israelis.<sup>76</sup> This then was my earliest remembrance of seeing this colourful Mardi Gras, and looking with rapt wonder at the many iconic paintings on their banners of Prince William on his rampant white charger<sup>77</sup> crossing the Boyne. It was about this time that the question began to drive me 'like a splinter in my mind' as to why he was never portrayed fighting James?

It was to be nearly fifty years later before the answer was to reveal itself, that the idea of William fighting at the Boyne was not the reason he was there, crossing this mysterious river was his hidden purpose. In an early portrait he is seen holding a baton or pointer, symbolically gesturing toward the hidden portal that revealed the true ancient history of the Scots-Irish people. It had always been an inner knowing that what had happened in Brù-na-Bóinne at the Boyne River was of far greater import than most of us had ever suspected, although some have hinted at it...

The importance in history of the Battle of the Boyne is beyond all comparison with its interest as a clash of two armies... The strange event befell that what was the final defeat of the Catholic and national cause of Ireland was greeted with a Te Deum in Catholic Vienna, though with mixed feelings by the Pope.<sup>78</sup>

At first glance, it seemed to me the reason that William and James took part in this ritual was quite simple, that was to promote William to Emperor [Master] of one of the branches of the Mystery Schools and to invest him as a Horus King to legitimise his reign. However, as my research continued I discovered deeper levels of this ritual that not only left clues to the history of Western civilisation, but also showed there was powerful patronage behind Prince William. This appears to have been the mysterious Khazarian bankers in the form of the Dutch East Indian Company and the Knights Templars.<sup>79</sup> There was the supposition that this was partly the continuation of a dispute from, at least, the time of Charles II by shadowy figures competing with each other to gain control of Great Britain (The Kingdom of Osiris, or Atlantis) and the fledgling British Empire that spanned the world. It could also be argued that William was a civilising influence, as Osiris was in ancient Egypt. There is a lot more to be discovered about the amazing ritual and the landscape it took place in, which could answer some of the perplexing questions that beset our society today.

It was proposed that there is an 'invisible' establishment Elite, a secret government, of which many famous personages down the centuries have warned us, its members being in a position to influence our perception of history and reality; copious evidence has been presented to prove this proposition. Does this mean that there is an international conspiracy? This is a confusing concept (the wrong question) we struggle to understand. A good example of this confusion can be found in a little book called *The Jew and American Ideals* by John Spargo referred to by Nesta Webster on page 37 of her book; he observes...

## IRELAND: LAND OF THE PHARAOHS

Belief in widespread conspiracies directed against individuals or the state is probably the commonest form assumed by the human mind when it loses its balance and its sense of proportion.

Yet, this same author says elsewhere in his book...

I found in England great nation-wide organizations, obviously well financed, devoted to the sinister purpose of creating anti-Jewish feeling and sentiment. I found special articles in influential newspapers devoted to some evil purpose. I found at least one journal, obviously well financed again, exclusively devoted to the fostering of suspicion, fear, and hatred against the Jew...and in bookstores, I discovered a whole library of books devoted to the same end.<sup>80</sup>

My personal view is, after doing the research for this book, that there is no conspiracy in the sense that a group of people are sitting somewhere plotting to take over the world. However, there is a *global system* which has been in place for thousands of years, made up of select families (Houses) who know the system and make good use of it to their and their family's advantage. The contemporary manifestation of this so-called 'conspiracy' is only understood by persistent investigation. You will find it is indeed maintained by the international debt based (banking) system.

'All the perplexities, confusion and distress in America arise not from defects in their Constitution or Confederation, nor from want of honor or virtue, so much as downright ignorance of the nature of coin, credit, and circulation.'  
*John Adams.*

'The invisible Money Power is working to control and enslave mankind. It financed Communism, Fascism, Marxism, Zionism, and Socialism. All of these are directed to making the United States a member of World Government.'  
*American Mercury Magazine.*

'The Trilateralist Commission is international [and] is intended to be the vehicle for multinational consolidation of the commercial and banking interests by seizing control of the political government of the United States. The Trilateralist Commission represents a skilful, coordinated effort to seize control and consolidate the four centres of power – political, monetary, intellectual, and ecclesiastical.'  
*Barry Goldwater.*

Finally this from Robert Hemphill (Credit Manager of Federal Reserve Bank, Atlanta, Ga.):

## THE RITUAL

‘This is a staggering thought. We are completely dependent on the commercial Banks. Someone has to borrow every dollar we have in circulation, cash, or credit. If the Banks create ample synthetic money, we are prosperous; if not, we starve. We are absolutely without a permanent money system. When one gets a complete grasp of the picture, the tragic absurdity of our hopeless position is almost incredible, but there it is. It is the most important subject intelligent persons can investigate and reflect upon. It is so important that our present civilization may collapse unless it becomes widely understood and the defects remedied very soon.’<sup>81</sup>

This system, benign or malignant, is a judgement call you must make for yourself: ‘Unfortunately no one can be told what the Matrix is; you have to see it for yourself.’ It is self-perpetuating and all of us, to different degrees, helped to construct it (Ref: the film *The Cube*). There are a relatively few people we have named in general terms *The Parasitical Elite*, but they have cloaked themselves in many other guises throughout the ages...

The few who understand the system, will either be so interested in its profits, or so dependent on its favours that there will be no opposition from that class. The great body of people, mentally incapable of comprehending the tremendous advantages will bear its burden without complaint.<sup>82</sup>

The controllers live in a symbiotic relationship with the system and believe it is their job to preserve it because they want us to believe our civilisation would fall apart if they defaulted on their responsibility as ‘gate keepers’. Paradoxically, it probably would; if the parasite is destroyed, the host is damaged. Alexander Solzhenitsyn tried to explain this paradox: ‘To do evil a human being must first of all believe that what he’s doing is good’ and added...

If only there were evil people somewhere insidiously, committing evil deeds and it were necessary only to separate them from the rest of us and destroy them. But the line dividing good and evil cuts through the heart of every human being. And who is willing to destroy a piece of his own heart?<sup>83</sup>

Until we, as a race, are ready to assume complete responsibility for our own societies, the controllers are always there to ‘help,’ and in doing so acquire untold riches for themselves, and their families.

To put our ignorance (naivety may be more descriptive) of the complexity of the controlling system into context, a personal anecdote may be helpful. Most Sundays during those summers when we were children my father would take my brother and me to the local park. In one part, around the park benches there were usually gathered a group of what seemed like old men from the perspective of a six year old, to watch and play chess. We would invariably stop to have a look

and each time the players would fascinate me with their seeming knowledge and unrelenting concentration. As we were watching we knew that there was a game going on but were ignorant of the rules, what the goal of the game was or what was going on in the minds of the players. The majority of people passed by without a sideways glance, not realising there was a game going on at all. They were there to relax, enjoy the sun and prepare for another week of toil, and so remained oblivious to the 'game'. Although there were a few of the spectators who knew the rules of the game, apart from the players of course, the majority did not.

This analogy helps to explain, in simplistic terms, how the game, the system, the programme, in computer parlance, runs in the background with most people being unaware of it. Those that are aware of it either do not understand, or misinterpret, the rules. The small crowd watching knew there was a game in progress but did not know the game plan or what the outcome would be. If we were to substitute these amateur players with chess *masters*, we would be coming close to understanding how brilliantly complex the system is that we have been discussing throughout this volume, especially in chapter two.

This story has, figuratively, written itself, but there have been times when there were strange incidents, as the pieces fell into place that are still difficult for my sceptical mind to integrate. Is the story true or is it as Joe Downey wrote, and quoted earlier, about the Bo Tain: 'A blessing on everyone who will memorise the Tain faithfully in this form and not put any other form on it'. He then throws a few lines in Latin to the effect that the book is a pack of "devilish lies" and suitable only for the "enjoyment of idiots".<sup>84</sup> You may think, quite rightly, that most of my story is speculation and the evidence was sought to fit. Nevertheless, speculation is a useful tool as the physicist, chemist and Rosicrucian, Dr. John Dalton of the 19th century discovered when speculating on the nature of the atom. He formulated what was to become known as 'Dalton's Law of Proportions', still in use today. As far as finding evidence to fit the story I am in good company because this was the method used by Newton to formulate the laws of gravity.

Kris Groberg, a Russian historian I was corresponding with, asked: 'Is your book "historical fiction" or "speculative history"?' I think the following from Dan Brown, author of the best selling book *The Da Vinci Code*, would be a good answer to Kris's question; however, you must make up your own mind. Dan said '...[tales like these are] a place where mythology, history, and fact collide'. Karl Popper wrote in his volume *The Open Society and its Enemies*: 'Although history has no meaning, we can give it meaning.' This is what I set out to explore, if Irish history had any meaning for me. However events overtook me and my investigations became global.

In the final analysis, it is '*mystory*'; a personal story that started with a question and a suspicion that there was something wrong with what I had been told about history 'like a splinter in my mind'. This prickly sense of something being wrong was to act as my guide, which pointed me to a neglected path that led to

## THE RITUAL

a hidden portal that I hesitantly passed through, and in passing through engaged myself in an adventure that opened a veritable Pandora's Box of conspiracies and intrigues. Surrendering to this drama opened my mind to extraordinary insights that demonstrated how we, as a race, have been manipulated to such an extent that is difficult to comprehend. *'It is only the little secrets need to be protected; public incredulity keeps the big ones safe'*.

As this new vista expanded, it revealed to me how enlightened were the Phoenicians/Aryans and Britons/Scots-Irish (quintessentially the same race). We saw how they left Ireland (then a much larger island) that Beaumont, Waddell, Talbott (whose outstanding video *Remembering the End of the World* should be viewed by everyone who is interested in this area of investigation) and Donnelly, amongst others, thought of as the mythical Atlantis. At the outset this story came out of my imagination and my life experiences; it was an 'invented' story about the migration of the survivors of a mysterious race that left the area we now call Brù-na-Bóinne. The remnant who survived did so because their wise men (astronomers) had spotted a comet(s) heading for Earth, which gave them time to build shelters to protect themselves from the worse of the catastrophe.

This left the few survivors to head as far inland as they could after the cataclysm, which was to the 'Great Northern Plains'.<sup>85</sup> It was from here, it was proposed, they migrated, in waves over many years, south because it was the north-eastern region of the planet that had suffered most; perhaps the reason why the Masons hold the north as a place of darkness since that was the condition of the northern hemisphere after the impact[s]. The relics of this civilised race found themselves in a life or death struggle; after a life of relative comfort, but now all they had to help them survive were their minds. Even their gods had deserted them...

Even the gods were terror-stricken at the deluge.

They fled and ascended to the heaven of Anu.<sup>86</sup>

Are these ancient races our direct ancestors? This is a moot point but in my view a qualified yes. Even so, it would be comparable to thinking of a Rolls Royce as a direct descendant of a Model T Ford. We are all of the same genome pool, but hardly recognisable as the same race.

Their pilgrimage into the unknown, possibly in almost total darkness, lasted many years as the Earth experienced a 'nuclear winter'. As the remnant of our 'lost race' travelled south, finally arriving in the warmer southern hemisphere but to them their God had sent his 'Sun' (Saviour) to bring light and life, into the world again. The sun reheated the earth providing them with the wherewithal they needed for survival. Their wise men had preserved the sacred knowledge and history of their ancient homeland but they did not keep it all in one place, nor did it all reside with any one group or race. Nevertheless, the most important teachings stayed within a core group that travelled into the mountain ranges of

India, and Tibet. The rest remained at the centre of the Earth (Sion) where it was warm (remember in chapter four it was noted that Giza is at the exact centre of the landmass of the Earth). Here they had time to regroup, rebuild and put their wisdom into practise, which left to posterity the magnificent monuments that still stand as a tribute to their knowledge and the ability of the human spirit to overcome almost impossible odds.

William Faulkner identified this indomitable spirit of the human race in his 1950 Nobel-Laureate address when he said: ‘Man will not only survive; but he will prevail.’<sup>87</sup> Still, the instinct to return to their prehistoric homeland was irresistible and the opportunity arose when they refused to allow the dark forces within the Egyptian priesthood to use their teachings for their own malevolent ends. This was to lead to their expulsion from their adopted homeland to wander in the wilderness as the biblical Israeli tribes (sometimes called ‘Children of [the] Light’ or enlightened ones, *Illuminati*). We are informed they wandered for forty years; but forty in the Bible is a metaphor for a full or complete time or cycle.

One day, while ruminating on the sojourn of the Israelis in Egypt and their adventures after they left, a picture formed in my mind that showed them in their encampment (a Masonic, Orange [Black Preceptory], Templar term) that can only be explained as an hallucination. During this experience there appeared, projected from my mind into space, a holographic picture. The vision placed me at an advantageous position overlooking their camp. Captains of the ten tribes (it seemed to me intuitively), following the end of a conclave of the elders, were galloping through the encampment shouting at their people to ‘quickly, *get into your tribes, we are going home*’. My mind, already extended to the limits of incredulity, quickly rewound to the first time I accompanied my father as we ‘walked’ to the ‘Field’<sup>88</sup> as the outward (southern) exodus is known to Orangemen/women. It fascinated me to watch the marshals, when we were ready to return home, as they went around the ‘Field’ shouting to everyone ‘*get into your lodges, we are going home*’; we then began on our return journey back north and home. When this memory surfaced, a chill ran up my spine, the one that accompanies a knowing that this had to be more than imagination. The history of the Orange Order has been only one of the pillars of this story but because of the central positioning of the ‘Battle’ of the Boyne in our cryptogram, an important one.

As my-story progressed it amazed me how many researchers over the years have stumbled across the same clues about this pre-historic race that had surfaced for me. Initially it was confusing as to why no one has heretofore put together this incredible story, but after some preliminary research, the answer became obvious; none had the background to recognise some of the pieces and to position them into the puzzle. Observing from an early age the confusion that existed amongst ‘my race’ (whose ancestry is central for a proper understanding of Western civilisation) as to who they were, and what country their roots were planted in, inspired me to research and attempt to remedy some obvious

## THE RITUAL

misunderstandings about history. Because of the mystification of history we cannot know what the future holds for any of us; but 'the further we look back the further we will see ahead'. When this was applied the future began to look more positive, because knowing our true history, which, as we discovered is amazing, then the future begins to look brighter.

From a personal perspective the recording of this story has been a remarkable learning curve, as well as an inner voyage. Throughout this adventure, our path has crossed several great writers and researchers, some accepted by main-stream academia and some, sadly, rejected; Baillie, Beaumont, Waddell, Velikovskiy, Wallace, Downey, Dawkins, Donnelly, Gardner et al, who, to my amazement confirmed most of my theories. It would be neglectful if Steve Bergstrom's name was left from my 'roll of honour'. Steve has to be the most knowledgeable person outside the 'brotherhood' of the international banking system and its inner workings. He dissects the system to make it more understandable to the layperson, and then shows possible alternatives to what he calls wealth extraction of values, monetary and spiritual, from the many to the few. We did however agree to differ when it came to religion. If you would like to understand how the Elite's money systems controls absolutely everything in our society, do yourself a favour and explore the references in the footnotes and then decide for yourself. It is acknowledged that various aspects in this story may be difficult for some but it may help to remember what Timothy Freke and Peter Gandy wrote in their book, *The Jesus Mysteries*:

The creation of an appropriate history has always been part of the arsenal of political manipulation. [They go on to say, and this resonated with me in a very personal way]... To dare to question a received history is not easy. It is difficult to believe that something, which you have been told is true from childhood, could actually be a product of falsification and fantasy.<sup>89</sup>

Michael Tsarion expresses a similar thought:

We may fairly agree that the subject of history, as commonly taught, is one of the most boring of all subjects. However, the study of how the subject of history has been manipulated is surely one of the most interesting of all subjects.

At some point during *my-story*, a more profound truth crept up on me; it was the realisation that each of us has a hidden portal buried deep within our own psyches. When found and the threshold of this inner portal crossed, a personal and spiritual adventure is automatically triggered. The hope of this work is that you reassemble the scattered pieces of your own picture puzzle that will lead you to the portal of your hidden history, which reveals your inner self; this self is waiting to explain to you who and what you really are. Ultimately we are the creators, for good or ill, of our own story, the interpreters of our own history and architects of our own

future. This is the true quest for the ‘Holy Grail’ as King Solomon discovered and when the Grail (self) is found, everything else is added.

If you embark on this quest one thing is guaranteed; that you will have a life-changing experience. If it is only half as exciting and enlightening as mine has been, then it will far outweigh any effort or discomfort you may experience as you discard some dearly held beliefs to embrace a different paradigm, as you build a new and exhilarating future.

Our civilisation is in the midst of great transition. How we come out of this is dependant on the actions of each one of us. When enough of us embrace our responsibilities, to ourselves and society, our future will be assured. It is my belief that when we come to a proper understanding and subsequent letting go of our history, we will burst through into a time of great enlightenment, a golden age. To echo Emerson (1803-1882): ‘A glory is coming to man such as the most inspired tongues of prophets and of poets have never been able to describe.’ Therefore, I won’t try.

Finally, as we approach the conclusion of our amazing journey, you may have noticed throughout the body of my story the first person pronoun ‘I’ has not been used. This was a deliberate ploy, since my part in this incredible narrative has been to gather and assemble the wisdom of other writers and researchers, who are far wiser than me. John Bartlett says in his tenth edition of *Familiar Quotes*: ‘I have gathered a posie of other men’s flowers and nothing but the thread that binds them is mine own.’<sup>290</sup>

One last thought from me; I referred to some web sites that may not be visible anymore, but for those who want to follow them up here is a very useful web tool, it is [www.archive.com](http://www.archive.com). Here you will be able to find most sites that may have been taken off the ‘web’.

Thank you for your company on my personal adventure. If you have reached this far, then there is something personal in this story for you and since there is yet more that could be said or discovered about our incredible history, who knows, maybe you will be the one to discover it. The final words are in remembrance and honour, although I only knew him a short time, of one of my mentors and friend, the late Joe Downey...

*Health and long life to you,  
the woman of your choice to you.  
Land with rent to you,  
agus bas in Erinn.*



## THE RITUAL

### Footnotes

- <sup>1</sup> Note that they are both preparing on 'Holy ground', William in the 'Templar' Abbey of Mellifont, and James in the ancient Irish church of Donore.
- <sup>2</sup> A. M. Sullivan: *The Story of Ireland*, H. Gill & Son, Dublin, 1909, p.418.
- <sup>3</sup> Tunde Obadina: *Slave trade: a root of contemporary African Crisis*. <http://www.afbis.com> 2002.
- <sup>4</sup> AMORC.
- <sup>5</sup> Ibid.
- <sup>6</sup> Ibid.
- <sup>7</sup> William T. Still: *New World Order: The Ancient Plan of Secret Societies*, Huntington House Publishers, USA, 1990, p.29.
- <sup>8</sup> Sir James Frazer: *The Golden Bough*, Wordsworth Editions Limited, UK, 1993, p.359.
- <sup>9</sup> This axiom is found inscribed in the foyer of CIA headquarters, Langley, Virginia, USA.
- <sup>10</sup> Fredrick Mann: <http://www.buildfreedom.com/tl/wua5.shtml> 2002.
- <sup>11</sup> Frank R. Wallace: *Neo-Tech Discovery*. Neo-Tech Publishing, USA, 1995.
- <sup>12</sup> Baigent, Leigh & Lincoln: *The Messianic Legacy*, Corgi Books, London, 1987, p.14.
- <sup>13</sup> Ayn Rand: *Philosophy: Who Needs It*, Penguin Books, New York, 1984, p.14.
- <sup>14</sup> Frazer, p.363.
- <sup>15</sup> Ibid.
- <sup>16</sup> Ibid.
- <sup>17</sup> Ibid., p.366.
- <sup>18</sup> Ezekiel 8:3, 14.
- <sup>19</sup> Frazer, p.366.
- <sup>20</sup> Ibid., p.367.
- <sup>21</sup> AMORC
- <sup>22</sup> Ibid.
- <sup>23</sup> Robert Bauval and Graham Hancock: *Keeper of Genesis*, Arrow Books, London, 1997, p.177
- <sup>24</sup> Ibid., p.147.
- <sup>25</sup> Ibid., pp. 148, 149.
- <sup>26</sup> Ibid., p.179.
- <sup>27</sup> Anon: *Ritual of Freemasonry*, Reeves and Turner, London, (date unknown), p.83.
- <sup>28</sup> Eileen Black: *Kings in Conflict: Ireland in the 1690s*, Ulster Museum, Belfast, 1990, p.10, 13.
- <sup>29</sup> Albert G. Mackey: *Encyclopaedia of Freemasonry*, Masonic History Company, London, 1925, p.676.
- <sup>30</sup> Enda O Boyle: *The Battle of the Boyne*, Duleek Historical Society, Ireland, 2000, pp.23, 24.
- <sup>31</sup> Robert Wallace: *King William III and the Battle of the Boyne*, Grand Orange Lodge of Ireland, 1989, p.12.
- <sup>32</sup> An article by Ryan Mc Dowell, from a booklet called *The Twelfth 2003*, Orange Historical Society, 2003, p.45.
- <sup>33</sup> Ibid.
- <sup>34</sup> Wallace, p.9.
- <sup>35</sup> Hancock and Bauval, p.175.
- <sup>36</sup> Mark Hedsel: *The Zelator*, Century Books, London, 1998, pp.177, 415.

## IRELAND: LAND OF THE PHARAOHS

- <sup>37</sup> Christopher Knight and Robert Lomas: *Uriels Machine*, Century Books, London, 1999, p.31.
- <sup>38</sup> Hancock and Bauval, p.175.
- <sup>39</sup> <http://www.thehistorychannel.com> 2002.
- <sup>40</sup> See Peter Dawkins book: *The Shakespeare Enigma*, Polair Publishing, London, 2004, pp.112-4, for another theory about the name William.
- <sup>41</sup> <http://www.williamhenry.net/stargate/index.htm> 2002.
- <sup>42</sup> Hancock and Bauval, p.158.
- <sup>43</sup> Pádraig Lenihan: *Battle of the Boyne*, Tempus Publishing, Great Britain, 2003, p.97.
- <sup>44</sup> Ibid.
- <sup>45</sup> O Bole, p.27.
- <sup>46</sup> Masonic term meaning the Lodge room is secured.
- <sup>47</sup> Wallace, p.20.
- <sup>48</sup> L.A. Waddell: *The Phoenician Origin of Britons Scots & Anglo-Saxons*, The Christian Book Club of America, California, 1983, p.329.
- <sup>49</sup> Alan Campbell: *Our Royal Standard and Coat of Arms*, Open-Bible Ministries, Belfast, (date unknown)
- <sup>50</sup> Laurence Gardner: *Bloodline of the Holy Grail*, Element Books, Great Britain, 1996, p.315.
- <sup>51</sup> Ibid.
- <sup>52</sup> Ibid., p.316.
- <sup>53</sup> Waddell, p.330.
- <sup>54</sup> Ibid.
- <sup>55</sup> Ibid., p.318.
- <sup>56</sup> *Ritual of Freemasonry*, pp.9-13.
- <sup>57</sup> Numbers 23:22.
- <sup>58</sup> Deuteronomy 33:17.
- <sup>59</sup> Enda O Boyle, p.25.
- <sup>60</sup> Psalms 19:1, 3.
- <sup>61</sup> Note that during the ritual both William and James assume different roles, and characters. For instance, James adopts the roles of Set/Typhon and Osiris, while William's roles are Horus, and later he portrays Set. This may become clearer when we view the Sun, in its elliptical journey, from the perception of ancient Egyptian mythos. The rising Sun is known as Horus, (Horus rising,) or [Horizon] when it reaches its zenith it is known as Osiris [the most high] and when setting, it is known, naturally enough, as Set, as in Sunset, or Horus/Set.
- <sup>62</sup> O Boyle, pp.27, 28.
- <sup>63</sup> Wallace, p.5.
- <sup>64</sup> <http://www.pantheon.org> 2002.
- <sup>65</sup> Numbers 24: 9.
- <sup>66</sup> Alan Campbell: *Our Royal Standard, and Coat of Arms*. (Based on an address given by the author to Open-Bible Fellowship, Belfast, 1994)
- <sup>67</sup> [http://www.dibonsmith.com/mon\\_con.htm](http://www.dibonsmith.com/mon_con.htm) 2002.
- <sup>68</sup> In a conversation, this author had with Amhed in the old Stuart house of Newbattle Abbey.
- <sup>69</sup> Extracted from a personal e-mail received from: <http://www.waterloo1815.be> 2002.

## THE RITUAL

<sup>70</sup> Not his real name as he didn't want any publicity.

<sup>71</sup> Obelisk Centre: Drogheda, (see footnote chapter three) Geraldine Stout says there were two 'seventeenth-century cannonballs recovered from the Boyne at Stalleen during an underwater excavation on the bed of the river'. *Newgrange and the Bend of the Boyne*, Cork University Press, Ireland, 2002, pp.117, 118.

<sup>72</sup> Jordan Maxwell: *Matrix of Power*, The Book Tree, USA, 2000, p.83.

<sup>73</sup> J. P. Kenyon: *The Stuarts*, The Fontana Library, 1966, p.165.

<sup>74</sup> Hancock and Bauval, p.144.

<sup>75</sup> *Ibid.*, pp.140, 145. To be fair Hancock and Bauval are describing *Zep Tepi*, the 'First Time', in ancient Egypt.

<sup>76</sup> The traditional interpretation of Belfast is Beal Feirsde, meaning in English 'the mouth of the river Farset'.

<sup>77</sup> Compare the paintings of William crossing the Boyne and a 18<sup>th</sup> century illustration of Monoceros by Johann Leonhard.

<sup>78</sup> E. Curtis: *A History of Ireland*, Methuen & Co. Ltd., London, 1957, p.271.

<sup>79</sup> The Templars usually fought on the side of the Stuarts, as they did at Killiecrankie in 1689, but at this battle they seemed to be conspicuous by their absence. However a follow up book will not only show they were actually there, probably as spectators because they would have known what was really happening and anyway whose side were they going to take, but they restyled the town of Drogheda to symbolically reflect Jerusalem.

<sup>80</sup> Nesta H. Webster: *Secret Societies and Subversive Movements*, Britons Publishing Company, London, 1964, p xi.

<sup>81</sup> All quotes from <http://www.moneyquotes.com> 2002.

<sup>82</sup> A supposed correspondence from the Rothschild's offices, in London to one of their affiliates in the USA.

<sup>83</sup> <http://www.saidwhat.co.uk> 2004

<sup>84</sup> Joe Downey: *1987 Summer Guide to Inis-na-Righ*, Stray Sod Publication, 1987, p.60.

<sup>85</sup> Recently proof has been unveiled that shows the northern Neolithic European peoples were an advanced race. This was in the form of a golden disk worked and decorated were it was found.

<sup>86</sup> Julian Jaynes: *The Origin of Consciousness in the Breakdown of the Bicameral Mind*, Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston, 1990, p.234. This is a metaphor for the breakdown of their nature minds.

<sup>87</sup> Pax Neo-Tech: <http://www.neo-tech.com>

<sup>88</sup> This is the destination of the Orange parade, a metaphor for the sojourn of the Israelis in Egypt. Another point of interest is their parades, Orange Lodges are never described as marching, although that is what they do, it is invariably described as 'walking' this is analogous to the ten Israeli tribes walking during their Exoduses. It is impossible to describe the feeling this 'walk' generates in those who take part it has to be experienced.

<sup>89</sup> Timothy Freke and Peter Gandy: *The Jesus Mysteries*, Thorsons Books, London, 1999, pp.14, 15.

<sup>90</sup> John Bartlett, <http://www.bartlett.com> 2002.



# Appendices



# Appendix One

---

*Here follows an e-mail, part of an exchange I came across at the time I was researching the House of Orange. The exchange was between James Daugherty, a researcher whose website is [www.A-albionic.com](http://www.A-albionic.com), and a mysterious correspondent. It gives us an unusual insight, if genuine, and I believe it is because of the research I had already done on this House, into the vast power of the Orange dynasty as well as some of the other Houses and personalities that have been mentioned throughout this volume. It is presented just as I received it (unedited although with some changes to the layout) for your contemplation.*

## **SUBJECT: FOLLOW-UP SOCIETE GENERALE**

November 27, 1994

James Daugherty,

Thank-you for a response to a letter sent by me via MS through the Internet. I was interested in getting more information on a holding company called Societe Genearale de Belgique (SGdB). I have not had the pleasure of meeting you or know any of your background. All I know is that you were kind enough to answer my request for more information. So I am willing to take a chance and tell you more of what I know.

The subject is one that has laid dormant for me for the last 15 years. At one time I was like a walking encyclopaedia, but much has been forgotten through the years. My inquiries came to an end when I, in essence, ran out of books. My primary concern was to determine if there was a central, directing, guiding body, influencing the direction of history - to answer the question, "Who are THEY?"

As Mr. Shea demonstrated the Internet I thought this might be a way of finding others who had continued down the research path and a vehicle to exchange information. That is why I contacted you. I am not sure if you share the same interest, but if you do I wish to share more of what I know. If this is not of interest to you I apologize for taking your time.

In 1980, I met the late Norman Dodd, who I am sure you may have heard of. In the 1950's he became the research director of the committee of congress, the Reece Committee, which investigated the tax-exempt foundations. He began his career working in the banking world in the 1920's. After the crash he, at the request of his employers at Bankers Trust, went on an investigation to determine the cause of the crash. This is another story.

A friend of mine worked closely with Mr. Dodd. I helped him years ago transcribe several tapes. I have about 300 pages of double spaced text (475k) from these transcripts.

Carroll Reece, Chairman of the committee, asked Dodd to orient his material in his investigation to uncover a conspiracy attacking the United States. Bill McLlhany's book, THE TAX- EXEMPT FOUNDATIONS, covers this material. I believe it was during this investigation that Mr. Dodd came to the conclusions concerning SGdB.

So here is some discussion on SGdB. From Mr. Dodd:

"...who are they? And my answer has been that which satisfies me. We ended up tracking this location and identification of 'they' down to the directorate of a corporate name, which was originally the House of Orange, historically. This corporate name that is assigned to that entity as the 18th turned into the 19th century is called Societe Generale de Belgique, which is the largest accumulation of privately controlled tangible wealth in the world. It is a fantastic picture.

"But as I've said it is such a serious subject that I would never want anybody to go off half-cocked because I said that is the center. But I do think it is a working hypothesis and ought to be proved."

"I was asked at one time to make this statement to a gentleman who had spent his life in what we call G-2, that's military intelligence, and I did make this statement. And this man looked at me in a funny sort of way and said, '...', have you the slightest idea of how right you are?"

"Well" I said, "Steve, all I can tell you is that it satisfies me."

"Then he told me that his entire career in G-2, from which he was retired, assigned him one single task and that was to ride herd on the activities of this directorate. And I have kept a copy of every report I have filed with the General's staff and its there in my library anytime you can use them they are available for you. But we never have been able to do these things."

Again to emphasize Mr. Dodd's concern. The subject is to be treated as a hypothesis and investigations should prove or disprove the thesis put forward. Here is some more background unedited from Mr. Dodd:



## Franchises:

RON: “Explain a little bit about the franchises at the international level, like the international banking system and how that all fits together.

NORMAN: “Well this leads to the reasonable suspicion that behind the events of history is an entity that is dynastic and it perpetuates itself. That entity is what is meant when you hear people talk about ‘they this’ and ‘they that’ and then that leads around to confronting them with a natural question, ‘Well who is they?’ And there is no answer, really. But it does support the fact that ‘they’ characteristically have the task of confining this knowledge to a very, very few. Now that very, very few then, or from the base of that very few, they, as it were, issue franchises to groups are capable and willing, in slang terms, to keep their mouth shut, number one, and number two, to perform whatever this central agency feels is a necessity. They issue these franchises.

“Now, you hear of the Rothschilds in the world of finance. They are not the originators of the control over finance and the practices therein. But they have been given a franchise to control the money aspect of the people of the world. In return for they’re exercising this control and keeping their mouth shut they are given handsome privileges of money manipulation and of course increase their money wealth by leaps and bounds.

“Now the Rockefellers is another example and they are given a franchise directs that they in turn are very active in the control of the content of education. In return for that they are given vast privileges of one kind or another. And so it goes, if we were to diagram it out we could take almost any function that showed...[tape end]”

## Robert Morris:

“...Robert Morris [signer of the Declaration of Independence] was the personality in this country who used his fortune to finance the Continental army and at the end of the revolution, Mr. Morris found himself diluted of his fortune.

“So after the revolution was over he then turned his attention to, as an individual, of rebuilding a fortune and his area of activity was in land speculation. At that time he was contacted by a agent of wealth lodged abroad and this wealth was represented by an entity which is historically referred to as the House of Orange.

“...However, we did know the agent of the House of Orange who contacted Robert Morris after he began to rebuild his fortune, and that personality was a man by the name of Haym Salomon, and he was an agent of the House of Orange in this country, and it was through him that Mr. Morris was offered considerable financial accommodation, which would enable him to, working capital you might say, to rebuild his fortune.”

## Alexander Sachs:

“Alexander Sachs: He was the Governor of New York states banking house, the Lehman Brothers. Alexander Sachs was the go-between ...between Roosevelt and Einstein. He was able to give Mr. Roosevelt assurance that what became the Manhattan Project was a practical operation and was worth setting in motion. It finally culminated in the Bomb and proof that we had the technology to handle atomic energy under controllable conditions. After that, Truman appointed Sachs to the task of denuding us of our exclusive possession of this technology -- handing it to other countries. Sachs has died now.

“...We could go back to the incidence that happened in our own home where an individual [Sachs] stood in front of me and said “I am probably the only person in the United States whom you could meet who understand the significance of what it is you are talking about.” He represented the handing out of these franchises or saw to it that the franchises were properly handled.

“...Now I knew the man who had come. I knew his prominence and his position and his influence. He had no idea where he was, really. He and I found ourselves in the hall and when we were there he said to me, ‘Mr. Dodd, I am very sorry but I must leave at once.’ And I thought he was saying this because he felt socially uncomfortable. He thought we were all friends of long standing and felt an outsider. So I went out of my way to be a host; to explain to him that he was expected to stay for dinner, shortly we would have cocktails and then we would have dinner and then we could discuss all of this after. Whereupon he then turned to me and these were his exact words: ‘Mr. Dodd, I am probably the only person in the United States who can understand the significance of the subject that you are talking about. If you force me to stay and hear you out, I will not be responsible for what happens to you or any member of your family. Good-night.’

“Well, I don’t scare very easy. I took that experience to mean that those whom he represented really were possessed of this knowledge. And that led to about fifteen years of research to track down, from that as a clue, and we eventually satisfied ourselves and it came about in a funny way.

“The strengths of those whom he represented was traceable to their possession of this knowledge and their power to withhold it from circulation. That came about after I had begun work in Washington and I found myself in conversation with a character who was deemed in Washington to be the most powerful lobbyist of Washington. In talking with him he eventually told me that those whom he represented had possession of such power that the power they possessed would eventually destroy them as power always does. Now ultimately what he did was to tell me that the power they amassed was predicated upon their possession of a body of knowledge that the rest of the world does not have and then he went on to describe it like me talking to myself.”

Here is some other information...

Haym Salomon: See HAYM SALOMON, THE PATRIOT BROKER OF THE REVOLUTION: HIS REAL ACHIEVEMENTS AND THEIR EXAGGERATION, An open letter to Congressman Celler by Max Kohler, 1931.

From the book THE BARONS OF EUROPEAN INDUSTRY, by Anthony Rowley, 1974, you can get some history on SGDB. A few interesting points:

“William of Orange it was indeed who in 1822 established the original Societe Generale which was to finance the growth of a great part of Belgian industry and which today remains by far the most important single force in the country’s economic life.

“...La Generale list the Belgian royal family as well as the Vatican among its shareholders in addition to that all- powerful family alliance behind Belgian business - the Solvays, the Boels and the Janssens.

“...In 1838 the rival Banque de Belgique succumbed to the general crisis in Europe and closed its doors but the Societe Generale, supported by the Rothschilds [!], remained open, paying out coin against the notes issued by its competitor.

“Control: Autonomous. Large shareholders, believed to be Belgian Royal Family, the Vatican, Prince Amaury de Merode, Count Lippens, and the Solvay/Boel/Janssen families.

“...La Generale likes to point out that it has ‘tens of thousands’ of shareholders though its true ownership remains an enigma because so few of these shares are registered in the names of the holders, the remainder being anonymous bearer shares tucked away in banks. However, the Belgian royal family and the Solvay family are the only major shareholders apart from, of course, the cross holdings within the group, according to an SG spokesman. Only about 250 shareholders ever turn up at the annual general meetings to rubber stamp the board’s decisions and so the directors and top management tend to be a ‘self-perpetuating oligarchy’.”

From 1980 Annual Report:

Governor: Rene Lamy

Vice Governor: Jacques van der Schueren

Directors: Philippe Cols, Baron de Fauconval, Marcel Goblet, Charles Lejeune, Robert Novis, Pierre-Michel Oury, Pierre Pluys, Julien Van Hove

Honorary Members: Paul-Emile Corbiau, Max Nokin, Edgar Van der Straeten, Gerard Assognon, Pierre Dhanis Andre Dubuisson, Roger Neiryck, Adolphe

Paulus, Paul Renders, Baron de Spirlet.

Advisers: Bernard Ancion, Michel Bouchat, Henry Cambier, Pierre Danneaux, Charles Huriaux, Andre Jacques, Paul Meyers, Emmanuel Tesch, Pierre Uytdenhoef, Michel Vandestrack.

Honorary Advisers: Count Albert de Beaufort, Henry Blaise, August Granck, Edouard Leblanc, Pol Provost, Emile Raskin, Maurice Van Weyenberg.

*[None of these names had much meaning for me.]*

Dan Smoot, THE INVISIBLE GOVERNMENT, makes the following statement:

“Prince Bernhard is known to be an influential member of the Societe Generale de Belgique, a mysterious organization that seems to be an association of large corporate interests from many countries. American firms associated with this society are said to be among the large corporations whose officers are members of the Council on Foreign Relations and related organizations. I make no effort to explore this situation in this volume.”

### **Final Thoughts:**

This is some of the material I have come across. From Mr. Dodd’s 50 years of experience I believe there may be something to his concerns. If you know of any further information let me know. At this time I have insufficient evidence to accept or reject the hypothesis. If it is true it should put pieces together. Thank-you for taking the time to read this lengthy letter.

Preliminary Comments of James Daugherty:

Thank you very much for the information on Societe Generale. Obtaining, disseminating, and evaluating such information was precisely why A-albionic Research was founded and why they sponsor my Internet account.

The main thing I see missing from your summary is a reminder to the reader that it was William of Orange who seized the Throne of Britain in the Glorious Revolution and proceeded to see founded the Bank of England, the Masons, and the Royal Society under his patronage to say nothing of the British Empire itself, the embryo of the current World Order according to H G Wells and others. The House of Orange founded the Bilderberg Society through Prince Berhard, the husband of Queen Juliana – of the House of Orange, and Queen of the Netherlands.

Frankly, I doubt that any one Corporate Entity is key. A-albionic has

hypothesized for 10 years that a Royal Money Bund rules the world with the Houses of Orange and Windsor at the top. However, A-albionics sees the Vatican in opposition. I would be very surprised to see them with a controlling interest in the Royal Money Bund. The King of Belgium is Catholic and was dispossessed of his gigantic wealth during UN operations in the Congo! A-albionics agrees that the International Bankers are agents of the Royal Money Bund!

There was no mention in your summary that the House of Orange remains in close connection to the House of Windsor via intermarriage, etc. And let's not forget the House of Orange's Royal Dutch Shell.

In 1931, Arnold Toynbee, member of the financial elite, distills their rapacity saying, "...this mysterious force called 'sovereignty' must be wrested from the clutches of the nations of the world..." Dieter H. Dahmen

# Appendix Two

---

*The Declaration of Arbroath shows there were people in 14<sup>th</sup> century Scotland, who held significant positions, and who believed their ancestry was rooted in the 'Holy Lands'.*

## DECLARATION OF ARBROATH

6th April 1320

To the Most Holy Father in Christ and Lord, the Lord John, by divine providence Supreme Pontiff of the Holy Roman and Universal Church, his humble and devout sons Duncan, Earl of Fife, Thomas Randolph, Earl of Moray, Lord of Man and of Annandale, Patrick Dunbar, Earl of March, Malise, Earl of Strathearn, Malcolm, Earl of Lennox, William, Earl of Ross, Magnus, Earl of Caithness and Orkney, and William, Earl of Sutherland; Walter, Steward of Scotland, William Soules, Butler of Scotland, James, Lord of Douglas, Roger Mowbray, David, Lord of Brechin, David Graham, Ingram Umfraville, John Menteith, guardian of the earldom of Menteith, Alexander Fraser, Gilbert Hay, Constable of Scotland, Robert Keith, Marischal of Scotland, Henry St Clair, John Graham, David Lindsay, William Oliphant, Patrick Graham, John Fenton, William Abernethy, David Wemyss, William Mushet, Fergus of Ardrossan, Eustace Maxwell, William Ramsay, William Mowat, Alan Murray, Donald Campbell, John Cameron, Reginald Cheyne, Alexander Seton, Andrew Leslie, and Alexander Straiton, and the other barons and freeholders and the whole community of the realm of Scotland send all manner of filial reverence, with devout kisses of his blessed feet.

Most Holy Father and Lord, we know and from the chronicles and books of the ancients we find that among other famous nations our own, the Scots, has been graced with widespread renown. *They journeyed from Greater Scythia*

*by way of the Tyrrhenian Sea and the Pillars of Hercules, and dwelt for a long course of time in Spain among the most savage tribes, but nowhere could they be subdued by any race, however barbarous. Thence they came, twelve hundred years after the people of Israel crossed the Red Sea, to their home in the west where they still live today.* [Italics added] The Britons they first drove out, the Picts they utterly destroyed, and, even though very often assailed by the Norwegians, the Danes and the English, they took possession of that home with many victories and untold efforts; and, as the historians of old time bear witness, they have held it free of all bondage ever since. In their kingdom, there have reigned one hundred and thirteen kings of their own royal stock, the line unbroken by a single foreigner.

The high qualities and deserts of these people were they not otherwise manifest, gain glory enough from this: that the King of kings and Lord of lords, our Lord Jesus Christ, after His Passion and Resurrection, called them, even though settled in the uttermost parts of the earth, almost the first to His most holy faith. Nor would He have them confirmed in that faith by merely anyone but by the first of His Apostles by calling - though second or third in rank - the most gentle Saint Andrew, the Blessed Peter's brother, and desired him to keep them under his protection as their patron forever.

The Most Holy Fathers your predecessors gave careful heed to these things and bestowed many favours and numerous privileges on this same kingdom and people, as being the special charge of the Blessed Peter's brother. Thus our nation under their protection did indeed live in freedom and peace up to the time when that mighty prince the King of the English, Edward, the father of the one who reigns today, when our kingdom had no head and our people harboured no malice or treachery and were then unused to wars or invasions, came in the guise of a friend and ally to harass them as an enemy. The deeds of cruelty, massacre, violence, pillage, arson, imprisoning prelates, burning down monasteries, robbing and killing monks and nuns, and yet other outrages without number which he committed against our people, sparing neither age nor sex, religion nor rank, no one could describe nor fully imagine unless he had seen them with his own eyes.

But from these countless evils, we have been set free, by the help of Him who though He afflicts yet heals and restores, by our most tireless Prince, King, and Lord, the Lord Robert. He, that his people and his heritage might be delivered out of the hands of our enemies, met toil and fatigue, hunger and peril, like another Maccabaeus or Joshua, and bore them cheerfully. Him, too, divine providence, his right of succession according to our laws and customs which we shall maintain to the death, and the due consent and assent of us all have made our Prince and King. To him, as to the man by whom salvation has been

wrought unto our people, we are bound both by law and by his merits that our freedom may be still maintained, and by him, come what may, we mean to stand.

Yet if he should give up what he has begun, and agree to make us or our kingdom subject to the King of England or the English, we should exert ourselves at once to drive him out as our enemy and a subverter of his own rights and ours, and make some other man who was well able to defend us our King; for, as long as but a hundred of us remain alive, never will we on any conditions be brought under English rule. It is in truth not for glory, nor riches, nor honours that we are fighting, but for freedom - for that alone, which no honest man gives up but with life itself.

Therefore it is, Reverend Father and Lord, that we beseech your Holiness with our most earnest prayers and suppliant hearts, inasmuch as you will in your sincerity and goodness consider all this, that, since with Him Whose vicerent on earth you are there is neither weighing nor distinction of Jew and Greek, Scotsman or Englishman, you will look with the eyes of a father on the troubles and privations brought by the English upon us and upon the Church of God. May it please you to admonish and exhort the King of the English, who ought to be satisfied with what belongs to him since England used once to be enough for seven kings or more, to leave us Scots in peace, who live in this poor Scotland, beyond which there is no dwelling-place at all, and covet nothing but our own. We are sincerely willing to do anything for him, having regard to our condition that we can to win peace for ourselves.

This truly concerns you, Holy Father, since you see the savagery of the heathen raging against the Christians, as the sins of Christians have indeed deserved, and the frontiers of Christendom being pressed inward every day; and how much it will tarnish your Holiness's memory if (which God forbid) the Church suffers eclipse or scandal in any branch of it during your time, you must perceive. Then rouse the Christian princes who for false reasons pretend that they cannot go to the help of the Holy Land because of wars they have on hand with their neighbours. The real reason that prevents them is that in making war on their smaller neighbours they find quicker profit and weaker resistance. But how cheerfully our Lord the King and we too would go there if the King of the English would leave us in peace, He from Whom nothing is hidden well knows; and we profess and declare it to you as the Vicar of Christ and to all Christendom.

But if your Holiness puts too much faith in the tales the English tell and will not give sincere belief to all this, nor refrain from favouring them to our prejudice, then the slaughter of bodies, the perdition of souls, and all other



## APPENDIX II

misfortunes that will follow, inflicted by them on us and by us on them, will, we believe, be surely laid by the Most High to your charge.

To conclude we are and shall ever be, as far as duty calls us, ready to do your will in all things, as obedient sons to you as His Vicar; and to Him as the Supreme King and Judge we commit the maintenance of our cause, casting our cares upon Him and firmly trusting that He will inspire us with courage and bring our enemies to nought.

May the Most High preserve you to His Holy Church in holiness and health and grant you length of days.

Given at the monastery of Arbroath in Scotland on the sixth day of the month of April in the year of grace thirteen hundred and twenty and the fifteenth year of the reign of our King aforesaid.

# Appendix Three

---

## THE BANKRUPTCY OF THE UNITED STATES

*United States Congressional Record*, March 17, 1993 Vol. 33, page H-1303  
[<http://www.afn.org/~govern/traficant.gif>]

Speaker-Rep. James Traficant, Jr. (Ohio) addressing the House:

“Mr. Speaker, we are here now in chapter 11. Members of Congress are official trustees presiding over the greatest reorganization of any Bankrupt entity in world history, the U.S. Government. We are setting forth hopefully, a blueprint for our future. There are some who say it is a coroner’s report that will lead to our demise.”

It is an established fact that the United States Federal Government has been dissolved by the Emergency Banking Act, March 9, 1933, 48 Stat. 1, Public Law 89-719; declared by President Roosevelt, being bankrupt and insolvent. H.J.R. 192, 73rd Congress mid session June 5, 1933 - Joint Resolution To Suspend The Gold Standard and Abrogate The Gold Clause dissolved the Sovereign Authority of the United States and the official capacities of all United States Governmental Offices, Officers, and Departments and is further evidence that the United States Federal Government exists today in name only.

The receivers of the United States Bankruptcy are the International Bankers, via the United Nations, the World Bank, and the International Monetary Fund. All United States Offices, Officials, and Departments are now operating within a de facto status in name only under Emergency War Powers. With the Constitutional Republican form of Government now dissolved, the receivers of the Bankruptcy have adopted a new form of government for the United States. This new form of government is known as a Democracy, being an established Socialist/Communist order under a new governor for America. This act was instituted and established by transferring and/or placing the Office of the Secretary of Treasury to that of the Governor of the International Monetary Fund. Public Law 94-564, page 8, Section H.R. 13955 reads in part: ‘The U.S. Secretary of Treasury receives no compensation for representing the United States?’

Gold and silver were such a powerful money, during the founding of the united states of America, that the founding fathers declared that only gold or silver coins can be “money” in America. Since gold and silver coinage was heavy and inconvenient for a lot of transactions, they were stored in banks and a claim check was issued as a money substitute. People traded their coupons as money, or “currency.” Currency is not money, but a money substitute. Redeemable currency must promise to pay a dollar equivalent in gold or silver money. Federal Reserve Notes (FRNs) make no such promises, and are not “money.” A Federal Reserve Note is a debt obligation of the federal United States government, not “money?” The federal United States government and the U.S. Congress were not and have never been authorized by the Constitution for the united states of America to issue currency of any kind, but only lawful money, -gold and silver coin.

It is essential that we comprehend the distinction between real money and paper money substitute. One cannot get rich by accumulating money substitutes; one can only get deeper into debt. We the People no longer have any “money.” Most Americans have not been paid any “money” for a very long time, perhaps not in their entire life. Now do you comprehend why you feel broke? Now, do you understand why you are “bankrupt,” along with the rest of the country?

Federal Reserve Notes (FRNs) are unsigned checks written on a closed account. FRNs are an inflatable paper system designed to create debt through inflation (devaluation of currency). Whenever there is an increase of the supply of a money substitute in the economy without a corresponding increase in the gold and silver backing, inflation occurs.

Inflation is an invisible form of taxation that irresponsible governments inflict on their citizens. The Federal Reserve Bank who controls the supply and movement of FRNs has everybody fooled. They have access to an unlimited supply of FRNs, paying only for the printing costs of what they need. FRNs are nothing more than promissory notes for U.S. Treasury securities (T-Bills) - a promise to pay the debt to the Federal Reserve Bank.

There is a fundamental difference between “paying” and “discharging” a debt. To pay a debt, you must pay with value or substance (i.e. gold, silver, barter or a commodity). With FRNs, you can only discharge a debt. You cannot pay a debt with a debt currency system. You cannot service a debt with a currency that has no backing in value or substance. No contract in Common law is valid unless it involves an exchange of “good & valuable consideration.” Unpayable debt transfers power and control to the sovereign power structure that has no interest in money, law, equity, or justice because they have so much wealth already.

Their lust is for power and control. Since the inception of central banking, they have controlled the fates of nations.

The Federal Reserve System is based on the Canon law and the principles of sovereignty protected in the Constitution and the Bill of Rights. In fact, the international bankers used a “Canon Law Trust” as their model, adding stock and naming it a “Joint Stock Trust.” The U.S. Congress had passed a law making it illegal for any legal “person” to duplicate a “Joint Stock Trust” in 1873. The Federal Reserve Act was legislated post-facto (to 1870), although post-facto laws are strictly forbidden by the Constitution. [1:9:3]

The Federal Reserve System is a sovereign power structure separate and distinct from the federal United States government. The Federal Reserve is a maritime lender, and/or maritime insurance underwriter to the federal United States operating exclusively under Admiralty/Maritime law. The lender or underwriter bears the risks, and the Maritime law compelling specific performance in paying the interest, or premiums are the same.

Assets of the debtor can also be hypothecated (to pledge something as a security without taking possession of it.) as security by the lender or underwriter. The Federal Reserve Act stipulated that the interest on the debt was to be paid in gold. There was no stipulation in the Federal Reserve Act forever paying the principle.

Prior to 1913, most Americans owned clear, allodial title to property, free and clear of any liens or mortgages until the Federal Reserve Act (1913)

“Hypothecated” all property within the federal United States to the Board of Governors of the Federal Reserve, in which the Trustees (stockholders) held legal title. The U.S. citizen (tenant, franchisee) was registered as a “beneficiary” of the trust via his/her birth certificate. In 1933, the federal United States hypothecated all of the present and future properties, assets, and labor of their “subjects,” the 14th Amendment U.S. citizen, to the Federal Reserve System.

In return, the Federal Reserve System agreed to extend the federal United States Corporation all the credit “money substitute” it needed. Like any other debtor, the federal United States government had to assign collateral and security to their creditors as a condition of the loan. Since the federal United States did not have any assets, they assigned the private property of their “economic slaves” the U.S. citizens as collateral against the unpayable federal debt. They also pledged the unincorporated federal territories, national parks forests, birth certificates, and non-profit organizations, as collateral against the federal debt. All has already been transferred as payment to the international bankers.

Unwittingly, America has returned to its pre-American Revolution, feudal roots whereby all land is held by a sovereign and the common people had no rights to hold allodial title to property. Once again, 'We the People' are the tenants and sharecroppers renting our own property from a Sovereign in the guise of the Federal Reserve Bank. We the people have exchanged one master for another.

This has been going on for over eighty years without the "informed knowledge" of the American people, without a voice protesting loud enough. Now it is easy to grasp why America is fundamentally bankrupt.

Why don't more people own their properties outright?

Why are 90% of Americans mortgaged to the hilt and have little or no assets after all debts and liabilities have been paid? Why does it feel like you are working harder and harder and getting less and less?

We are reaping what has been sown, and the results of our harvest are a painful bankruptcy, and a foreclosure on American property, precious liberties, and a way of life. Few of our elected representatives in Washington, D.C. have dared to tell the truth. The federal United States is bankrupt. Our children will inherit this unpayable debt, and the tyranny to enforce paying it.

America has become completely bankrupt in world leadership, financial credit, and its reputation for courage, vision, and human rights. This is an undeclared economic war, bankruptcy, and economic slavery of the most corrupt order! Wake up America! Take back your Country."

# Appendix Four

---

## DECLARATION OF INDULGENCE OF KING JAMES II

April 4, 1687

**This declaration:**

Suspended all penal laws in matters ecclesiastical for not attending the established Church of England or not receiving communion according to its rites;

Permitted people to worship other than in the established Church of England either in private houses or in chapels;

Ended the requirement that people take various religious oaths before advancement to civil or military office.

**The declaration applied to Catholics, Protestants, Unitarians, Jews, Muslims, and people of any or even no faith.**

His Majesty's gracious declaration to all his loving subjects for liberty of conscience.

James R.

It having pleased Almighty God not only to bring us to the imperial crown of these kingdoms through the greatest difficulties, but to preserve us by a more than ordinary providence upon the throne of our royal ancestors, there is nothing now that we so earnestly desire as to establish our government on such a foundation as may make our subjects happy, and unite them to us by inclination as well as duty; which we think can be done by no means so effectually as by granting to them the free exercise of their religion for the time to come, and add that to the perfect enjoyment of their property, which has never been in any case invaded by us since our coming to the crown; which being the two things men value most, shall ever be preserved in these kingdoms, during our reign over them, as the truest methods of their peace and our glory.

We cannot but heartily wish, as it will easily be believed, that all the people of our dominions were members of the Catholic Church. Yet we humbly thank Almighty God, it is and has of long time been our constant sense and opinion (which upon divers occasions we have declared) that conscience ought not to be constrained nor people forced in matters of mere religion; it has ever been directly contrary to our inclination, as we think it is to the interest of government, which it destroys by spoiling trade, depopulating countries, and discouraging strangers, and finally, that it never obtained the end for which it was employed. And in this we are the more confirmed by the reflections we have made upon the conduct of the four last reigns. For after all the frequent and pressing endeavours that were used in each of them to reduce this kingdom to an exact conformity in religion, it is visible the success has not answered the design, and that the difficulty is invincible.

We therefore, out of our princely care and affection unto all our loving subjects that they may live at ease and quiet, and for the increase of trade and encouragement of strangers, have thought fit by virtue of our royal prerogative to issue forth this our declaration of indulgence, making no doubt of the concurrence of our two Houses of Parliament when we shall think it convenient for them to meet.

In the first place we do declare that we will protect and maintain the archbishops, bishops, and clergy, and all other our subjects of the Church of England, in the free exercise of their religion, as by law established, and in the quiet and full enjoyment of all their possessions, without any molestation or disturbance whatsoever.

We do likewise declare, that it is our royal will and pleasure, that from henceforth the execution of all and all manner of penal laws in matters ecclesiastical, for not coming to church, or not receiving the Sacrament, or for any other nonconformity to the religion established, or for or by reason of the exercise of religion in any manner whatsoever, be immediately suspended; and the further execution of the said penal laws and every of them is hereby suspended.

And to the end that by the liberty hereby granted, the peace and security of our government in the practice thereof may not be endangered, we have thought fit, and do hereby straightly charge and command all our loving subjects, that as we do freely give them leave to meet and serve God after their own way and manner, be it in private houses or in places purposely hired or built for that use, so that they take especial care, that nothing be preached or taught amongst them which may any ways tend to alienate the hearts of our people from us or our government; and that their meetings and assemblies be peaceably, openly, and publicly held, and all persons freely admitted to them; and that they do signify and make known to some one or more of the next justices of the peace what place or places they set apart for those uses.

And that all our subjects may enjoy such their religious assemblies with greater assurance and protection, we have thought it requisite, and do hereby command, that no disturbance of any kind be made or given unto them, under pain of our displeasure, and to be further proceeded against with the uttermost severity.

And forasmuch as we are desirous to have the benefit of the service of all our loving subjects, which by the law of nature is inseparably annexed to, and inherent in, our royal person, and that none of our subjects may for the future be under any discouragement or disability (who are otherwise well inclined and fit to serve us) by reason of some oaths or tests, that have been usually administered on such occasions, we do hereby further declare, that it is our royal will and pleasure, that the oaths commonly called, *The Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance*, and also the several tests and declarations mentioned in the Acts of Parliament made in the 25th and 30th years of the reign of our late royal brother King Charles the Second, shall not at any time hereafter be required to be taken, declared, or subscribed by any person or persons whatsoever, who is or shall be employed in any office or place of trust either civil or military, under us or under our government. And we do further declare it to be our pleasure and intention from time to time hereafter, to grant our royal dispensations under our great seal to all our loving subjects so to be employed, who shall not take the said oaths, or subscribe or declare the said tests or declarations in the abovementioned Acts and every of them.

And to the end that all our loving subjects may receive and enjoy the full benefit and advantage of our gracious indulgence hereby intended, and may be acquitted and discharged from all pains, penalties, forfeitures and disabilities by them or any of them incurred or forfeited, or which they shall or may at any time hereafter be liable to, for or by reason of their nonconformity or the exercise of their religion, and from all suits, troubles, or disturbances for the same, we do hereby give our free and ample pardon unto all nonconformists, recusants, and other our loving subjects, for all crimes and things by them committed or done contrary to the penal laws formerly made relating to religion and the profession or exercise thereof, hereby declaring, that this our royal pardon and indemnity shall be as good and effectual to all intents and purposes, as if every individual person had been therein particularly named, or had particular pardons under our great seal, which we do likewise declare shall from time to time be granted unto any person or persons desiring the same, willing and requiring our judges, justices, and other officers, to take notice of and obey our royal will and pleasure herein before declared.

And although the freedom and assurance we have hereby given in relation to religion and property might be sufficient to remove from the minds of our loving subjects all fears and jealousies in relation to either, yet we have thought



#### APPENDIX IV

fit further to declare, that we will maintain them in all their properties and possessions, as well of church and abbey-lands as in any other their lands and properties whatsoever.

Given at our court at Whitehall, the fourth day of April 1687, in the third year of our reign.

# Appendix Five

---

## AN INTERVIEW WITH ORWELL

*Text: What follows is an imaginary conversation with the author of the novel '1984', George Orwell. Although a work of fiction the author shows great insight into the system. The dictionaries and definitions you are about to see are real. They have not been altered in any way.*

### INTERIOR LIBRARY

*Me sits down with pen and paper at a table with some books... a Cambridge American English Dictionary, a Cambridge International English Dictionary, a mock copy of 1984, and a copy of Emma Goldman's Anarchism and Other Essays.*

Me: What a waste of time. English class. What's the point? I took this stupid class for twelve years. Now I gotta PAY for school, and they STILL make me take English? It's like I don't know enough English by now...

### EXTERIOR LIBRARY

*In first person POV, we swoop from outside through the doors, down the hallway, and into the library. We see Me sitting at the table, and then swoop at the copy of 1984, crashing into the cover.*

### INTERIOR LIBRARY

George: I beg to differ...

Me: What? (*looks around*)

George: Over here...

Me: (*looks down at the mock 1984 cover*) Whoa...

George: As I was saying, I beg to differ. I speak English. You speak American.

*Me is stunned...*

George: George Orwell here, at your service...

Me: But you're dead!

George: Obviously. But there's no need to be rude about it. I'm here, and that's what matters.

Me: You're George Orwell?

George: Didn't I just say that?

Me: This is too weird. I must be dreaming. I read some books you wrote when I was in high school... 1984 and Animal Farm.

George: I may have written them too well. They've stopped teaching them in a lot of places. That's why I'm here. You need to wake people up, because bad things are happening. Horrific things. Things that happened in my time, and must never happen again. You've already seen the beginnings of it, with Enron and Worldcom.

Me: What do you mean?

George: Do you remember what Newspeak is? From my book?

Me: I think so...

George: In my book 1984, Big Brother conceived of a truly insidious method of control. He was in the business of cutting vocabulary to the bone... eliminating all the words they considered obsolete... nouns, verbs, adjectives, all kinds of words. They invented a lot of new words, and phrases as well...

Me: Kind of like Compassionate Conservatism?

George: EXACTLY like compassionate conservatism, although I would probably have shortened it to Vampirism. But that's beside the point.

When you take words out of the vocabulary, when you change the meanings of words, and make some words synonymous with others when those words are supposed to have two different meanings, it gets very difficult for people to think about things like Life, Liberty, and the Pursuit of Happiness.

Take the word Revolution for example. How could there be a revolution if you take away the word itself? How is the thought of revolution to form in the

minds of people who've never conceptualized such a thing?

Me: I think I see your point, but it's not like they can remove the word revolution from the dictionary...

George: They don't have to. For there to be revolution, there must be an ideology behind it. All you have to do is remove the ability to properly shape and define a subversive ideology from the language. No new ideology, no revolution.

Me: (*puzzled*) But you mentioned Enron and WorldCom. How do things like Enron and WorldCom happen, and how do they relate to Newspeak? Isn't it greed that makes things like Enron happen?

George: Yes, in part.

Me: Why only in part?

George: Because it's actually the American Way. You see, Big Brother and the media have done some very interesting things with the English language.

When I came up with the concept of the Newspeak Dictionary, I never imagined they'd actually have the audacity to PUBLISH one until they purged all the other dictionaries.

I suspect the reason behind it is, the government is so confident of its control; they no longer care if people point out that Americans no longer speaks English.

Me: We DO speak English!

George: Again, I beg to differ. Let's examine the fundamental principle behind the economy of the United States. Capitalism. In the English language, capitalism means one thing, but in American Newspeak, it means something else entirely.

You see those dictionaries? Open them up to Capitalism...

*Me opens the International dictionary to Capitalism*

In the Cambridge International Dictionary of English, Capitalism is defined as **an economic, political and social system based on private ownership of property, business and industry, and directed towards making the greatest possible profits for successful organizations and people.**

Now look at the other one. (*Me opens the American dictionary to Capitalism*)

In the Cambridge Dictionary of American English, the Newspeak version, Capitalism is defined as **an economic system based on private ownership of property and business, with the goal of making the greatest possible profits for the owners.**

Me: Wow.

George: Amazing isn't it? You see the problem... in the rest of the world, capitalism means private ownership where success is financially rewarded. Using America's Newspeak Dictionary, capitalism means private ownership where the OWNERS, and not the company or the employees are the ones entitled to capital, regardless of how badly the business does.

Success doesn't even come into play... in America; the owners are entitled to the greatest possible profits, period.

Me: You weren't kidding about this Newspeak stuff...

George: No, I wasn't kidding. And it's not funny.

Look at some more examples. Look up Nationalism.

*Me opens the International dictionary to Nationalism.*

Nationalism, as defined in English from the same International Cambridge Dictionary, is **the desire for and the attempt to achieve political independence for your country or nation. Nationalism is also a great or too great love of your own country.**

*Me opens the American dictionary to Nationalism.*

In the American Newspeak dictionary, **Nationalism is the feelings of affection, loyalty, and pride that people have for their country. Nationalism is also the desire for political independence in a country that is controlled by or part of another country.**

Gone is the talk of "too great a love" of one's country. The American description of Nationalism is similar to what we in my day knew as Patriotism.

Now take a look at Communism.

*Me opens the International dictionary to Communism*

The English definition is **the belief in a classless society in which the methods of production are owned and controlled by all its members and everyone works as much as they can and receives what they need.** Now check the American version.

*Me opens the American dictionary to Communism*

Americans define Communism as **an economic system based on public ownership of property and control of the methods of production, and in which no person profits from the work of others.**

No mention of classless society, or each working as they can and receiving according to their needs. The English definition is based on Marx's description of Communism, as it should be. The American version is not.

Me: That seems like a fairly minor change... I don't see this as being as bad as the others...

George: That's because I'm not finished yet. Look at how both dictionaries define Socialism...

*Me opens the International to Socialism*

**Any economic or political system based on government ownership and control of important businesses and methods of production.**

*Me opens the American to Socialism... he looks back and forth*

Me: They're the same! And they sound a lot like the American English definition of Communism...

George: Yes, they do, don't they? You see, for our world to function properly requires clear communication. When two people have two different meanings for the same word, we have a communication breakdown. Neither one is clear what the other is talking about. So now, to many Americans, Communism is synonymous with Socialism.

Me: But why would they do this?

George: There are three reasons. First, there's confusion. The more confused the masses are, the harder it is for them to form organized opposition to tyranny. The majority of people schooled in the United States quite literally can't read.

They can read, but they're unable to comprehend what they're reading, because they don't have the same vocabulary as other people. It's all mixed up.

It's also done for purposes of isolation. By making these changes, the Government isolates Americans from the rest of the world, because what the average American sees as Patriotism, others see as Nationalism.

That's why in Newspeak, Nationalism is the feelings of affection, loyalty, and pride that people have for their country. By taking out the 'too great a love' from the definition, it's no longer understood that nationalism can be a bad thing.

Me: I never thought of it that way before.

George: They're trying to move the definition of Nationalism as close to the definition of Patriotism as possible. Eventually, the words will become synonymous. For many Americans, they're already synonymous. Many people are incapable of distinguishing between Patriotism and blind Nationalism.

Me: You're right. I've seen it happening since September 11.

George: Quite. What a tragic waste of life. I can only hope you'll learn from it. I'm here to see that it doesn't happen again.

The third reason why Newspeak is done is for simplicity's sake. Propaganda, as Hitler taught us, must be kept simple. It must cater to the lowest common denominator. We know that America hates Communism. So by painting Democratic Socialists with the same brush as Communists in the Newspeak dictionary, we demonize the Socialists before they get a chance to speak for themselves.

Me: I see your point. But it doesn't exactly explain Enron, does it?

George: No, but there's something else that you should look up. Look in the Cambridge International English Dictionary under **Profiteer**...

*Me opens the International dictionary to profiteer*

Me: OK just a sec... here it is... **profiteer** noun [C] DISAPPROVING A **profiteer** is a person who takes advantage unfairly of a situation in which other people are suffering to make a profit, often by selling at an unusually high price goods which are difficult to obtain. *a war profiteer...*

George: Now look up Profiteer in the Cambridge American Dictionary.

*Me searches American dictionary for Profiteer*

Me: OK... hmm... profit, profitable, profitability, profitably, profits... HEY!

Wait a minute! There's NO LISTING in the American dictionary for Profiteer!

George: (*Sighs*) You realize you people should be paying me royalties for this...

Me: This is crazy.

George: No, it's fascist, not crazy.

Me: No wonder Enron and Worldcom did what they did. According to the American dictionary, they're actually entitled to act in like this aren't they?

George: Precisely. In their eyes they did nothing wrong, because what they did is in fact the very definition of Capitalism, according to the American Newspeak Dictionary...

Me: No WONDER everyone looks confused when Bush talks. His mouth opens, words come out, and everyone walks away thinking he said something different...

George: EXACTLY. Now you're getting the idea. Language can be used in different ways to influence everything from comprehension to the very fabric of history itself. Consider the word Anarchism...

Me: I know this one! You're talking about the Anarchist movement at the turn of the 19<sup>th</sup> to the 20<sup>th</sup> century, where Emma Goldman and her colleagues were pushing for a free society...

George: Yes. Look it up.

*Me opens the International dictionary to Anarchism*

George: Anarchism is defined in the English language as **the political belief that there should be little or no formal or official organization to society but that people should work freely together.**

Leon Czolgosz, an Anarchist, assassinated President McKinley for drawing



America into the Spanish American war on behalf of the Skull and Bones friendly United Fruit Company. In the end, United Fruit ended up owning almost all of Latin America and the Caribbean. First, they staged the attack on the Maine...

Me: I learned about that in school... the Maine was never attacked. But in the end, the Spanish American war helped win Cuba and the Philippines their freedom...

George: Bollocks. Imagine if Mexico was a superpower. Imagine they took part of Texas away from the United States, and made it into a military base. Would you consider America to be free?

Me: No, but...

George: Cuba DID win its freedom, but the US State Department turned around and took it back. They took Guantanamo Bay, where your Camp X-Ray is now, and kept it, even though they were asked to leave. Cuba has been under military occupation ever since, on top of the economic blockade. The Philippines was under military occupation until the 1990's, and it's been re-occupied since 2001.

The Spanish American war was why an Anarchist assassinated McKinley. Anarchism is opposed to empire building. They propose personal freedom for ALL people. Try looking up Anarchism in the American Newspeak dictionary...

*Me looks for Anarchism in the American dictionary*

Me: The word Anarchism isn't even there! The only definition is for Anarchy: a **lack of organization and control in a society or group, esp. because either there is no government or it has no power...**

*(agitated)* After that, it skips to Anarchist, and there no definition for the word. There's just a statement that contradicts what the Anarchist movement represents... personal freedom.

It says, **"Belief in freedom doesn't make you an anarchist."**

*(looking up mad)* They've completely reversed the meaning of Anarchism!

George: Good man. Now you see... it's like the Anarchist movement never even existed, when in reality, it's almost as old as Marxism. Emma Goldman was fighting Big Brother for women's rights, and minority rights, fifty years before the civil rights movement. She was jailed, then kicked out of America for

proposing equal rights, fifty-six years after the Emancipation Proclamation.

Newspeak is a clever way to marginalize today's anti-globalization movement isn't it? Present them as a new breed of nuts that want to cause global chaos, when in fact Anarchism has nothing to do with actual chaos...

Me: Man... you're starting to scare me...

George: We haven't even got to the bad part yet. When you work for four generations to create a population as dumbed-down as the American public, there must be an underlying reason for such action. What do you think that reason is?

Me: I don't know WHAT to think anymore...

George: FASCISM. It's been a slow, deliberate process since McKinley's time, designed to lead America into a fascist or National Socialist model of Empire... a Fourth Reich, if you will.

Me: NOW WAIT A MINUTE! Are you trying to tell me that America's been moving toward Nazism since 1900? THAT'S BULL. Hitler didn't even publish Mein Kampf until 1925... even I know that.

George: Pardon my frankness, but your indignation sir, is exceeded only by your ignorance. Whoever said that the ideas in Mein Kampf originated with Hitler?

Me: But...

George: You weren't alive to see pictures of the concentration camps in the Philippines. You didn't see the torture, the hangings, the disemboweling and decapitation of the poor Philipinos by American GI's. You didn't see the million people who were killed in the early years of the US Occupation. No one teaches this part of the Spanish American War anymore.

There are lots of people here with me who saw it. One of them wants to talk to you later. He has a brief message co-authored by him and an American General, Smedley Butler.

Me: I've heard of him. He was the most decorated soldier in the Marine Corps. Two-time Congressional Medal of Honor winner.

George: He wrote a book called War Is A Racket, hoping people would smarten

up. Smedley's REALLY mad. He wanted to talk to you, but we took a vote and decided against it. He's too angry, and he'd just end up yelling at you.

But he told me to tell you that he wants his base closed. He says Okinawa has suffered enough, and that you should all go home and stop raping little Japanese girls in his name.

In any event, Sam's going to stop by when I'm done. But I digress...

After McKinley was shot, Teddy Roosevelt became president. After Roosevelt came a Skull and Bonesman named William Howard Taft. He was the overseer of the Philippines, and from there he went to the White House.

Me: We didn't learn much about Taft in school...

George: That's because in 1909, he wrote a policy paper called Dollar Diplomacy. Let me read you some of it...

*George looks down to read from a book...*

"...In its foreign affairs the United States should present to the world a united front. The intellectual, financial, and industrial interests of the country and the publicist, the wage earner, the farmer, and citizen of whatever occupation must cooperate in a spirit of high patriotism to promote that national solidarity which is indispensable to national efficiency and to the attainment of national ideals..."

Note that Patriotism is in there. Not only patriotism: HIGH patriotism, with a slew of repetition on the word National. High spirit, national efficiency, and national ideals... is this not NATIONALISM?

Look closer. A United Front. Solidarity of intellectuals, finance, industry, the media, wage earners, farmers, and citizens, where the State, and not the individual, is supreme... is this not SOCIALISM?

What do you get when you put Nationalism and Socialism together?

Me: *(in total shock)* OH... MY... GOD...

George: God, dear boy, has nothing to do with it. Nothing at all. You should be looking the other way... looking South. To the Deep Jim Crow South.

Me: *(still in shock)* My brain hurts. I've been living in this world for twenty

years. How is it that I don't know these things, but a dead guy does? And why hasn't anyone told me this before?

George: First of all, there are many people out there who know this already, and who are trying to tell people. Go talk to some of the men and women who lived through World War II. They'll tell you what fascism and Nazism are like, and how they have this way of sneaking up on you, when the people get caught up in the patriotic fervour of the Drums of War. The problem is, no one's listening to the men who fought the war.

Go to Yellow Times dot org and read some articles by John Brand. He knows what he's talking about.

Me: I'll do that. (*writes it down*) Yellow Times dot Org.

George: It was Mussolini, the father of fascism himself, who said, "Fascism should rightly be called corporatism, as it is the merger of state and corporate power."

Is that not precisely what you have today?

Millions for Kenneth Lay, and nothing for 401K's?

Billions in subsidies for big business, paid for with billions in cutbacks from social services for the nation's poor and underprivileged?

Me: Yeah...

Where big business and government are concerned, one can no longer tell where the head ends and the arse begins. The American people have been FOCCED.

Me: You can say THAT again...

George: It doesn't mean what you think. FOCCED. F. O. C. C. E. D.

A handy acronym best used to describe the corporate powers that have hijacked the American Republic, and replaced it with a fascist plutocracy.

The finance, oil, chemical, credit, energy and defence sectors of Wall Street have turned America into their own personal piggybank, where corporations and lobbyists control the government, write the laws, and screw the American people.

Me: Wow. You got THAT right... we've been FOCCED!

George: As to your other question, now that I'm dead I know pretty much everything... but that's not important. I haven't much time left, and Sam's getting impatient.

What's important is now that you know, what are you going to do about it?

Me: Huh? What do you mean what am I going to do? I can't do jack!

George: I'm not referring only to you. You're going to write this down, and tell as many people as you can, as fast as you can. Not only will you get an A in English, but if you tell two friends, and they tell two friends, and so on, pretty soon enough people will know.

Me: But... what's that going to accomplish?

George: Think for a moment. Nazism won't work if people know what the Skull and Bones are trying to do. They can't function if too many people know their agenda.

What amazes me is these people even use the Pirate Skull and Crossbones as their symbol. They're TELLING you that they're a bunch of murderous, profiteering pirates.

And yet, you've sent THREE of them to the White House. What is wrong with you people?

Me: Three of them? What do you mean?

William Howard Taft, George Herbert Walker Bush, and George Walker Bush are all members of the Yale Fraternal Order of the Skull and Bones. A fraternity that was founded and financed in 1832 by the Russell Trust...a Trust set up by Russell and Company, which was the world's largest opium dealer.

Prescott Bush, the grandfather of today's Bush, was also a member, AND a Nazi collaborator besides. The beginning of the Bush family fortune came from the use of Auschwitz slave labor in Poland.

Me: HOW DO WE NOT KNOW THIS?

George: Go back to your dictionary. Look up Conspire in the International edition.

*Me opens the International dictionary to Conspire*

Me: Conspire. **To plan secretly with other people to do something bad, illegal, or against someone's wishes. Events or conditions might be said to conspire if they combine in such a way that they spoil your plans.**

George: Now go to the American version.

Me: It only has the first half of the definition... **to plan secretly with other people to do something bad, illegal, or against someone's wishes.**

George: Now look up Conspiracy in the International edition.

Me: There's a bunch of usage examples, and then this: **A conspiracy of silence is a general agreement to keep silent about a subject for the purpose of secrecy. It also says, Conspiracy theory refers to the belief that unpleasant things which happen, esp. to governments, are planned by people who want to cause difficulties and do not happen by chance.**

George: Read me some of the examples...

Me: The three men are accused of conspiracy...*working illegally against the government.* She has been charged with conspiracy... *planning with someone else to murder.* Fifteen years working for the same firm and she still hadn't been promoted - there was a conspiracy **against** her -*someone did not want her to be successful.* I think there was a conspiracy **to** keep me out of the committee. When she stepped on the scales she weighed 4 kilograms heavier - it was a conspiracy (=she thought the machine was intentionally showing the wrong weight)!

George: So we can agree that a conspiracy is a plot where a person, persons or things work against someone or something? We can agree that many things can be a conspiracy, in the most mundane circumstance?

Me: Yeah...

George: Legally in both England and America, a criminal conspiracy is when more than one person plans a criminal action, or a group engages in ongoing criminal actions. Now, look up Conspiracy in the American Newspeak version.

Me: There's no definition! And only one usage example, with no qualification at the end of the example to explain why there's a conspiracy... all it says is Eight men were charged with conspiracy to smuggle cocaine. It's like they've left it

vague on purpose...

George: Precisely. Note also that Conspiratorial and Conspiratorially have been removed from the American version, as has the idea of a Conspiracy theory.

Me: DAMN. You're right! It's a conspiracy!

George: (*smiling*) Now you're getting it. You take away the idea of a conspiracy of silence. You make the concept of conspiracy vague. You remove the ability to describe conspiratorial action, and the idea of acting conspiratorially. This serves at least five purposes doesn't it?

First, it serves to dumb-down people's understand of conspiracy, so they don't catch on to Big Brother's conspiratorial actions. Second, because of the vagueness of the word Conspiracy, it makes it hard for people to understand the simple fact that ANY plot by more than one person in contravention of law is by definition a conspiracy.

Third, by removing the idea of a Conspiracy theory from the Newspeak dictionary, we take legitimacy away from those who guess correctly about, or try to expose a conspiracy in action.

By doing this, they marginalize anyone who comes up with a conspiracy theory as a nut, because there's no such thing in the dictionary, so they can say these people don't speak the same language as the rest of us, and they're crazy.

Me: Wow. This is mind-boggling.

George: Fourth, once they've managed to marginalize anyone who's trying to point out what's going on, they can operate more openly, because the public will be the ones to shoot down conspiracy theorists.

*Me nods profusely*

Finally, they rest assured that the public will never catch on, because so long as they maintain the conspiracy of silence, so long as no one talks, within a few generations, people won't even understand the concept of a conspiracy of silence, or the concept of a vast, right-wing conspiracy.

Me: Well this sucks. What are we supposed to do about it?

George: They have a weakness. Like Hitler, their strategy for wresting power away from Congress and the people is dependent upon the BIG LIE. Remember

what I told you in 1984 about Big Brother's control mechanism... propaganda. Blind obedience. War is peace. Ignorance is strength. Freedom is slavery.

Me: And two plus two equals five... not anymore Mr. Orwell. Not for me.

George: Good man. Now you understand.

If the balloon bursts on the Big Lie, the game is up. They can't exercise direct overt control, because there are two hundred and fifty million guns in the country. The founding fathers knew what they were doing with the Second Amendment...

*(George looks down as if reading)*

When a long train of abuses and usurpations, pursuing invariably the same object evinces a design to reduce them under absolute despotism, it is their right, it is their duty, to throw off such government, and to provide new guards for their future security... that's what the second amendment is for.

Me: Hold on... are you calling for armed insurrection?

George: Of course not. Don't you know that under the Patriot Act, the Declaration of Independence, the Bill of Rights, and the Constitution have been gone for a year as of October 26, 2002?

There is no First Amendment anymore, or habeas corpus. There's no more right to attorney client privilege, or even the right to an attorney. You can be thrown in jail for terrorism for exercising your constitutional rights.

Ask Sherman Austin, the Webmaster of Raise the Fist dot com about it. He's been jailed for having a website, and using that website to exercise his freedom of expression.

You can't even give moral support to constitutional rights anymore, let alone make a call for armed insurrection...

Me: But you just said we should throw off this government with two hundred and fifty million guns!

George: I said nothing of the sort. All I'm saying is what another assassinated president said... those who make peaceful revolution impossible will make violent revolution inevitable.



It doesn't have to come to that. All you have to do is make sure this pathological liar who stole the election doesn't get back into White House. Neither he nor any member of his family must ever again enter the White House. No Skull and Bonesmen must ever again hold high office...

After that, you can worry about changing the electoral process, so the people have democratic representation, instead of this ridiculous two party system. I think it was the wrestler turned Governor Jesse Ventura who said, "We get two choices in this country. That's only one more than in Russia."

Me: Yeah, this choice between more of the same and less of the same bugs me too. I think it bugs most people, but they don't know what to do about it.

George: You can, you know. Do something that is. There are twenty-five months between now and the next Presidential race. Do the math. If you only tell two people about this every four weeks, and they in turn pass it on to two people every four weeks, that's more than sixty-six million people who will know about it, come the next election.

That's seventeen million more votes than won the last election, for talking to one person every two weeks. Think about that. It's not as hard as you believe.

Are you familiar with Chinese philosophy?

It was Lao-Tzu who said, "A journey of a thousand miles begins with a single step."

One step. And then another. And another. Until the walls come tumbling down.

All you have to do is talk to people, every chance you get.

Me: I'll do that.

George: First, kick Mr. Bush out. And then get your act together. Force campaign finance reforms. Take the lobby money out of the election process. Allow corporations to match employee donations, but not to donate money directly. Put an independent in the White House. Do it before you and your friends end up at some Concentration Camp.

Me: I think I'm going to take some History classes. Political Science too. AND English.

George: What a wonderful idea. One last thing... there's someone else who wants to talk to you. Someone whose books, like mine, are being pulled from schools at an alarming rate. He only has one thing to say, so it won't take long.

*George is being shoved off the face of the book by a hand...*

His name is Sam... you know him by the name Mark Twain. Goodbye, young man. And DON'T forget to pass this on. The truth hurts, but silence kills.

*Both George and Twain are now on the book, with Mark shoving at George's head.*

Me: Goodbye Mr. Orwell. And thanks. Thanks a LOT. I don't know how to explain it... I feel different. I feel... awake... like I've awakened from a really long dream. You've taught me more in a few minutes than I've learned in years.

George: Good. That's what we came back for. Now pass it on. I really have to go now. Sam, say hello to our readers...

*Twain pushes George off the cover, and takes his place in the middle of the cover*

Mark Twain: Hello...

Me: Hi Mr. Twain... this is a lot of stuff to remember, but I'll try and keep it all straight. Mr. Orwell said you have something to say... what would that be?

Mark Twain: I have a message from Smedley Butler and myself for the American people. We hope you pay attention this time, because time is running out...

*Close up on mock 1984 cover... Twain is looking directly into Camera.*

We tried to tell you once before:  
It didn't do much good.  
We tried to warn you long ago,  
But your heads are made of wood.  
One more try is all you get  
And then you're on your own...  
Listen hard, and stand up NOW,  
Before your chance is blown.  
Forget their lies, ignore the goons,  
Forget their stupid rules,  
We've said it once; we'll say it again...

WAR IS A RACKET YOU FOOLS!

*The last phrase shows up in big text on the cover, and then it fades back to Orwell's static picture.*

*Me is lying face down on the table, sleeping. He lifts his head, opens his eyes, and looks down at the table. He picks up the copy of 1984, and looks closely at it. He looks down at the table again.*

*On the table is a note scrawled on his paper, written with a calligraphy pen...*

*There are more wonders in Heaven and Earth than you or I have ever dreamt of, Horatio...*

*As we zoom in on the note, the picture fades away, leaving only the text behind.*

*As the text fades, the credits scroll.*



# Index

(Note: Page numbers in bold-italic indicate illustrations)

- Adamites 149-150  
Akhetaten 167, 173-175, 180, 183  
Akhnaten 27, 56, 99 (*AMORC*), 128, 145, **162**, 165-181, 181-183 (*Moses*), 184, 190-192, 196, 198, 203 (*exodus*), 206, 212, 239-240, 242  
Alchemy 31, 130  
Amarna 27, 173, 178, 205  
Amarna Letters 178  
American War of Independence 29, 30, 39, 46, 209  
AMORC 99, 113, 172-173, 181, 183, 242  
Amschel, Mayer 22-23  
Amun 26, 27, 172, 178, 179  
Anunnaki 137  
Ark of the Covenant 70, **157**  
Aryan(s) 3, 10, 14, 36, 66, 70, 72-73, 128 (*Akhnaten*), 146, 150-151, 167, 173 (*Jesus*), 175, 202 (*White Brotherhood*), 240, 265  
Aten disk 165, 167, 173, 176-177, 179-180  
Atlantis 14, 37, 115, 135, 145, 149, 150-152 (*catastrophe*), 156, 190, 205, 258, 260-261, 265  
*Atlantis: The Antediluvian World* 203  
Ay 173-174  
Bacon, Francis 31 (*New Atlantis*), 38, 46, 154, 156, 197-198  
Baillie, Professor 50, 74-75 (*comet theory*), 78, 96, 146, 151-152, 216, 220, 224, 267  
Bank of England 17, 20-22, 26, 34, 48, 280  
Bank of Scotland 17, 20  
Basin(s) (at Newgrange) 117 (*human egg theory*), 131, 134, **161**  
Beaumont, Comyns 33, 45, 78, 103, 128, 145-146 (*comet theory*), 149 (*Adamites*), 151-152 (*Atlantis*), 180, 190, 197, 203-204 (*Britons/Egypt*), 220, 265, 267  
Belfast 2, 5, 9, 34, 36-37, 67, 74, 82, 103, 106, 190-192 (*Orange culture*), 204, 213, 258, 261, 271  
Bergstrom, Steve 28, 60-61, 69 (*global banking*), 95, 103, 120 (*Khazaria*), 211, 267  
Bernard, Raymond 113-115 (*regarding numbers*), 197  
Biblical flood 5  
Bicameral (*mind/consciousness*) 75-79, 101, 144, 149, 156, 178, 181, 185, 190, 238-239  
Bilderbergers 63-64

IRELAND: LAND OF THE PHARAOHS

- Black Friday 199  
 Black Preceptory 38, 115, 266  
 Bloodline(s) 31 (*Royal*), 32 (*of Abraham*), 54 (*Rothschild*), 55 (*Stuart*), 66, 70, 81, 94, 107 (*Merovingian*), 108 (*Sang Graal*), 109, 213, 239, 246, 249 (*Grail*)  
*Bloodline of the Holy Grail* 137, 249  
 Boyne (*Battle of*) 6, 29, 31, 34, 44, 46, 66, 69, 73, 93, 104, 108, 151, 174, 180, 192, 204, 222-224, 231, 242, 254-255, 261, 266 (*see also* Ritual/battle)  
 Boyne (*Bend of*) 2, 118, 125  
 Boyne (*Crossing of*) 36-37, 116, 125, 220, 248, 261, 271  
 Boyne (*River/Valley*) 1-2, 12, 16, 19, 29-32, 35-38, 40-41, 43, 46, 73, 78, 100-104, 113, 116, 125-127, 135, 191-192, 206, 209, 212, 214-218, 220-224, 226-228, 230-232, 235-236, 240, 243-248, 253-255, 260-261  
 Boyne Society, The 40, 245  
 Britain 2, 5, 25, 28, 30, 33, (*Egypt*), 34 (*flag*), 35 (*Judah*), 43, 54-55, 73, 104, 114-115, 119, 146 (*Elgin Stone*), 148, 149 (*Adamites*), 151-152 (*advanced race*), 165, 184 (*Scota*), 187, 188 (*Stone of Scone*), 203, 212-213, 229, 246 (*Rosicrucians*), 259, 261, 280  
 British coat-of-arms 11, 249, 253-254 (*symbolism*), 258, 259  
 British Empire 26, 28, 35, 59, 261, 280  
 British Israelis 188, 249 (*see also* Israeli tribes)  
 Brù-na-Bóinne 1-3, 8, 16-17, 34, 41-44, 67, 73 (*exodus from*), 93, 99-100, 103-104, 109-110, 112-113 (*Bend of the Boyne*), 115 (*Atlantis*), 116 (*compared to Giza*), 117, 119, 125 (*community of*), 128-129 (*Enoch*), 131, 135 (*Noah's Ark*), 139, 142-144, 151-152 (*Grooved Ware People*), 165, 167, 179, 184, 195, 204, 209, 212, 215 (*William's arrival at*), 220 (*James' departure*), 227, 229, 232, 235, 259, 261, 265  
 Cancer (*constellation*) 253, 259, 260 (*see also* British coat-of-arms)  
 Catastrophe Theory 5, 144-145, 151 (*see also* Velikovsky)  
 Cathars 200-201  
 Celts 4, 45, 150, 220, 222  
 Charles I 28, 31, 211 (*execution*)  
 Charles II 28-29 (*Act 18*) 211-212, 214, 225, 230, 261, 292  
 Charles (Prince of Wales) 55, 109 (*bloodline*)  
 China 3, 4, 66, 78, 148  
 Christian Rosenkreutz 152, 197  
 Claddagh 35, 192-194  
 Claddagh Ring 192-194  
 Clinton, Bill 62, 68, 69  
 Comet(s) 5 (*global cataclysm*), 74 (*Cu Chulainn*), 143 (*Egypt*), 146 (*Velikovsky*), 151-152 (*Atlantis*), 157, 190 (*Stones*), 203 (*exodus*), 238, 265  
 Confessions to Maat 241  
 Conspiracy(-ies) 7, 8, 13-15, 21, 24, 34, 40, 46-47, 57-60, 62-63, 68, 70, 91-92, 110, 124, 173, 198, 215, 224-227, 232, 262, 276, 306-308  
 Cu Chulainn 74-75  
 David (*King*) 28, 35, 61, 105,  
 David (*Star of*) 22, 35  
 Dawkins, Peter 102, 128 (*Enoch*), 153, 156, 195 (*Tuatha de Danaan*), 197-198 (*Bacon/Shakespeare*), 247 (*twins*), 267  
 Declaration of Arbroath 30, 282  
 de Moley, Jacque 172, 201  
 Diana (Princess) 55, 94, 109  
 DNA 133-134 (*Noah's Ark*), 137-139 (*Anunnaki*), 144  
 Dogon, The 144  
 Dog Star 246, 253, 256 (*see* Sirius)  
 Don Juan 71-72, 85,  
 Downey, Joe 14 (*Nemedians*), 44, 110 (*Eamhain*), 220, 247 (*twins*), 264, 267-268  
 Dowth 41 (*Duat*), 73, 109, 158, 160, 235, 246 (*as 'underworld'*)  
 Drogheda 1, 41 (*Jerusalem*), 115, 124

## INDEX

- (*Templars*), 217, 255, 271
- Duat 41 (*defined*), 125, 241-243, 246  
(*Douth*), 247 (*William crosses to*),  
253 (*James within*)
- Dublin 32, 153, 213-214, 217, 220-221,  
223, 228-231, 245, 248-250, 255
- Dutch East Indian Company 261
- Eamhain 3, 16-17, 32, 41, 44, 100-101,  
109-112 (*history of*), 119, 125,  
128, 131, 141, 143, 151, 160,  
204, 209, 235, 247-248, 253 (*as*  
*'underworld'*)
- Eamhain (*twins*) 220, 247
- Eamhain Macha 193
- Egypt 3, 5, 22, 26-27, 32-33 (*connec-*  
*tion to Newgrange*), 41 (*crossing*  
*the Nile*), 43, 50, 67, 78, 99, 105  
(*link with Ireland and Houses*),  
109, 115-116, 125 (*astronomy*),  
130, 132-133, 142 (*engineering*),  
143 (*Grooved Ware People*), 152,  
165, 168 (*link to Orange Order*),  
169-170, 172, 173 (*Jesus*), 174,  
178, 179-180 (*'Alantean' tribes*),  
184-185 (*Scota*), 186, 190-192,  
193-194 (*Claddagh people*), 197,  
200, 204 (*Osiris Ritual*), 236,  
240 (*Osiris myth*), 242, 244, 246  
(*Sirius*), 250, 258, 261, 266
- Egypt (*exodus from*) 133, 147-148, 181-  
185, 190-192, 195-196, 200, 203-  
204, 250, 258
- Elite (Parasitical) 8, 24, 27, 29, 36, 43,  
45-48, 52-53, 56, 58, 61, 64, 67-  
70, 73, 79-81, 92-93, 108, 167,  
171, 202, 238-239, 260-261, 263,  
281
- Elohim 52, 132, 137, 247
- England (*see also* Bank of England) 2, 6,  
13, 18-19 (*Templars*), 23, 24, 26-  
28 (*goldsmiths*), 30-31 (*Masonry*),  
60, 66, 70, 103, 109, 119 (*mason-*  
*ic knowledge*), 138, 154 (*Freema-*  
*sonry*), 174, 185, 188 (*Stone of*  
*Scone*), 199, 210 (*religious/polit-*  
*ics*), 212, 214, 221, 224-231, 246,  
249, 253 (*coat-of-arms*), 260, 262,  
284, 290-291 (*Church of*), 307
- Enoch 119-120, 128-129, 132-133, 136,  
143
- Exodus (ancient) 4-5, 73-74, 119, 125,  
147, 165, 181, 183-184, 190-191,  
204, 266
- Exodus to Arthur* 74, 78, 151, 224
- France 6, 18-19, 23, 34, 40, 57, 63, 102,  
107, 116, 159, 199-200, (*Tem-*  
*plars*), 210, 213, 216-217, 219-  
221, 225-227, 230-231, 256
- Freemasonry 31, 33, 50, 57, 106, 119,  
120, 128, 196, 199, 205
- Gardner Laurence 18, 54, 170 (*Akhmaten/*  
*Moses as Pharaoh*), 249 (*Unicorn*),  
267
- Gemini (*constellation*) 221, 247 (*see also*  
Twins)
- Genesis (Book of) 80, 96, 135, 146, 155-  
156, 193-194, 207
- Genesis* 134
- Giants 158, 190
- Giant's Causeway 158, 259
- Giant's Ring 158, 187
- Giza 113, 116, 125, 142, 165, 266
- Glenscota 186
- Global Strong Room Keepers 28, 60, 68,  
95
- Godfroi de Bouillion 106-107
- Godfroi de Saint-Omer 17
- Great Seal 198, 260
- Great White Brotherhood 181, 183, 196-  
197, 201-202
- Grooved Ware People 128, 143, 152
- Hebrews 72, 181, 188
- Heremon 188, 192
- Holland 19, 24, 63, 103, 221, 233
- Holland, John 17 (*Bank of Scotland*)
- Holy Grail 268
- Horus 42-43, 52, 109, 119, 125 (*crossing*  
*Nile*), 139, 237-238, 240 (*Osiris*  
*myth*), 242-243, 244 (*widow/son*),  
247 (*twins*), 251-253, 256-258,  
260, 270 (*William as Horus*)
- Horus King 42, 104, 109, 125, 209, 243,  
245-246, 248, 252, 254-255, 256,  
260-261
- House of Hanover 37, 54
- House of Israel 34, 193, 249

IRELAND: LAND OF THE PHARAOHS

- House of Judah 35, 107, 193, 253  
 House of Orange 2, 24-25, 63, 104, 107, 209, 254, 275-277, 280-281  
 House of Rothschild 23, 49, 54, 108  
 House of Stuart 42, 55, 109, 174, 253  
 House of Unicorns 249  
 House of Windsor 53, 55, 281  
 Hughes de Payens 17  
 Illuminati 58, 63, 65, 91-93, 106, 124, 247, 266  
 Innis-na-Righ 14, 17  
 Isis 14, 52, 134, 139, 237-238, 240-244, 253, 258  
 Israeli(s) 5, 22 (*Red Hand*), 35-36 (*nation*), 43, 52 (*god, Bel*), 101, 121, 122 (*captives*), 124, 133, 165, 173 (*blood*), 181 (*religion*), 250, 253-254, 258, 261, 266, 271  
 Israeli flag(s) 35, 157  
 Israelites 147-148, 179  
 Israeli tribes 147, 170-171, 175, 180-181, 183, 185, 188, 191-192, 195, 200, 203-204, 250, 266, 271  
 Jacobite 31, 42, 153, 171, 214, 218, 258  
 James I 30, 50, 119, 185, 188, 246-249, 253  
 James II 2, 7, 17, 20, 27-28, 30-33, 37-38, 40-43, 55, 67, 100, 102-105, 108, 116, 125, 153, 174, 179, 185, 191, 204, 209-220, 223, 225-231, 235-236, 246-248, 250, 253 (*as Osiris*), 255-256, 260-261, 270 (*roles defined*), 271  
 James (*leaving Ireland*) 164, 221, 228, 230-231  
 James (*symbolising Set*) 250, 256  
 James (III) 55  
 Jerusalem 18, 24, 27, 37, 40, 41, 106, 113-115, 120, 122, 182, 199-200, 271  
 Jesus 27, 32, 33, 50, 53, 56, 63, 76, 106-108 (*descendants of*), 114, 133, 139, 172-173 (*travels*), 178, 197 (*instructed*), 249, 283  
 Judah 34-35 (*tribe of*), 50, 105, 107, 116, 120, 122, 193-194 (*origins*), 249 (*Lion of*), 253, 258, 260  
 Jupiter 5, 144, 146 (see also *Catastrophe Theory/Velikovsky*)  
 Khazaria 120-121, 122 (*map*), 124, 196  
 Khazars 121, 123-125  
 Kingdom of Britain 43, 119, 213, 229  
 Kingdom of Osiris 42, 260-261  
 Knights Templar 17, 34, 120, 189, 213, 246 (*Rossllyn*) (see also *Templars*)  
 Knowth 73, 109, 118-119, 235  
 Leo (*constellation*) 253 (*lion symbol*), 259, 260 (see also *British coat-of-arms*)  
 Leo Minor (*constellation*) 253, 259, 260  
*Light to the Blind, A* 2, 31, 40, 217, 225, 227, 231, 248  
 Lion Monument 159, 254  
 MacDari Conor 66, 72, 95-96, 125, 135, 155, 170, 185, 207  
 Machiavelli Niccolo 29, 49, 91, 222  
 Mars 238, 248, 252-254, 258  
 Mary (*Stuart*) 2, 31-32, 42, 55, 109, 174, 230, 246, 256  
 Mary (*Magdalene*) 63, 107  
 Masonic 19, 30-31, 33, 37, 39, 50, 65 (*and Orange*), 100, 102 (*William*), 106, 114, 119, 120, 128, 154, 157, 172, 191 (*symbols*), 201, 205, 246, 266  
 Masonic (*initiation*) 43, 212, 219, 244-245, 249  
*Matrix, The* 6, 13, 32, 46-47, 56, 71, 100, 202, 241  
 Mellifont Abbey 129, 159, 218, 235  
 Meritaten 174, 184, 186  
 Merovingian 107  
 Militia Crucifera Evangelica 50, 200  
 Milky Way 41, 125-126, 243, 247, 253 (see also *Winding Waterway*)  
 Monoceros (*constellation*) 253 (*unicorn symbol*), 256 (*as William's horse*), 257, 259, 260 (see also *Unicorn and British coat-of-arms*)  
 Moses 38, 120, 133, 168-170, 177, 181-183 (*and Akhnaten*), 203, 205, 207, 242, 250  
 Mummies 3-4, 67, 158 (*Talka Maken Mummy*)  
 Mystery Schools 5, 11, 30-32, 34, 39, 42-43, 67, 103, 116, 128, 130, 133,



## INDEX

- 136, 139-140, 167, 171-172, 179, 181-183 (*Akhmaten and Moses*), 196-199, 202, 226, 236-239, 246, 260-261
- Nefertiti 169-170, 173-175, 184, 206
- Nephthys 240-241
- Newgrange 32, 41, 43-44, 67, 73, 98-100, 109, 112 (*spirals*), 113 (*age*), 115-116 (*roof box*), 117-118 (*fertility cycle*), 128 (*Enoch*), 131-132 (*fertilization*), 134-135 (*biblical Flood*), 137-139 (*genetics*), 142 (*engineering*), 155, 160-161, 179, 196, 204, 235
- Newton Isaac 31, 145, 196, 244, 264
- New World Order 68, 104, 130, 209, 229
- Nile (River) 41 (*crossing of*), 66, 99, 125 (*Irish name*), 127, 143, 173, 196, 240, 242-243 (*as Milky Way*), 245-246, 260
- Nimrod 20, 139, 186, 237-238, 240, 244, 246
- Noah 12, 121, 129, 132-136 (*biblical Flood*), 150, 238
- Noah's Ark 12, 135, 160
- Northern Ireland 5, 19, 22, 34-35 (*flag symbolism*), 199
- Numbers 45, 76, 114-115, 199, 217
- O'Kelly Charles (*Colonel*) 40, 215, 225
- O'Kelly Charles (*author*) 116, 155, 226-228
- Obelisk 30, 159, 254
- Obelisk Centre 255, 271
- Onan 193-194
- Orangemen 33, 115, 163, 221, 261, 266
- Orange Order 33 (*formation*), 37-40, 42-43, 53, 108, 114 (*no. 11*), 116, 168-171 (*link to Israelis*), 190-191 (*the exodus*), 204, 219 (*Arch-Purple*), 245, 249 (*initiation*), 258 (*Orange Arch*), 266
- Order of the Rosy Cross 31
- Orion (*constellation*) 125, 241, 243, 253, 258
- Osiris 37, 42, 119, 125, 139-140, 182, 204, 212, 232, 237, 240-243 (*Osiris myth*), 246-247, 253-254, 256, 258, 260-261, 270
- Osiris Ritual 37, 42, 204, 212, 232, 246, 254, 256
- Paterson, William 17 (*banker*), 20-21, 24-25 (*Darien scheme*)
- Parliament 26, 28, 38, 42, 188, 211-212, 214, 291-292
- Pharaz (House of) 34-35, 193-195 (*see also Zarah*)
- Plato 37, 151, 190, 197, 258
- Prince Michael of Albany 17, 48, 94, 207
- Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion, The* 91-93
- Ra 52, 135, 170, 172, 176, 241-242
- Red Branch 9, 34, 36, 45, 74, 102, 110, 193, 214, 222
- Red Branch Knights 74, 110, 193
- Red Hand 22, 35, 157, 193-195
- Rehoboam 34-36
- Riddle of Ancient Britain, The* 33
- Ritual/battle 2, 7 (*occult event*), 11-12 (*symbolism*), 17, 26, 29 (*impact of*), 30-33, 37-38 (*function of*), 40-43 (*as initiation*), 46, 52, 67, 75, 78, 93, 103 (*esoteric aspects*), 106, 109, 141, 163, 191, 193, 204, 209-210, 213, 215-216, 219, 221 (*twins*), 224 (*misinformation*), 228 (*transfer of power*), 236-237, 240 (*Osiris myth*), 247, 250, 251-252 (*skymaps*), 254, 256-260 (*summary and exposition of*) (*see also* Boyne, Battle of)
- Roof box (*Newgrange*) 116, 131, 160
- Rose Croix 37-38
- Rosicrucian(s) 14, 19, 30-31, 38 (*Manifestos*), 39, 50, 53, 66, 91, 99-100 (AMORC), 152, 154, 168, 171-172, 179-180, 197-198, 200-202, 246-247 (*William*), 253, 264
- Rosicrucian Order 14, 99, 171, 179, 197, 201 (*see also* AMORC)
- Roslin 106 (*village*), 136 (*Institute*)
- Rosslin Chapel 106 (*name derivation*), 124, 136, 246
- Rothschild(s) 22-24, 28, 54-55, 63, 65, 91, 93, 108, 164, 271, 277, 279 (*see also* Amschel, Mayer)

IRELAND: LAND OF THE PHARAOHS

- Rothchilds, The* 22  
 Royal House 34-35, 55, 193, 249  
 Saltire (*Cross of St. Andrew*) 249  
 Sandy Row 34, 261  
 Saturn 52-53, 94, 144  
 Schomberg (Duke of) 6, 116, 213-215, 219, 228, 233, 248, 250, 253  
 Scota (Princess) 72, 99, 162, 184-188 (*return to Ireland*), 192 (*story of*) 193 (*Claddagh Ring*), 207 (*see also Heremon*)  
 Scotland 2, 18-19, 24-25, 31, 72, 102, 105 (*House of Israel and Judah*), 106 (*Roslyn/Templars*), 115, 124 (*Roslin*), 146 (*Elgin Stone*), 148-149 (*inscriptions*), 152, 188-189 (*Stone of Scone*), 192, 196, 228, 249 (*Lion/Unicorn*), 257, 282-285 (*Declaration of Arbroath*)  
 Scots-Irish 2, 5-7 (*nature of*), 9-10 (*Atlantean heritage*), 14, 29, 33-36 (*hidden history*), 42-43, 45-46, 55, 66-67 (*pyramids*), 73 (*their influence*), 95, 99, 101, 105 (*as Scythians*), 121 (*Khazaria*), 136, 165, 167, 179 (*Israelites*), 184-186 (*Egypt/Scota*), 190, 192, 196, 203 (*Egypt/Israeli exodus*), 214, 221-222, 224, 236 (*division of*), 253 (*symbols of*), 261, 265  
 Scythia(-ns) 3, 5, 105-106 (*Scots/Irish*), 121-123 (*Khazaria*), 123 (*map*), 184-186, 188 (*Heremon*), 190 (*exodus*), 192, 196, 282 (*Declaration of Arbroath*)  
 Secret Orders 199  
 Semiramis 20, 139, 237-238 (*other names for*), 240 (*Osiris myth*)  
 Seth 120, 125, 140, 237, 240 (*Osiris myth*), 242, 256  
 Shakespeare 38, 79, 197-198, 247 (*Knights of the Helmet*)  
 Sirius 2, 144 (*Dogon*), 243 (*Winding Waterway*), 246-247/253 (*on horizon*), 256 (*Procyon*) (*see also Dog Star*)  
 Solomon 22 (*Seal of*), 35, 40, 113 (*lost treasure*), 120, 200 (*Temple of*), 244-245 (*Masonry*), 268  
 Stone of Scone 188-189, 189  
*Strategic Wealth* 28, 60, 69, 120  
 Stuart(s) 2, 17, 26, 27 (*Priest King*), 30-32 (*Masonry/Rosicrucians*), 36-37, 42, 47-49, 55 (*bloodline*), 100, 104-109 (*Orange and Stuart Houses*), 115, 119, 164 (*Monument*), 174 (*fall of*), 185, 211-213, 229, 246 (*Duat*), 253 (*Lion symbol*), 258, 260 (*Osirian ritual*) (*see also House of Stuart*)  
 Talmud 120  
 Tamar 188, 193-194  
 Tara 105, 110, 135, 188 (*Stone of Scone*), 192 (*Scota*), 213  
 Templar(s) 17-19 (*banking*), 22 (*Red Hand*), 39, 50 (*Freemasonry*), 58, 105-106 (*Roslin*), 113-115 (*Solomon's temple/numbers*), 120, 124 (*Ireland*), 129, 136, 189, 198-201, 244 (*widow*), 266, 269 (*see also Knights Templar*)  
 Teutonic Knights 201  
 Tuatha de Danaan 128, 186, 195  
 Tutankhamen 4, 174, 181  
 Tutankhaten 174-175  
 Tuthmosis III 172  
 Twin(s) 193-194, 220-221, 247 (*symbolism of*)  
 Ulster 5, 9, 19, 22 (*flag*), 30-31, 33-37 (*hidden history/symbolism*), 43, 45, 49, 73-74 (*comet/Cu Chulainn*), 102-103 (*musings on*), 108 (*bloodlines*), 109-111 (*Eamhain*), 152, 157-158, 187, 191 (*Orangeism*) 192 (*Heremon*) 193-195 (*Red Branch Knights/Hand*), 199 (*secret orders/Vatican*), 213-216 (*early events in*), 222-224 (*troubles of*), 257 (*Black pigs/picts*), 259 (*Giant's Causeway*), 260  
 Unicorn 164, 191, 233, 249-250 (*symbolism of*), 253 (*symbol of Scots/Israelis*), 256, 257 (*see also Monoceros*)  
 United States 31, 39, 46, 59, 73 (*Scots-Irish influence on*), 83, 124, 198

## INDEX

- (*Masonic founders of*), 262, 276, 278, 286-289 (*Bankrupcy of*), 296, 299, 301, 303
- Vatican 19, 199-200 (*Templars*), 209, 209-212 (*politics*), 229, 279, 281
- Velikovsky Immanuel 45, 78, 103, 144-149 (*catastrophe theory*), 189, 203, 267 (*see also Comet*)
- Venus 2, 146 (*catastrophe theory*), 238, 253, 258
- Waddell L. A. 36, 45, 145-146 (*catastrophe theory*), 148-149 (*Phoenician inscriptions*), 151, 165 (*connections*), 197, 202-204 (*racés*), 249 (*unicorn*), 257, 260, 265, 267
- Widow 244, 246
- William (of Orange) 2, 6, 17, 19, 20 (*bankers of*), 24, (*Jewish bankers*), 28-29, 30-33 (*esoteric agenda*), 36-38 (*symbolism/crossing Boyne*), 40-41 (*sham fight/duat*), 42-43 (*initiation/Horus King*), 55, 67, 73, 100-105 (*musings on agenda and intentions of*), 107-109 (*blood-lines*), 116, 125, 155, 156, 159, 164, 173-174 (*marriage of*), 204, 206, 209-212 (*politics*), 213-217 (*preparations for event*), 218-220 (*skirmishes and historical battle*), 221 (*leaves Ireland*), 223-231, 235-236, 242, 244-246 (*Egyptian/Masonic initiation themes discussed*), 247 (*twins/exposition of his name*), 248-250 (*Masonic/unicorn symbolism*), 251-254 (*ritual movements and role during event*), 255, 256 (*role further analysed*), 257, 260 (*keys transferred to*), 270 (*roles defined*), 271, 279-280 (*see also Ritual/Battle*)
- Winding Waterway 241, 243 (*significance of*), 246 (*as River Boyne*), 247, 252, 253 (*see also Milky Way*)
- Wyck Jan 249
- Zarah (House of) 22, 34-35, 50, 193-195 (*see also Pharaz/Red Hand*)

